



WU DONG QIAN KUN

BOOK 11

Heavenly Silkworm Potato

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Wu Dong Qian Kun

(Martial Universe)

(武动乾坤)

by

Heavenly Silkworm Potato

(Tian Can Tu Dou)

(天蚕土豆)

Synopsis

The Great Yan Empire exists in a world where respect can only be earned through strength. Within this Great Yan Empire, the four great clans have always stood above the rest. Among them, a particular incident in the Lin Clan resulted in the banishment of a certain individual who went on to start his own family, in hopes of one day being recognized again by the Lin Clan, and rejoining them...

Hailing from a banished family of the Great Lin Clan, when Lin Dong was very young, he watched, powerless, as his talented father was easily crushed and crippled by the overwhelming genius of the great Lin Clan, Lin Langtian.

With a despairing father, a heartbroken grandfather, and a suffering family, ever since that fateful day, Lin Dong has been driven by a deep purpose; to take revenge on the man who had taken everything and more from his family.

Armed with nothing but willpower and determination, join Lin Dong as he unknowingly discovers a destiny greater than he could ever hope to imagine when he stumbles upon a mysterious stone talisman...

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Arron @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

Translation Edits by yeow @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1001 - Say My Name

“Someone from Yuan Gate?”

Lin Dong’s expression slowly became gloomy. Anything that was related to this sect would cause his calm heart to feel a great amount of churning murderous intent.

Mo Luo slowly nodded. He was also to some extent aware of the enmity between Lin Dong and Yuan Gate. Hence, he was not surprised by this appearance of Lin Dong.

“There is indeed some problem with this Yuan Gate... those three fellows from the Yuan Gate back at Sky Lightning Sea Region had the ‘devil seed’ hidden within their bodies.” Lin Dong hesitated for a moment before speaking.

“Devil seed huh... looks like the feeling I had back then was not wrong.”

Mo Luo’s eyes slightly narrowed and was not too surprised. Back then, the Huo Yuan trio had been rather well behaved in front of him and did their best to hide the fluctuations within their bodies. Because all of his attention had been on the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol, Mo Luo did not have time to concern himself with other matters. When he thought about it later on, he realised that there was indeed something amiss.

“This sect is indeed a little strange...” Mo Luo spoke in a low voice. The information he had was naturally not something that

Lin Dong could compare to. Even though Yuan Gate was located in the distant Eastern Xuan Region, Mo Luo still knew about them to a certain extent.

“Unfortunately, Yuan Gate is not located in the Chaotic Demon Sea. The hands of my Flame Divine Hall will have great difficulty extending to the Eastern Xuan Region. Some of the super sects there are not to be trifled with.”

Lin Dong nodded. The Eastern Xuan Region might not be as vast as the Chaotic Demon Sea, but the eight super sects had firmly established themselves there. They greatly disliked foreigners and it was not an easy matter for anyone to interfere in the matters there.

“However, if this Yuan Gate is really related to the Yimo, it is likely that we will definitely come into contact with them in the future.” A solemn expression flashed across Mo Luo’s eyes. He had a monstrous hatred towards the Yimo. If the Yuan Gate was really in cahoots with them, he would all means to uproot them!

“What is the matter with Hua Chen?” Lin Dong inquired.

“I have very little information about this person. However, if Yuan Gate has really dispatched someone to fight for the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol, it is likely that he will be quite powerful. Both of you should be careful of him during the competition.” Mo Luo looked at Lin Dong and Tang Xinlian as he spoke with a solemn expression.

“Understood.”

The Lin Dong duo nodded. Soon after, Lin Dong felt a headache. Regardless of whether it was the faceless person or that Hua Chen from Yuan Gate, both of them were definitely extraordinary individuals. The appearance of any one of them was trouble and currently the both of them had appeared together. Moreover, besides these two, the remaining top five on the rookie list were not softies either. Looks like there will really be much to see during this competition...

“The competition will begin in five days. Lin Dong, you should remain in Fiery Flame City during this period of time. If you have any problems, look for Xinlian. She manages the city’s enforcement unit. You should also avoid causing too much trouble. Otherwise, it will not be fun to fall into her hands.” Mo Luo laughed.

Lin Dong was slightly startled. He immediately glanced at Tang Xinlian with a somewhat embarrassed expression. He never imagined that this lady was so valiant and was even managing an army like force like the law enforcement unit of the Flame Divine Hall. However, Mo Luo had spoken these words a little too late. He had already been caught earlier.

Tang Xinlian’s pretty eyes glanced at Lin Dong as she spoke in a faint voice, “I will not abuse the law for my own personal reasons. Regardless of who it is, anyone within the area managed by the Flame Divine Hall must follow the rules.”

Lin Dong choked a little in the face of this suddenly impartial

lady. All he could do was to shake his head helplessly.

An enchanting smile was suddenly revealed on Tang Xinlian's pretty face when she saw this bitter appearance of Lin Dong. Her slender hand gently patted Lin Dong's shoulder as she smilingly said, "If you obediently follow at my side, I will guarantee that no one will dare offend you in this Fiery Flame City."

Tang Xinlian swung her fiery red hair after her words sounded as she turned around in a free and easy fashion. That attractive back of hers appeared exceptionally domineering.

Lin Dong was a little dumbstruck as he watched Tang Xinlian turn around and leave. In his heart, he felt that this woman was really bold...

"Ha ha."

Mo Luo involuntarily laughed out loud upon seeing this and teased, "What do you think? This first disciple of mine is sufficiently formidable right? Since both of you are of similar age, why don't you get together. Although you have boundless prospects, Xinlian is also not an ordinary lady. She is well matched with you."

Lin Dong immediately withdrew in defeat upon hearing this. He hurriedly bid Mo Luo goodbye and fled miserably.

Mo Luo's laughter was even louder as he watched Lin Dong flee

as quickly as a rabbit. It was a long while later before his laughter stopped. He looked in the direction that Lin Dong had ran and said, “First Elder, what do you think?”

The space within the large hall slowly became distorted after Mo Luo’s voice sounded as an old man in fiery red robes appeared out of nowhere. He looked outside the hall and said, “Xu Xiu is very powerful, while that Hua Chen has not shown himself even till now, hence we do not know his strength. If Yuan Gate is really in cahoots with the Yimo, I’m afraid that this Hua Chen will be quite powerful. It is likely that Xinlian’s strength is insufficient to stop these two individuals.”

“As for Lin Dong... although he was able to receive three strikes from chief, it can actually only be considered one strike. He had used all of his trump cards during that strike and used cheap tricks for the other two strikes. However, such tricks will definitely not appear during the competition.”

Mo Luo nodded slightly. Lin Dong had relied on the Thunder World’s strength to receive his second strike while the third strike was received by that ridiculous Ancient Divine Flame Tablet. An object that was coincidentally immune to the power of the Blazing Ancestral Symbol. Hence, his strongest third strike had not caused Lin Dong any harm. However, these two methods would not be of much use during the competition.

“Hence, it will be quite difficult to rely on the both of them to stop Xu Xiu and Hua Chen.”

Mo Luo gently pressed his finger on the backrest of his chair and

asked, “Then what does First Elder suggest?”

“We can take additional precautions. That Little Elephant King Zhou Ze is quite strong. If we can obtain his help, it will be an additional insurance for us.” The red robed old man said.

“That little fellow from Thousand Manifestation Mountain huh...” Mo Luo thought for a while and laughed, “That little fellow does possess some strength. However, I can only get Xinlian to speak to him about this matter. That fellow has always fancied her. Still, she will end up grumbling if I get her to do this...”

“Then let’s do it this way.”

Mo Luo waved his hand and made up his mind. Soon after, he lifted his head. Those crimson red eyes of his surged with a chilling light.

“This time, I am going to properly take care of those wretched creatures. Using this opportunity, it is also time to allow the various experts and factions in this world to notice the dangerous thing hidden in the darkness...”

.....

Lin Dong discovered that Tang Xinlian, who had been extremely domineering earlier, was seated on the stone stairs when he walked out from the hall. Her slightly curly fiery red hair scattered downwards, outlining her alluring figure.

There were many fully armed figures around the hall. Their footsteps would subconsciously slow as they walked passed the beautiful fiery red figure. It was possible to see the yearning in those eyes under their armour.

“Come and take a seat.”

Tang Xinlian casually waved her hand as her lovely voice was transmitted into Lin Dong’s ears. The latter hesitated for a moment, before walking over and sitting beside her.

At this moment, Lin Dong tilted his head to look at Tang Xinlian. The heroic and valiant aura of hers had weakened slightly and a rare gentleness had replaced it. Such a demeanour caused one’s heart to pound when it appeared on her.

“This plan of master is extremely dangerous... those Yimo are very powerful.” Tang Xinlian fondled a thread of hair as she softly stated.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. Tang Xinlian was clearly quite knowledgeable about the Yimo. It was likely that she had learnt about them from Mo Luo. From Tang Xinlian’s voice, it was possible for Lin Dong to detect a trace of worry. No one knew if this plan of Mo Luo would attract a calamity that could destroy the Flame Divine Hall. Since those Yimo possessed the strength to destroy the lightning cave dwelling, just the Flame Divine Hall alone would clearly be unable to match them.

“The Yimo will surely make a move. However, they will likely not come pouring out of their nest. If they did, they would be completely revealed to the world. At that time, the top experts in this world will likely cooperate again...” Lin Dong said.

“Those wretched creatures... it is best to kill all of them.” Tang Xinlian muttered.

“Lin Dong was slightly startled. Although the Yimo was the common enemy of everyone in this world, it appeared that the hatred in Tang Xinlian’s words was deeper than normal.

“My clan had once sealed an Yimo due to our ancestors, and we have always secretly looked after the seal. However, my clan was massacred by a mysterious person when I was still very young. No one other than myself remained. In the end, the sealed Yimo was rescued, and my master rescued me from a pile of corpses...” Tang Xinlian smiled slightly. That smile of hers left one with a heartache.

“I’m sorry.”

Lin Dong sighed. She did not expect that this seemingly heroic and valiant lady would have such a sad story behind her.

Tang Xinlian shook her head in an unconcerned manner and said, “Regardless of what happens, I will protect the Flame Divine Hall. I will use all means to exterminate them if the Yimo dare to destroy it.”

Lin Dong gazed at Tang Xinlian's pretty face. The determination to protect the Flame Divine Hall caused caused the expression in his eyes to become a little dazed. When he was in the Dao Sect back then, there was also a young lady who had thought of the sect as something that she would protect with her life...

Back then in Unique Devil City, it was that same girl who had chosen to place the thing that she had once decided to guard with her life behind someone called Lin Dong.

Lin Dong lips tightly pursed. An undetectable emotion flitted across the depths of his eyes. He deeply inhaled a breath of air and smiled as he replied Tang Xinlian, "Don't worry, those wretched things will sooner or later be driven out from this world!"

Tang Xinlian nodded heavily upon hearing this. She laughed softly and once again patted Lin Dong's shoulder. After which, she walked forward in a graceful manner as a lovely laughter was heard.

"Should you encounter any trouble in this Fiery Flame City, you will only have to say my name... additionally, let us have a happy cooperation during the competition."

Lin Dong looked at the lady who had regained her valiant and easy aura as he chuckled and slowly nodded.

Chapter 1002 - The Calm Before the Competition

During the next five days, the number of people in the already crowded Fiery Flame City was soaring at a terrifying rate. Various experts had come from all over the Chaotic Demon Sea, causing the current Fiery Flame City to become most lively place in the entire Chaotic Demon Sea.

Fiery Flame City had also become a little chaotic following the entry of such a large number of experts. After all, these powerful individuals from the Chaotic Demon Sea were usually proud and untamed. Although they were wary of the might of the Flame Divine Hall initially, as time went by, various disputes started to occur more frequently as an increasing number of experts arrived. This resulted in the city becoming somewhat chaotic because of certain random fights.

However, this chaos did not last. Tang Xinlian commanded a large group of law enforcement unit with powerful auras. Whenever they showed up, they did so in a disciplined and orderly fashion just like an army. Hence, this sight caused many to feel their heart shudder at the chill that rose on the lady's pretty face. The Flame Fairy, Tang Xinlian from the Flame Divine Hall, was quite well known across the entire Chaotic Demon Sea. Of course, her second place ranking on the rookie list also resulted in many, who thought that she was a mere girl, to carefully restrain their disrespect.

However, it must be said that Tang Xunlian did possess some skill. Within a short few days, chaos in the the somewhat wild

Fiery Flame City had been forcefully suppressed by her enforcement units. The name of Flame Fairy once again soared and she became the focus of attention in the entire city.

Moreover, many curious onlookers actually followed Tang Xinlian each time she led the enforcement unit in an operation. This scene ended up being quite an interesting one. At the same time, it also become the topic of conversation among countless individuals as they waited for the competition to begin...

.....

Lin Dong was also quite free during this period of time. Perhaps it was because of Tang Xinlian, but Huang Ling's group did not come and find trouble with him after that incident. There was a somewhat playful expression in their eyes when Lin Dong occasionally met them. However, they did not provoke Lin Dong. Clearly, they were wary of Tang Xinlian.

Lin Dong felt a little speechless in the face of this situation. Since when had he ended up reaching a point whereby he had to rely on a woman. Although Lin Dong felt a little unhappy, he did not do anything about it. Currently, the incidents in the Flame City were keeping Tang Xinlian extremely busy and he did not wish to add onto her burdens...

Lin Dong leaned against a window of a towering building in the city. His eyes slowly swept over this huge city, which was extremely lively.

“Haha, brother Lin Dong is truly carefree.”

A loud laughter was suddenly transmitted from behind Lin Dong as he observed the city. He turned his head only to see that a blue clothed man, had unknowingly appeared behind him. However, there was hardly shock present in his eyes. Clearly, Lin Dong had already detected his presence.

“I am Zhou Ze.”

The blue clothed man smiled and spoke to Lin Dong. His appearance could not be considered handsome. However, his features made one feel extremely comfortable when placed together. The smile on the corner of his mouth allowed one to feel his friendliness.

“Little Elephant King, Zhou Ze?”

Lin Dong lifted his brow and spoke with a smile, “I have heard of your famous name.”

Lin Dong was a little surprised. The Little Elephant King, Zhou Ze could be considered quite an outstanding individual amongst the younger generation of the Chaotic Demon Sea. His third position on the rookie list also proved that he had the qualifications. Hence, Lin Dong was a little secretly surprised that a person like him would actually take the initiative to interact with him.

“It is just an insignificant title.” Zhou Ze waved his hand. He sat in front of Lin Dong, thought for a moment and said, “Elder Mo Luo came looking for me yesterday. He wants me to try and stop Xu Xiu from becoming the champion. However, he did not explain the reason nor did I ask.”

Lin Dong was surprised. However, he quickly nodded. It seems like Mo Luo did not want too many people to learn about the existence of the Yimo now. Otherwise, they may alert the other parties if news spread.

“I believe that brother Lin Dong should know something.” Zhou Ze laughed.

Lin Dong grinned. He was just about to speak when Zhou Ze shook his head and said; “I am not asking you to tell me the reason. However, Xinlian had also spoken to me about this matter. With regards to her request, I am unable to reject.”

Lin Dong narrowed his eyes. He could vaguely decipher the reason why Zhou Ze came looking for him. It was likely because of Tang Xinlian. Both Lin Dong and Tang Xinlian had been quite close during these past few days and it was likely that he got a little jealous...

Lin Dong involuntarily felt neither able to laugh nor cry as he thought of this. Zhou Ze might appear like a free and easy person but it seems like he was unexpectedly fond of Tang Xinlian.

“Miss Tang and I are merely friends.” Lin Dong replied with a

faint smile. However, he did not elaborate.

Zhou Ze revealed an embarrassed expression in his eyes after hearing this. He quickly nodded and was about to speak, when he heard a rushing wind sound being transmitted from the sky. A fiery red figure appeared in a flash. A hundred figures in bright red armour behind her halted a thousand feet away.

“Hey, why have you come looking for Lin Dong? You aren’t finding trouble with him, are you?” Tang Xinlian stepped on the empty space. Her pretty eyes looked at Zhou Ze beside him and inquired in an unfriendly fashion.

Zhou Ze hurriedly shook his head. He placed a hand over Lin Dong’s shoulder and laughed, “How is that possible? Brother Lin Dong and I hit it off instantly. Why would I cause trouble for him.”

Lin Dong was speechless. All he could do was to shrug his shoulder towards Tang Xinlian. He immediately teased, “Why? Are you done putting out fires?”

Lin Dong felt that it was quite an interesting sight to see Tang Xinlian hurriedly zipping across various parts of Fiery Flame City during these past few days. At times, Lin Dong even wondered if those troublemakers were purposefully creating trouble, in order to meet the most dazzling lady in Fiery Flame City.

“It is so tiring. Those fellows really refuse to stop.” Tang Xinlian hurried into the building and snatched the wine jar from Lin Dong’s hand. She poured it into her mouth in a manly fashion.

Lin Dong involuntarily smiled. He immediately noticed that Zhou Ze's eyes were continuously staring at the wine jar in Tang Xinlian's hands. After which, he turned his head. His eyes were unfriendly.

"I still have no information on Xu Xiu and Hua Chen." Tang Xinlian held a wine jar as she suddenly spoke in a faint voice.

"There is no need to be anxious. The competition will begin tomorrow. They will have to show up eventually..." Lin Dong said.

"During the competition, let me deal with Xu Xiu. Zhou Ze will handle Hua Chen. As for Lin Dong, you will observe the situation and act accordingly." Tang Xinlian hesitated for a moment and said.

"Aye. I was thinking of witnessing just how powerful this friend, who came from the Eastern Xuan Region, is." Zhou Ze smiled and nodded.

Lin Dong did not express any object. Tang Xinlian and Zhou Ze were second and third on the rookie list. Forget about the younger generation, even some Elders in their respective factions were somewhat inferior to them. The reason why Tang Xinlian did not ask him to attack was clearly because she was a little worried that he was not powerful enough...

"Let's do it that way."

Lin Dong stood up. His voice had just sounded when his eyes suddenly hardened. At this moment, he could sense that the two great Ancestral Symbol in his body had emitted a humming sound.

Swoosh!

Lin Dong suddenly turned his head before his eyes turned towards a certain direction. His body moved, transforming into a shadow before he rushed forward. Tang Xinlian and Zhou Ze were startled when they saw this and they quickly followed behind.

The group of law enforcement unit behind Tang Xinlian also swiftly followed after they saw her leaving.

Rushing wind sound appeared on a desolated mountain in the north-west of the city. Lin Dong's body appeared in a ghost like fashion. His eyes were slightly cold as they swept over the surroundings.

“What is it?”

Tang Xinlian and Zhou Ze swiftly appeared behind Lin Dong and asked doubtfully.

“Those two have appeared... Moreover, they were together.” Lin Dong's spoke in an indifferent voice. It seems like there was indeed something amiss about Xu Xiu. Otherwise, he would not be together with Hua Chen.

“Search the mountain!”

Tang Xinlian knitted her brow and cried coldly.

“Understood!”

The hundred over individuals from the law enforcement unit hurriedly cried out in acknowledgement. They separated with lightning speed and swept this desolated mountain an inch at a time.

However, their search was not very effective and those people from the law enforcement unit hurried back after approximately ten minutes. Clearly, they did not manage to find anything.

“What slippery individuals!” Tang Xinlian gently clenched her teeth and said.

“There is no need to be anxious. They will appear tomorrow regardless of how slippery they are... let’s go.”

Lin Dong grinned. He did not stay any longer, choosing instead to turn around and leave. Tang Xinlian exchanged glances with Zhou Ze. After which, she had no choice but to lead her law enforcement unit and leave.

Around half an hour after they left, black Qi seeped out from the

ground a distance from the desolate mountain. Two figures strangely appeared.

“Haha, such sharp senses. He is even able to detect us like this...” A human figure looked in the direction that Lin Dong’s group had disappeared towards and laughed softly.

“Lin Dong is a little strange.” The human figure wrapped in a black robe hissed.

“Aye, it would be impossible to kill the Huo Yuan trio without some special abilities...”

That human figure smiled and said, “Let’s cooperate this time around, We must obtain the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol. Moreover, we must kill Lin Dong as well...”

“Alright.”

“Let’s go. The fun will begin tomorrow... I really can’t wait. The Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol. Haha...”

Black fog rose after this soft laughter sounded. The two figures once again disappeared in a strange fashion and the desolate mountain once again became quiet and deserted.

Chapter 1003 - Begin

When the fiery red fireball like sun broke out from the restraints of the surface of the sea and sprinkled its warm light over this vast sea region, the huge city akin to a slumbering fire dragon exploded with astonishing noise and excitement.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

Countless rays of light cut through the sky as they rose from Fiery Flame City and the area within a thousand miles of it in a spectacular fashion. They whistled across the sky and gathered towards the middle of the city.

The competition began today. This competition could be considered the grandest event in the Chaotic Demon Sea in the last decade. Just thinking about its scale alone caused one's blood to boil.

Lin Dong, Mu Lingshan, Gu Mengqi and the others were gathered in a building close to the middle of the city. They looked towards an extremely grand and majestic group of halls nearby. It was the headquarters of the Flame Divine Hall. Lin Dong could vaguely detect numerous powerful auras inside. The fact that the Flame Divine Hall was able to become one of the titans of the Chaotic Demon Sea was testament to their power which could not be underestimated.

The sky surrounding this group of halls had been occupied by a densely packed sea of figures. Noise that soared into the sky spread

apart, and even the clouds in the sky were shaken till they scattered.

“This is really grand...”

This grand occasion caused Lin Dong to involuntarily let out some praise. The two scenes that he had witnessed in the Heaven Wind Sea Region and the Sky Lightning Sea Region were nothing compared to this.

“The Flame Divine Hall is one of the top ranked factions in the Chaotic Demon Sea. In addition to the temptation of the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol, the number of people gathered is naturally frightening.” By the side, Gu Mengqi smiled in her lovely manner and said.

Lin Dong grinned and nodded. He felt something and looked over, only to see could see a large group of bright red figures suddenly rush out from the seemingly endless Flame Divine Hall with a whistling sound. Finally, they stood in the sky like a sea of fire.

It was an army that numbered a thousand. All of them held a huge spear in their hand while bright red armour donned their bodies. A thousand powerful auras seemed to meld together. This pressure caused the expressions of the countless experts in the sky to change, and several of them somewhat withdrew the previously arrogant and unbridled look in their eyes...

“They are the Flame Divine Guard of the Flame Divine Hall. It is

rumoured that this is the strongest fighting force of the Flame Divine Hall, and they maintain their numbers at a thousand all year round. Every time someone new enters, someone else will be kicked out...” Gu Mengqi softly explained.

A solemn expression flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. No wonder this group had such a powerful aura. There was actually such a cruel competition between them. This Flame Divine Hall really lived up to its reputation.

“Eh, that is sister Xinlian.” Gu Ya suddenly exclaimed.

Lin Dong was slightly startled. He looked over and did indeed see a beautiful figure standing at the very front of this Flame Divine Guard.

The lady was tall and slender. Her bright fiery red soft armour outlined her enchanting curves. That glaring curly and long red hair of hers caused her to attract and burn the eyes of others like a flame.

This valiant appearance could only belong to Fire Fairy Tang Xinlian...

At this moment, she was also holding a fiery red long spear in her hand. This long spear was rather peculiarly made. A phoenix spread its wings on its body while the tip of the spear was a soaring blazing phoenix. That sharp phoenix beak flashed with a chilling glint that terrorised others.

This was a beautiful and deadly weapon.

She stood in the air at the head of the Flame Divine Guards alone. Although there was a ferocious elite army behind her, no one could sense even a trace of feminine gentleness from her.

This was a ferocious army that was led by an enchanting, heroic and fierce lady commander. However, nobody felt that this combination was strange. On this woman, such a presence only felt natural.

At times, even Lin Dong had no choice but to admit that in terms of commanding ability, it was likely that Tang Xinlian was the finest amongst all the ladies he had met before. Even Ying Xiaoxiao from the Dao Sect was inferior to her.

Lin Dong could clearly sense countless pairs of eyes in the sky gather on Tang Xinlian after she appeared in this manner. Their expressions were filled with amazement.

She was undoubtedly the centre of attraction in this place.

“Sister Xinlian is really extremely impressive.” Gu Ya spoke in an envious manner. It was extremely difficult for a lady, especially one who is so beautiful, to achieve this.

“Although she is the first disciple of Mo Luo, the position that she possess is something that she obtained through her own ability. She was at the very bottom when she first entered the

Flame Divine Guard back then. However, in two years, she defeated all the men in the Flame Divine Guard and finally obtained the position of Flame Divine Guard commander under everyone's acknowledgement." Gu Mengqi softly said from the side. Even though she was also a woman, her tone was still filled admiration that could not be hidden.

"How impressive." Gu Yan and Gu Ya exclaimed in admiration.

Lin Dong nodded with a sigh. He could imagine just what kind of frightening effort this lady had put in to obtain such a great reputation. There were many geniuses in this world. However, very few of them could become someone who was worthy of respect. This proud lady who was unwilling to be placed behind men, did indeed possess a fair amount of charm.

"Big brother Lin Dong is also not bad. Moreover, he came from a low rank empire in the Eastern Xuan Region. Sister Xinlian has Mo Luo helping her after all, yet big brother Lin Dong has arrived where he is today all by himself. Hence, brother Lin Dong is more awesome." Mu Lingshan smilingly said. She had become aware of a lot of information related to Lin Dong after being with him for such a long time.

"Ha ha, it is because he's a freak." Gu Mengqi covered her mouth and laughed softly. However, her eyes were gleaming as she looked at Lin Dong. Perhaps she was unaware of how Lin Dong was like in the past. However, she had witnessed this man gradually transform from an unknown person to a well known individual in this Chaotic Demon Sea where experts were as numerous as the clouds.

“I have to correct you. I am not alone. I still have two brothers.”

Lin Dong helplessly rubbed Mu Lingshan's small head. After which, he laughed, “Moreover, don't compare us. There is no sense of achievement when compared with a woman.”

“I'm afraid that Miss Tang will likely be unhappy to hear this.”
Gu Yan teased.

Lin Dong felt exceptionally helpless after being teased by this group of girls. All he could do was shake his head. After which, he turned his gaze towards the direction of the Flame Divine Hall. Another monstrous red light swept out from behind the Flame Divine Guard, and a tall man with a red cloak draped over his shoulders appeared from within the red light in an awe-inspiring manner.

The surrounding temperature increased when he appeared. Wisps of flames appeared around him, and at this moment, he looked like the king of fire.

The noise from all around quietly diminished under the terrifying presence of this man. Even those proud and untamed experts revealed an expression of respect in their eyes when they looked at this tall and strong figure.

Master of the Flame Divine Hall and the owner of the Blazing Ancestral Symbol, Mo Luo.

This was not limited to the Chaotic Demon Sea. Even in the other far away regions, he was an extremely well known super expert and a frightening overlord of the Chaotic Demon Sea.

Mo Luo stood in a sea of flames as his bright red eyes slowly swept across the area. Anyone who met his flame like gazes would feel the blood within their bodies become searing hot, causing them to be frightened to the point of hurriedly turning their eyes away.

“First of all, I would like to thank everyone for joining the competition that my Flame Divine Hall has organised. There are only few rules in this competition. The winner is king and the final victor will also be the owner of the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol.”

Mo Luo’s powerful voice contained a majestic aura as it echoed in the sky, causing one to feel a pain in one’s ear.

Swish.

Mo Luo surveyed the surrounding sky. He beckoned with his hand and a bright red light shot out from it. It quickly turned into a hundred thousand feet large huge bright red mirror. The surface of the mirror rippled, revealing an extensive green mountainous land. There was actually another world inside this mirror.

“This is the Immeasurable Mirror of my Flame Divine Hall and has a realm within it. At the same time, it will also be the venue of

the competition. There is a mountain within it known as Immeasurable Mountain. That place will be your final battlefield.”

The hundred thousand feet large mirror rippled after Mo Luo’s voice sounded. A majestic and enormous mountain stood like a pillar supporting the sky.

“The Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol is at the peak of Immeasurable Mountain!”

The huge mountain tore through the clouds. One could see lightning flashing at the peak of the mountain, and an ancient symbol was partially visible. At the same time, a majestic and ancient fluctuation was emitted from it.

Countless gazes focused on the ancient symbol as the eyes of many became red with excitement while their breathing grew heavier.

All of them understood the great power of an Ancestral Symbol. As long as one managed to obtain the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol, one would surely be able to reach Mo Luo’s position with time!

“There are ten peaks on Immeasurable Mountain. Each peak has a seal. Only the ten people who obtained this peak seal will possess the qualifications to ascend Immeasurable Mountain. In other words, only the ten strongest individuals will have the qualifications to fight for the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol!”

Lin Dong was speechless. The number of experts who had come here was as great as the sea. Amongst them, many had likely hidden their skills. Yet, only ten people were qualified to ascend Immeasurable Mountain. The competition was really harsh.

“My introduction ends here.”

Mo Luo smiled. Soon after, his low and deep shout boomed like a war drum.

“I shall announce that the Lightning Competition has begun!”

Bang!

The atmosphere in this place seemed to suddenly explode at this moment. Roars resounded in the sky as red eyed figures swarmed forth. Finally, they seemed to cover the sky as they charged into the hundred thousand feet large light like a swarm of locust!

This was a sight that would make one's blood boil.

“Big brother Lin Dong, Lingshan, do your best!” Gu Ya smilingly cheered. Her small face was flushed red due to the atmosphere.

“Yes!”

Lin Dong nodded. He lifted his head and looked at the beautiful lady standing in the distant sky while holding a fire phoenix long

spear. The latter turned her head and faintly grinned at him. Subsequently, her hand lifted the hair that had landed on her chest as her lovely figure moved and she turned into a ray of light which shot towards the mirror.

A lovely laughter was transmitted into Lin Dong's ear as she rushed forward.

“Lin Dong, do not fall too far behind. I will not give you any considerations.”

Lin Dong laughed. A heroic spirit rose in his heart and he ceased hesitating.

“Lingshan, let's go!”

Mu Lingshan smilingly nodded. She hugged with her hands and a huge black coffin cover appeared. Next, both of them swept forth at the same time and merged with the human crowd that seemingly covered the sky and land as they charged into the light mirror.

This grand event had finally begun.

Chapter 1004 - Blood Decapitation Guard

This was a seemingly boundless green mountain range. Verdant and luscious greenery covered the vast ground below while giant and tall mountains stood tall just like giants. Occasionally, ear splitting beast roars could be heard. It was a place that was brimming with life.

Bang!

A loud sound suddenly rang out within this peaceful and vast domain as a giant opening that seemingly split the sky appeared. Countless light figures rained down just like a storm and landed on the vast and boundless green mountain range. These uninvited guests caused the originally peaceful and tranquil mirror domain to flare and churn immediately...

Whoosh!

At a certain spot in this vast land, two light figures flashed and appeared. From their appearances, they were Lin Dong and Mu Lingshan.

Once the two of them appeared, their eyes continuously scanned their surrounding with curiosity. Following which, an astounded expression appeared within Lin Dong's eyes as he said with a smile, "I never thought that the Flame Divine Hall would also have a Pure Yuan Treasure that contains its own spatial realm..."

This so-called Immeasurable Mirror was clearly similar to his

Burning Sky Cauldron. Both of them had naturally formed spaces within them. The only difference was that the space within the former was filled with life and vitality, while the latter was a scarlet red earth, akin to a desert.

“There are so many people...” Raising her head, Mu Lingshan opened her eyes wide to look at the countless light figures in the sky, appearing akin to a gorgeous fireworks display, before speaking out rather excitedly.

“True, there is plenty of them...” Lin Dong replied with a smile. Raising his hand, a light seal appeared on his palm. That was something that automatically appeared after he entered the Immeasurable Mirror. Generally speaking, if one were to meet with danger in this place, as long as one shattered the light seal in one’s hand, one would automatically be transferred out of the Immeasurable Mirror. Naturally, if that occurred, one would also forfeit one’s qualifications to vie for the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol.

Not long after they landed, other light figures continuously descended in their surrounding vicinity. In the next moment, after shooting a vigilant gaze at Lin Dong and Mu Lingshan, without further ado, their bodies flashed as they rushed towards the boundless green mountain.

“Let’s make a move too.”

Lin Dong spoke out with a smile. He was able to feel that the Yuan Power in this world had begun to churn restlessly as countless experts flooded into this space. Clearly, there were quite

a few fights erupting here. Ultimately, there was only one Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol. This meant that the final victor could only be a single person. Therefore... the absolute majority of participants were competitors.

“Let’s go.”

Lin Dong said with a low roar, his body transforming into a green streak of light and shooting out. Behind him, a petite little figure rapidly followed suit. In the next moment, the two of them had rushed into an extensive primitive forest and headed towards the centre of this space. That was also where Immeasurable Mountain was situated, the location of the final battlefield.

As experts rushed within this space like a swarm of locusts, the atmosphere with clearly turned extremely fiery and explosive. Countless large and small scale fights erupted simultaneously. Instantly, the smell of explosives seemed to flood the air within the space.

Furthermore, besides those intruders, there were also quite a few tyrannical demonic beasts in this area. Therefore, not only does one have to contend with other competitors, they had to be wary against those violent demonic beasts hiding within the boundless green mountain...

Lin Dong and Mu Lingshan rapidly travelled through the forest pervaded with boundless aura. Along the way, they witnessed more than a hundred battles taking place. Nonetheless, the two of them did not stop. After all, they had to reach Immeasurable Mountain in the quickest time possible, and capture the so-called

mountain peak seal in order to gain the qualifications to climb Immeasurable Mountain.

Along the way, although they occasional met some ignorant fools who would obstruct them, the majority of the time, Lin Dong didn't have to make a move. Brandishing her massive black coffin lid with excitement, Mu Lingshan would smack those unlucky fellows out of this mirror space...

However, as they gradually headed deeper within the space, Lin Dong started to sense that the surrounding auras were getting increasingly stronger. Clearly, those who were able to enter this region were no ordinary individuals...

Thump.

As the tip of Lin Dong's foot tapped on a thick tree branch, his body shot through the air akin to an arrow. In the next instant, his eyes faintly narrowed as he looked towards the sky through the small gaps between the foliage. Right now, Tang Xinlian and the rest should also be heading towards Immeasurable Mountain at an astonishing speed. Exactly who amongst them would be fastest...

“Be careful, big brother Lin Dong!”

Just as Lin Dong had raised his head to look towards the sky, Mu Lingshan's expression suddenly changed. In the next instant, tapping the tip of her foot on a big and solid tree, her petite figure shot forwards. Brandishing her coffin lid, she swung out violently, sending a black light wave sweeping out.

Whoosh Whoosh!

At the very instant the light wave swept out, dozens of fierce chilling gales shot out from within the dense forest. As they smashed against the light wave, a violent storm instant brewed as it expanded, destroying the giant trees in the vicinity as it scattered out.

Swish.

After the surrounding giant trees shattered and collapsed, a number of spectre-like figures appeared in a flash. Subsequently, they cast gazes filled with ill intent towards Lin Dong and Mu Lingshan.

Standing on top of a giant tree, Lin Dong casted his slightly narrowed eyes towards the six people that had appeared. They had unique appearances, with blood red robes covering their bodies. Furthermore, they were all wielding large scarlet sawtoothed cleavers. The body of the cleavers were exceeding slender while being three metres long, appearing extremely eye catching.

Furthermore, what really surprised Lin Dong the most, was the auras radiating from the six of them. In fact, the six of them had unexpectedly reached the gateway to Profound Death stage. There were even faint amounts of Death Qi circling their bodies.

“Hehe. Never would I have imagined that we would catch such a big fish. Isn’t he the new person that recently entered the rookie

list...” Among the six people, a slender faced male cast a sinister gaze towards Lin Dong while speaking with a strange cackle.

“You guys... are the Blood Decapitation Guard?” looking at the six people, Lin Dong spoke out while he gently furrowed his brows.

“Looks like we brothers aren’t so obscure to the point of getting ignored.” A man grinned while speaking out, showing a smile brimming with extreme bloodthirst.

The Blood Decapitation Guard was a small group of people that had an ominous reputation in the Chaotic Demon Sea. This group consisted of six members, with all of them being ranked from eighteenth place, all the way to twelfth place on the rookie list... Naturally, if they only possessed strength of such level, Lin Dong wouldn’t care about them. However, this group had joined forces and killed the then eighth place expert on the rookie list half a year ago, causing a sensation throughout the Chaotic Demon Sea.

On an individual basis, they were not overtly powerful. However, whenever they made a move, regardless of whether they were dealing with a weak or strong opponent, they would collaborate and fight together. Hence, their combined combat strength would seemingly amplify their individual strength several times. If this combined combat strength could be ranked on the rookie list, they would definitely possess the qualifications to break into the top ten rankings, with the possibility of even achieving a top half placing.

Therefore when Lin Dong saw this extremely powerful group with an ominous reputation, surprise rose involuntarily from his heart.

“So, would the two of you prefer to shatter your spiritual seals by yourself, or leave your heads behind?” The man with a thin and withered face slowly hoisted the large beheading cleaver up, before pointing it at Lin Dong and Mu Lingshan as he spoke out.

The reason why they were known as the Blood Decapitation Guard was because any opponent who faced them, would eventually have their heads chopped off. This was also their habit...

Lin Dong wore a faint smile on his face, while fierce intent gradually erupted out from the depths of his eyes. With a clench of his hand, the Lightning Emperor Scepter, sparking with lightning bolts, appeared in a flash, causing low and deep cracks of thunder to resound out.

“Lingshan, let’s end this fight quickly.”

Grasping the Lightning Emperor Scepter in his hand, Lin Dong’s expression instantly turned frosty, as imposing killing intent radiated from him.

.....

Fiery Flame City.

As countless people poured into the Immeasurable Mirror, the myriad mirror faces in the sky started to split up, before forming

approximately ten thousand light mirrors of all sizes. Projected within those light mirrors, were the various fights taking place within the boundless space.

“Ehh, that’s the Blood Decapitation Guard...”

“The person in front of them is... the new rookie, Lin Dong?”

“Tch, this is interesting. I never thought that those violent fellows would bump into each other so early into the competition...”

“The Blood Decapitation Guard aren’t easy to deal with. However, Lin Dong is no ordinary individual too. If they were to fight, we’ll have a good show to watch.”

Clamouring noises suddenly rang across the sky as quite a few gazes turned towards a large piece of light mirror. In the next instant, they saw that Lin Dong was currently confronting the Blood Decapitation Guard within a forest...

Within a building, Gu Mengqi and the other two girls had also sensed the commotion happening. Promptly, their beautiful eyes begun to contract slightly, before worry and concern flashed within. They had also heard of the infamous Blood Decapitation Guard.

Looks like Lin Dong and Mu Lingshan are quite unlucky. They had bumped into such fearsome individuals barely after entering

the Immeasurable Mirror.

Chapter 1005 - Onward

Boom!

Peals of thunder suddenly exploded in the forest as a green light figure shot out like a bolt of lightning. Rampaging fluctuations continuously radiated from the shining silver scepter in his hand.

Clang!

Six beheading cleavers brimming with vigorous Yuan Power hacked out at the same time. In the next instant, with an astonishing level of tacit understanding, they slashed down heavily on six points weakest points on the Lightning Emperor Sceptre.

Sparks shot outwards as a berserk force ripple unfurled. Hundred feet deep scars instantly appeared on the ground while some of the large trees in the vicinity were instantly bent and broken.

The Lightning Emperor Scepter gently trembled. Lightning flickered on its surface, destroying the powerful force travelling through it and causing Lin Dong's shoulder to jerk backwards.

As for the six people from the Blood Decapitation Guard, they were sent flying dozens of steps backwards. After stabilising their bodies in a semi circular formation in the air, they tightly gripped their giant beheading cleavers as piercing pain radiated from their palms.

“No wonder you are able to rush into the top ten of the rookie list. You do have some ability.”

The male with the thin and withered face licked his lips while a grave expression surged in his eyes. Although Lin Dong looked to be at only the perfect Profound Life stage, his combat prowess was overwhelming to the point of leaving them speechless. Even with the six of them working together, they were still unable to gain any advantage.

Lin Dong’s expression remained calm. These six individuals had extremely good coordination and tacit understanding in their attacks and defence. Furthermore, their martial arts were entirely identical, allowing them to amplify the power of their attacks. They were indeed hard to deal with.

However, such teamwork similarly had a weakness. As long as one person was separated from the group, their combat capabilities would naturally suffer a steep drop.

“Lingshan, separate one of them from the group.” Lin Dong gave a gentle cry.

“Okay!”

Upon hearing his words, Mu Lingshan, who was already waiting at the sidelines, immediately nodded her head. Her petite little figure shot out explosively, violently swinging the Life Death Coffin Cover at one of the six.

“You’re courting death!”

Upon seeing this, the gazes of the six instantly turned cold. Just as they were about to simultaneously make their move, a green light figure had already appeared in front of them like a spectre. The Lightning Emperor Scepter left behind several afterimages as it enveloped five of them.

The two had forcefully shoved their way in, separating the Blood Decapitation Guard into two. The moment they were separated, their originally fierce and imposing power instantly weakened substantially.

“Lightning Dragon Locking Heaven Scepter!”

Boundless Yuan Power furiously swept out from within Lin Dong’s body. With a jerk, a lightning dragon separated itself from the Lightning Emperor Scepter. Quickly after, the dragon swung its tail which contained astonishing power as it viciously struck the large beheading cleavers in the hands of the five.

Bang!

Thunder rumbled and five of the Blood Decapitation Guard were instantly sent flying. Lightning arcs covered the entirety of their large beheading cleavers as rampaging lightning energy travelled along their blades before invading their bodies, causing the hairs on their heads to stand.

Ch!

Only after forcefully thrusting their beheading cleavers into the ground did the five manage to stabilise their bodies. However, burnt patches had appeared on various parts of their faces. Evidently, the lightning had done substantial damage.

“He’s a tough one.” One person muttered with a voice drenched with fear as he watched the slim figure nearby that was slowly walking over with the Lightning Emperor Scepter in hand.

The expressions of the other four were were also a little ugly. They had heard of Lin Dong’s reputation. However, never did imagine that they would so swiftly fall into a disadvantageous position after attacking.

“The next time you guys choose a target to attack, please wash your eyes first and take a careful look. I’m in a rush so I have no time to waste with you guys...”

As Lin Dong’s footsteps came to a stop, he sent a chilling smile towards the five people in front of him. Soon after, a lightning line slowly extended from his the centre of his forehead. In the next instant, a strange demonic eye flickering with a lightning glow appeared. It brimmed with astonishingly berserk power.

“Retreat!”

Upon seeing this the face of the withered and thin male instantly

contorted as he hastily cried out.

Bang!

Just as the cry left his throat, the lightning glow of the lightning eye on Lin Dong's forehead blossomed. A gigantic thousand feet large bolt of lightning blasted out like a lightning dragon that was baring its claws and brandishing its fangs.

When the bolt of lightning shot out, the ground instantly shattered, causing a thousand feet deep gorge to appear, turning the ground into a complete mess.

“Hundred Beasts Beheading Cleaver!”

The five members of the Blood Decapitation Guard wore grim expressions as they gazed at the lightning dragon that brimmed with rampaging energy as it charged towards them. The five of them moved and gathered together as the cleavers in their hands were raised high in the air. Fierce expressions flickered within their eyes as boundless Yuan Power surged forth.

Roar!

Blood red light gushed out, transforming into a thousand feet long giant blood red blade. Hundreds of demonic beasts were faintly discernible on its surface as all kinds of roars dashed into the sky. It was a scene that would shake the minds and souls of people.

Dong!

Howling as they shot forth, the lightning dragon and the blood red blade powerfully slammed against each other in the next instant. An astonishingly loud sound was heard as a powerful ring shaped shock wave rippled outwards, completely reducing the dense forest ten thousand feet from its epicentre into flat ground.

When the dense forest collapsed, a few miserable figures shot out from within before proceeding to hover in the air. They looked towards the origin of the shockwave with puzzled eyes. Such a clash was truly astonishing. Exactly which vicious characters were fighting...

As the dust cloud gradually scattered, a figure holding a scepter was faintly discernible as he appeared in the now the ten thousand feet area of levelled earth. Not far in front of him were the five Blood Decapitation Guard members who were in an exceptionally sorry state.

“That is... Lin Dong?”

“Ah, his opponents are the six fellows from the Blood Decapitation Guard...”

“Heh, from the looks of it, that group has met an iron wall.”

“That Lin Dong is truly formidable. When the six Blood

Decapitation Guard members join hands, even the top ten individuals on the rookie list will find it extremely difficult to defeat them. I never imagined that they would be destroyed at Lin Dong's hands today..."

As they looked at the figures standing off on that empty area in the distance, whispers erupted from the experts in the surrounding sky while the wariness present within their eyes intensified.

Lin Dong's indifferent eyes gazed upon the miserable appearances of the five Blood Decapitation Guard members whose auras were now rather dispirited. He shot a glance at the last person who was still engaged in battle with Mu Lingshan, before speaking out in a faint voice, "Are you guys going to shatter your spiritual seals or are you waiting for me to chop off your heads?"

After hearing Lin Dong's cold words, the expressions of the five Blood Decapitation Guard members immediately changed. They shot a look at each other, and could only gnash their teeth as they replied, "It's a small world Lin Dong. We'll settle this matter someday!"

Although they had lost rather miserably, it was natural to say such words to save them some face before they left. However, the moment their words faded, they spotted the suddenly dark expression in Lin Dong's eyes. They were immediately frightened and hastily shattered the spiritual seals in their hands.

As their spiritual seals shattered, the space around their bodies started to distort, sending them out of this Immeasurable Mirror.

“God damn, we’re truly unlucky.”

Upon seeing this, the last Blood Decapitation Guard member could only curse angrily in an unresigned manner. He could not be bothered to continue fighting with Mu Lingshan and shattered the spirit seal in his hand, fleeing from this Immeasurable Mirror.

“Tch.” Mu Lingshan hugged the Life Death Coffin Cover as the corners of her mouth turned downwards. These fellows were so imposing at the start, no one would have imagined that they would be so easily beaten.

“Let’s go.”

With a flip of his palm, Lin Dong kept the Lightning Emperor Scepter. He shot a look at the experts in the surrounding sky that had been disturbed by his fight and frowned a little, before shooting straight towards the forest depths.

When the experts in the sky saw what direction Lin Dong was heading in, some of them hastily moved to give him space. They were unable to bear the consequences of provoking such a ferocious individual.

As Lin Dong and Mu Lingshan disappeared into the distance, they did not see a black figure appear on a far away large tree like a spectre. He looked at the direction that the two were headed and an arc appeared from the corners of his mouth as he muttered, “No wonder he was able to finish off Huo Yuan and the other two. He

does indeed have some ability...”

“However, the sect has ordered for your life to be taken this time...”

As his muttering faded, his body distorted in a strange manner before disappearing into thin air.

Chapter 1006 - Encounter

Two figures swiftly traversed through a forest. They were extremely fast and even if one was to observe carefully, when one saw their figures shuttling through the dense forest, one could only see the rustling leaves and branches, while the duo had already completely disappeared into the distance...

“Big brother Lin Dong, those guys are so weak, they hardly live up to their fearsome reputation.”

Mu Lingshan followed beside Lin Dong as she muttered. Originally, she had expected a huge battle previously. However, she did not expect that the strength of those six people from the Blood Decapitation Guard would actually diminish tremendously after they were separated.

“It is just as well. Otherwise, we will end up wasting too much time. The truly capable ones are all hurrying towards Immeasurable Mountain and no one wants to be delayed during their journey. There will naturally be a huge battle once we arrive at the foot of Immeasurable Mountain.” Lin Dong smiled and said.

“Moreover, our efforts in fighting with them previously did not go to waste. Didn't you realise that the number of people obstructing us has diminished...”

Mu Lingshan tilted her head and mused for a moment. She realised that this was indeed the case. Along the way, some individuals, who originally had ill intent within their eyes,

withdrew their emotions. When they met two groups engaging in an intense fight previously, both parties had actually halted their battle and allowed the two of them to pass through the battleground. In fact, not a single one of them dared to attack...

This was clearly related to the fact that the two of them had defeated the Blood Decapitation Guard earlier.

“In that case, we should increase our speed. I really wish to see what powerful individuals are gathered at the foot of Immeasurable Mountain.” Mu Lingshan chuckled.

Lin Dong nodded. His toes pressed on a delicate branch that was extended out from within the dense forest. After which, his body shot forward like an eagle...

As they journeyed on, although the number of powerful individuals around them decreased, the strength of their auras left shock in Lin Dong's heart. However, at the same time, those experts also revealed a great fear within their eyes when they saw the Lin Dong duo. Upon establishing eye contact, they would quickly flee into the distance. Clearly, they were afraid that the Lin Dong duo would attack them...

Lin Dong involuntarily laughed in his heart when he realised this. Promptly, he shook his head and ignored them, before he led Mu Lingshan and increased their travelling speed.

.....

Swoosh!

Lin Dong's body was like an agile monkey as he shuttled through the forest. He lifted his head to look afar. At their current speed, they should arrive at the foot of Immeasurable Mountain in approximately half an hour's time...

“Oh?”

Lin Dong suddenly focused his pupils as his body flashed passed. Promptly, he waved his hand gently. Behind him, Mu Lingshan hurriedly caught up and asked, “What happened?”

Lin Dong gradually slowed down before he landed on a large tree. His eyes looked at the open plot of land in front of him. At that spot, a bloody aura radiated from it. Over a dozen corpses were on the ground, dying the ground into a bloody red colour.

“They were all killed...” Mu Lingshan frowned as she stared at this scene. Everyone who entered the Immeasurable Mirror had a spiritual seal in their hands and they were able to escape by breaking it. Yet, these people were actually killed... Clearly, the murderer did not even give them the time to shatter their spiritual seal.

His strength and technique were abnormal and vicious.

Lin Dong lowered his body and landed in front of those corpses. Using his finger to touch the blood, he activated his Devouring

Power at the same time. A trace of extremely faint black Qi emerged from within their blood.

“It’s Yimo Qi...”

Lin Dong remarked in a faint voice, “The person who killed them is a Yimo... If I am not mistaken, this should be done by either Xu Xiu or Hua Chen...”

These people were all quite powerful. However, none of them could put up much of a resistance before their deaths. Obviously, only a handful of people participating in this competition could accomplish a feat like this. Additionally, the Yimo was related. Hence, one could easily decipher who the perpetrator was without even thinking...

“They are using this path as well?” Mu Lingshan exclaimed in surprise. They should be meeting such troublesome opponents at the end...

“Let’s go.”

Lin Dong lifted his head and looked afar. Both his eyes narrowed before his body hurried forward.

Lin Dong once again discovered a few similar sights during his subsequent journey. Those experts were all killed before they could shatter the spiritual seal in their hands. This caused Lin Dong’s eyes to turn icy. That fellow was truly ruthless. It was

obvious that there was no need to kill in a place like this. Yet, he still murdered everyone he met.

“There is something going on in front. Be careful.” Lin Dong’s eyes were slightly cold as he stared deep into the forest. At that spot, he once again detected a frightening ripple.

.....

“Who are you?”

A couple of miserable human were gathered together on an empty space deep within the forest. At this moment, their eyes contained some horror as they stared at a man standing on a tree branch in front of them.

The three leaders of the group were not unfamiliar faces. They were Huang Ling, Chen Qing and Li Lin, who had a conflict with Lin Dong back at the welcoming pavilion.

Moreover, the most shocking thing was that even with three powerful people, who were on the top ten on the rookie list, gathered together, they were actually reduced into such a miserable state. Just how powerful must the person who forced them into such a miserable state be?

Right now, the Huang Ling trio’s eyes were staring intently at the area in front of there. There was a black clothed man standing on a tree branch. The man looked ordinary and unremarkable, while

the corner of his lips had a smile. His smile however, appeared like the smile of a grim reaper in the eyes of Huang Ling's group. It caused a dense chill to rise in their hearts.

Previously, the three of them could not even last for a single exchange against this person, despite joining forces. His terrifying strength left them in a state of disbelief.

“The rookie list of the Chaotic Demon Sea is hardly worth mentioning...” The black clothed man laughed softly. He looked at the miserable looking Huang Ling trio and laughed.

“You!”

Huang Ling was furious. He was just about to cry out angrily when he was stopped by Chen Qing beside him. “This person is extremely mysterious. His strength is probably comparable to Tang Xinlian and Zhou Ze. We are no match for him. Let's leave!”

Huang Ling's expression changed slightly upon hearing this. His face appeared extremely unwilling. It was far too embarrassing to flee now.

“Oh, if you are thinking of leaving now... perhaps you are overthinking.” The black clothed man smilingly said.

The expression in the eyes of the Chen Qing was altered upon hearing these words. He hurriedly opened his hand, only to discover that the spirit seal in his hand had vanished mysteriously.

A strange black line remained on their hands.

“What have you done?” Chen Qing’s eyes shrunk as he cried out in a stern manner.

“I do not like to leave survivors behind when I do things.” The black clothed man laughed. A merciless expression rose from deep within his eyes. “Hence, all of you should remain here.”

The black clothed man grabbed forward after his voice sounded. Majestic evil black Qi came sweeping over. It directly turned into a large hand, which ruthlessly swiped against the Huang Ling’s group.

Bang bang bang!

Huang Ling’s group was naturally unwilling to simply surrender. Powerful Yuan Power erupted. However, their seemingly sharp and powerful martial arts vanished after striking against the huge black Qi palm.

“What?”

The shock within the eyes of Huang Ling’s group deepened after they saw that their attacks were ineffective. Where did the guy in front of them come from? He was actually this mysterious? After all, they had never heard of such an individual in the Chaotic Demon Sea.

“Time to die.”

The man with a black aura smiled. His hand flashed and appeared above the head of Huang Ling’s group. However, before his palm could smash downwards, a thunder roar suddenly sounded in this forest. A lightning dragon shot into the dense forest from outside. After which, it ruthlessly collided against the huge palm.

Bang!

Wild and violent air wave spread apart. Huang Ling and the rest were forced backwards. While they were in a state of confusion, two figures shuttled through the dense forest and landed in front of them.

“Lin Dong?”

Huang Ling’s group looked at the two figures who had appeared in front of them. Promptly, they were completely startled. Eventually, their expressions turned complicated. They did not expect that the ones who had intervened and rescued them, would actually be Lin Dong, whom they had a conflict with.

However, the current Lin Dong did not care about them. Instead, his eyes stared intently at the mysterious black clothed man in front of him. The latter clearly did not look like the faceless person, Xu Xiu, who was ranked first on the rookie list.

“Ah, I have finally met you...” The black clothed man looked at Lin Dong, who had appeared. He was slightly startled before laughing softly.

Lin Dong’s eyes were sharp. He looked at the black clothed man and slowly said, “You are Hua Chen from Yuan Gate, am I right?”

Chapter 1007 - Their First Fight

“Yuan Gate? Hua Chen?”

Huang Ling and the others were startled upon hearing his words. Promptly, they furrowed their brows. Clearly, they did not expect that this powerful individual, was actually from that distant Eastern Xuan Region...

The black clothed man wore a smile on the corner of his mouth as he stared at Lin Dong. He shrugged his shoulder in a noncommittal fashion in the face of the latter's questioning. “It looks like you are quite well-informed.”

“You came here because of the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol, am I right?” Lin Dong asked in a faint voice.

“The main objective is the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol.” The black clothed man nodded. After which, he smilingly observed Lin Dong and said, “However, I have another mission as well. That is to bring your corpse back.”

“That was what the Huo Yuan trio said initially.” Lin Dong parted his mouth into a grin as he looked at the black clothed man. His words appeared exceptionally dense and cold.

“However, in the end, they did not even have the opportunity to go home.”

The black clothed man narrowed his eyes and spoke casually. “They are merely three useless trash. Killing them is hardly an accomplishment. As to whether I can successfully bring your corpse back, that is something you are welcome to experience for yourself.”

The black clothed man stared at Lin Dong. He lifted the corner of his mouth in ridicule.

“I intend to.”

A cold smile was lifted on the corner of Lin Dong’s mouth. His eyes suddenly turned stern as he clenched his hand. Promptly, his Lightning Emperor Scepter appeared. Next, his body turned into a ray of green light and shot towards Hua Chen with lightning like speed.

“Ah, you are quite fast.”

Hua Chen looked at the green light that was rapidly magnified in his eyes. He smiled indifferently as he tilted his body in a strange fashion.

Boom!

The Lightning Emperor Scepter, which contained a lightning glow, was accompanied by a ferocious wind as it flew past Hua Chen’s arm. That lightning flash reduced a bunch of Hua Chen’s hair into dust.

“However, I’m afraid that you do not pose as much of a threat towards me as you had imagined.” Hua Chen curled his fingers before evil black Qi erupted. Next, it transformed into a cold and black sword. Light surged from this sword and many sharp sword shadows covered the green light figure, which was hurrying over, in a storm like fashion.

Clang clang clang!

Many thunderbolts appeared as he waved his Lightning Emperor Scepter and they collided with the sword shadows. An unusually wild and violent assault wave erupted. Many hundred feet large cracks swiftly spread from under the feet of both parties like a spiderweb.

Lightning and black Qi entwined together. However, the usually overpowering Yimo aura did not achieve the effect that Hua Chen had expected. Instead, the lightning sparks were actually able to resist the Yimo aura.

“Haha, it turns out you are relying on the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol’s powers within the scepter... It is likely a treasure that you obtained from within the Lightning Cave, am I right?” An additional tinge of shock was present in Hua Chen’s voice. He had detected the power of the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol hidden within the scepter.

Lin Dong had an indifferent expression. He shook his hand before the Lightning Emperor Scepter in his hand suddenly

exploded.

“Roar!”

Green light flashed and a low and deep dragon roar resounded. A wild and violent lightning dragon erupted from the Lightning Emperor Scepter. After which, it roared towards the sky. Lightning arcs danced and charged ruthlessly towards Hua Chen.

“Although it possess a bit of the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol’s powers, there is ultimately a limit to it. I’m afraid you are simply too naive if you wish to use it to deal with me...” Hua Chen smiled faintly. He extended his hand and directly grabbed that huge lightning dragon.

Sizzle sizzle!

Five majestic black light whistled out from Hua Chen like enormous pythons before surrounding the lightning dragon that was pouncing towards him.

“Shatter!”

Hua Chen’s eyes turned cold as he suddenly clenched his hand.

Bang!

The five rays of black light shrunk violently like a chain and a

miserable roar was emitted from the lightning dragon. Many cracks spread on its large body. Next, with a loud bang, it exploded.

Lin Dong held the Lightning Emperor Scepter. His toes pressed on the ground as he hurriedly withdrew. Hua Chen's strength was truly terrifying. Even after excluding the possibility that he was an Yimo, he had definitely reached the advance Profound Death stage. The Huo Yuan trio were truly inferior to him...

"Lin Dong, be careful!" Huang Ling's group warned after seeing that Lin Dong was forced back. It was obvious that this person called Hua Chen was even more vicious compared to Lin Dong.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. He could sense just how troublesome Hua Chen was. It was no easy task to deal with such an opponent.

"If I finish you off here, I will be able to focus on the fight for the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol..."

Hua Chen smiled. Promptly, he quickly clenched his hand before black Qi gushed out from his palm like liquid. It subsequently agglomerated together and transformed into a black long spear.

"I'm afraid that you lack the ability to do so."

Lin Dong chuckled. He held the Lightning Emperor Scepter tightly in his hand. Lightning flashed crazily on top of the scepter while Yuan Power came surging out like floodwater from within

his body.

“Is that so?” The ridicule on the corner of Hua Chen’s mouth turned even sharper. A cold glint flashed in his eyes. In the next moment, his body suddenly shot forward. Dark and chilly bone piercing murderous intent spread.

Lin Dong looked at Hua Chen, who was no longer concealing his intent to kill, before a cold chuckle sounded in his heart. Green light surged over the surface of his body as several dragon light tattoos begun to emerge.

“Boom!”

Just as Lin Dong was preparing to engage in an all-out fight with him, his heart suddenly shuddered. Promptly, he violently raised his head, only to see a bright red flash containing a frightening hot ripple sweeping over. Following the arrival of that crimson figure, was a familiar lovely cry.

“Lackey of the Yuan Gate. You can’t just act as you please in my Flame Divine Hall’s territory!”

A lovely cry was transmitted. One could see that majestic crimson energy suddenly transforming into a violent fire phoenix. After which, it ruthlessly smashed against Hua Chen together with a shocking ripple.

“Humph!”

This sudden sharp attack caused Hua Chen's eyes to sink. Immediately, he released a cold snort. Slamming his black spear heavily against the ground, a monstrous black light swept forth. It was just like a glowing pillar as it collided violently with the fire phoenix.

Bang!

Frightening energy ripples spread apart. The surrounding huge trees were turned into dust due to the impact. In fact, Huang Ling and the rest were all forced to retreat in a miserable fashion.

Fierce and uncontrolled energy scattered all over the sky. A delicate figure pressed her toes on the empty space. After which, she stood in the sky. Her fiery red hair danced like flames while the fire phoenix spear in her hand brandished a cold glow. It trembled as it pointed towards Hua Chen, who was standing on the ground.

Who else other than Tang Xinlian would appear in such a spectacular fashion.

“Hey, looks like you are very unlucky. If I had not hurried over, won't you be in deep shit?” Tang Xinlian stood in the sky. Her pretty eyes looked at Lin Dong, who was holding the Lightning Emperor Scepter in his hand, before she laughed.

“There is no need to look down on me.” Lin Dong helplessly said.

Tang Xinlian curled her mouth into a smile. Her pretty eyes turned towards Hua Chen. Her eyes were icy cold as she said: “Initially, I planned to fight with you after I arrived at Immeasurable Mountain. It looks like our fight will have to be brought forward...”

“Ha, Fire Fairy, Tang Xinlian from the Flame Divine Hall, huh... You are indeed as domineering as the rumours state.” Hua Chen lifted his head and looked at Tang Xinlian. He smiled faintly. Tang Xinlian is indeed powerful enough for him to raise his guard.

“Since there are so many people here, let’s forget about it. We will have the opportunity to fight at Immeasurable Mountain...”

Hua Chen glanced at Lin Dong. He laughed, “I heard that back in the Eastern Xuan Region, you enjoy on counting on women for help. Now that I have witnessed it, it seems like you are indeed quite good with the ladies.”

Although his words was accompanied by laughter, the ridicule within was blindingly obvious.

However, Lin Dong did not reveal the slightest fury in the face of his ridicule. He merely laughed softly, stared at Hua Chen and spoke seriously, “I will kill you.”

Hua Chen shrugged his shoulders, “I will wait for you. Hopefully, you have the qualifications to ascend Immeasurable Mountain.”

His body moved after his words sounded. After which, he turned into a ray of black light and shot into the forest, disappearing in the blink of an eye.

“Given your intellect, surely you won’t fall for such shallow provocations, will you?” Tang Xinlian landed. She glanced at Lin Dong and spoke in a faint voice.

Lin Dong narrowed his eyes. He looked at the spot where Hua Chen had disappeared before laughing softly and shaking his head.

“I am not angry... It’s just that... I was looked down upon... Nonetheless, it’s fine. It will be corrected...”

Chapter 1008 - Immeasurable Mountain

Tang Xinlian tilted her head slightly to the side, revealing her exquisite and beautiful sharp chin. Soon after, she looked towards Lin Dong whose eyes were slightly narrowed as he stared in the direction that Hua Chen had disappeared in. She said, “Although you have a deep enmity with him, his first opponent will be me. I will not hand him over to you.”

Lin Dong withdrew his gaze and looked at Tang Xinlian.

“I am not looking down on you. If you think that my words have hurt your pride, all I can do is apologise.”

Tang Xinlian’s bright eyes did not avoid Lin Dong as she spoke in an earnest manner, “That Hua Chen is no saint, moreover, there will no friendly sparring during this competition but true life or death battles.”

“Moreover, master has said that we definitely cannot allow Hua Chen and Xu Xiu to obtain the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol. Hence, I will do everything I can to stop them.”

Tang Xinlian was aware that Lin Dong was quite strong. Although the latter was only at the perfect Profound Life stage, he was able to kill an initial Profound Death stage expert. However, Hua Chen and Xu Xiu had both long since stepped into the advance Profound Death stage. Moreover, both of them were mysterious and unfathomable. They possessed numerous techniques and it would not be easy to deal them.

“Go ahead if you wish to fight first.”

Lin Dong smiled faintly. He did not argue with Tang Xinlian at such a time. He had no intention to obtain any glory. All he wished for, was to complete Mo Luo's instructions and retrieve the thunderbolt essence that originally belonged to him. If Tang Xinlian or Zhou Ze were able to finish off Hua Chen and Xu Xiu in this competition, it would save Lin Dong the trouble of doing so...

Tang Xinlian stared at Lin Dong for a moment before a smile blossomed on her face. She glanced at Huang Ling's group behind them and said, “Let's go, Immeasurable Mountain is only a short distance away.”

Tang Xinlian did not delay any longer after her voice sounded. Her beautiful hair was swung as her enchanting body turned into a ray of red light that shot forth. Lin Dong led Mu Lingshan and followed closely behind.

.....

They did not meet any obstructions along the way. Within a short ten minutes, Lin Dong could sense that the dense forest had started to withdraw as his view swiftly widened. Soon after, a towering mountain that pierced through the clouds and stood like a pillar that supported the sky entered his eyes.

“So this is Immeasurable Mountain huh...”

Lin Dong's toes landed on a thick branch. He quickly raised his head and looked at the seemingly endless majestic mountain before him. Thick clouds lingered at the mid-section of the mountain, causing one to be unable to clearly see its peak. However, through the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol within his body, Lin Dong was still able to detect a familiar power beckoning him from the peak of the mountain.

It was the thunderbolt essence extracted from the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol.

At this moment, the foot of the mountain was already filled with people. Their eyes were full of excitement as they fixed their eyes upon this towering mountain.

This was the final battleground.

The appearance of Lin Dong's group immediately attracted several pairs of eyes. Of course, most of them paused on Tang Xinlian at the front. Fear and awe filled their eyes.

"Ha ha, you are rather late." A soft laughter was transmitted over. Subsequently, a figure rushed over from nearby. It was the Little Elephant King Zhou Ze.

"We met Hua Chen along the way and briefly exchanged blows." Tang Xinlian explained.

“Oh?” Zhou Ze’s eyes hardened. “How is he?”

“Very strong.” A grave expression flashed across Tang Xinlian’s face. She was clearly aware of just how powerful her attack was. However, it was easily dispelled by Hua Chen. Evidently, this person from the Eastern Xuan Region’s Yuan Gate was quite powerful.

Zhou Zu nodded slightly. Someone whom could be described as very strong by Tang Xinlian was likely extremely powerful...

“There are many strong individuals here...” Lin Dong looked towards this area at the foot of the mountain as surprise flashed across his eyes. He could sense many strong presences in this place.

“Those who can arrive in this place without being eliminated all possess some skills. Although the rookie list does have its weight, it is unable to fully take into account all the young and powerful individuals in the Chaotic Demon Sea. Some of these dark horses cannot be estimated.” Zhou Ze said.

Lin Dong nodded. He was about to speak when he felt cold aura emerge from within Mu Lingshan’s body. Startled, he turned his head, only to find that this little girl was staring at certain spot in the distance with an exceptionally ugly expression.

Lin Dong followed her line sight, only to see two figures standing on a hill. One of them was well built and completely exposed both of his arms. His face had a thick and manly pair eyebrows but had a rather evil look. A glowing symbol was present on his brow which

had the appearance of a ferocious blood shark.

Beside the man with exposed arms was a delicate and petite young lady. She was rather pretty but there was a haughtiness that could not be hidden on her face.

The auras of this duo were quite powerful. This was especially the case for the man with the evil look. Even if his strength had not reached the advance Profound Death stage, it was likely extremely close.

The two of them had also detected Lin Dong's gaze and quickly looked over. That bare arm man glanced at Lin Dong before turning towards Mu Lingshan by his side. Soon after, his mouth parted into a grin that was filled with a sinisterly evil aura.

The young lady, on the other hand, curled her mouth and had a look of disdain.

“Who are they?” Lin Dong slightly frowned and asked.

“Two bastards from the Blood Demon Shark clan.” Mu Lingshan gnashed her teeth. Her tone was filled with fury. Clearly, she had a grudge with those two.

“So they are members of the Blood Demon Shark clan...” Lin Dong suddenly understood. This clan had quite a deep enmity with the Immortal Sage Whale clan, and it was likely that Mu Linshan had even met them in the past. From the looks of it, they were

definitely not friends.

“That man is called Sha Li while that woman is called Sha Ling. They are direct disciples of the Blood Demon Shark clan and are also quite well known amongst the younger generation of the Blood Demon Shark clan...” Tang Xinlian also turned her attention to the two in the distance and spoke.

Lin Dong nodded. He could see quite a rich enmity from the eyes of those two. This kind of ill intent was likely directed at Mu Lingshan.

Lin Dong gently rubbed Mu Lingshan’s tiny head with his hand and smiled at her. Although that ill intent did not target him, Lin Dong would definitely not idly stand by the side and watch if those two planned to do anything to Mu Lingshan.

“Um.”

Mu Lingshan nodded. Her large eyes glared viciously at the young lady as the corners of her mouth curled downwards, causing her to appear to be full of disdain.

“Little girl, you are asking to die!”

The young lady’s small face became icy when she saw this. Her small hand clenched and blood light surged. It directly turned into a blood arrow that shot towards Mu Lingshan at lightning speed.

Lin Dong's face became cold when he saw the viciousness of this young lady. He waved his sleeve and wind swept forth. It altered the direction of the blood arrow before it shot back at the young lady in an even more ruthless manner.

Bang!

The bare arm man grabbed with his hand when the blood arrow appeared in front of the young lady, forcefully dispersing the force. Next, he lifted his head and stared at Lin Dong with a sinister expression. "You wish to die?"

"Both of you are after all members of the Blood Demon Shark clan. How can you be so ill mannered?" Lin Dong replied with a cold voice.

The small face of the young lady had turned green from anger upon hearing this. At the same time, murderous intent gushed in the eyes of the bare arm man while blood light surged on the surface of his body.

The surrounding experts were startled by the sudden clash between the two parties. However, they did not speak. Both sides were not ordinary and it would be good if they ended up fighting each other...

"The ten peaks of Immeasurable Mountain are about to open. Take the mountain seal first before settling other matters." Tang Xinlian softly said.

“Understood.” Lin Dong slightly nodded.

Light suddenly poured down from the majestic huge mountain not long after Tang Xinlian’s voice sounded. After which, the clouds shook as ten large peaks appeared in front of everyone’s eyes. Light flickered on those peaks and it was possible to vaguely see a light seal.

An uproar broke out at the foot of the mountain as the eyes of many turned red with excitement.

“Lin Dong, one peak per person. Whether anyone will be able to obtain a mountain seal will depend on your own ability.” Tang Xinlian stared at the light seals on the peaks and said.

“Aye.”

“Let’s go!”

Tang Xilian softly shouted as her body took the lead and charged forward. It directly shot towards one of the peaks.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

Many experts at the foot of the foot of the mountain also swept forth after Tang Xinlian moved. Immediately, rushing wind sounds appeared in a hurried fashion.

“Lingshan, why don’t you choose a peak too?” Lin Dong looked towards Mu Lingshan and said.

“Um.” Mu Lingshan excitedly nodded. After which, she hugged the Life Death Coffin Cover and charged towards a peak.

Lin Dong grinned upon seeing this. He also chose a peak and headed straight for it.

“Brother Sha Li, I will go and tear off that little girl’s mouth!” Sha Ling’s face was frosty as she looked at Mu Lingshan, who had charged towards a peak, and said.

“Leave that fellow to me... I will make him pay the price for the words that he has said.” The bare arm man spoke in a eerie manner.

Both of them exchanged a glance after they spoke. After which, they swiftly separated and rushed towards two peaks.

Many experts swarmed upwards from the foot of the mountain, shattering the silence of Immeasurable Mountain. The final battle had finally arrived at this final battleground...

Chapter 1009 - Ascending the Mountain

Swish!

Lin Dong's body flashed past at lightning speed, turning a flash of green light as it followed a mountain path and directly rushed towards the peak.

Immeasurable Mountain had ten peaks. Every peak had three paths to the mountaintop. An intense battle was unavoidable if one wished to reach the peak through one of these three paths.

Lin Dong dashed through the densely packed branches and leaves on the path up the mountain, like an agile monkey. Soon after, he lifted his head and saw several figures with powerful auras nearby. This group of experts who were rushing up the mountain also detected Lin Dong, who was rapidly approaching from behind.

Chi chi.

Green light flashed within Lin Dong's eyes. He clenched his hand and the Lightning Emperor Scepter appeared. A lightning glow danced crazily as numerous bolts of lightning spread.

“Boom!”

Astonishing thunder resounded on the mountain path. Lightning flashed and a thin figure barbarically charged through the many obstructions in front of him. The entire place turned into a mess

wherever his body passed.

Lin Dong pushed the Yuan Power within his body to the limit. He understood that he must use his fastest speed to reach the peak in order to obtain the mountain seal and receive one of the ten places to contend for the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol!

This mountain path had undoubtedly become quite chaotic in the face of Lin Dong's barbaric manner. In the end, many experts actually attacked together but they were still unable to block this wild beast like Lin Dong. A green ray of light dashed towards the peak at a shocking speed amidst loud rumbling noises.

“Ch, this bastard... he is just like a wild beast.”

“Damnit, I have not even attacked, yet I end up suffering a kick from him!”

“My face suffered a strike from him and even my nose has collapsed. Damnit, why don't we kill him together!”

“.....”

“This fellow is likely the strongest on this mountain path right? How unlucky. We are actually on this path with him!”

“That is not necessarily true. Wasn't there another bastard who charged past earlier. These two bastards...”

“That Qin Yuan? Ha, I wonder just who is stronger when these two barbaric beasts clash?”

That green light shot forward as curses flew from behind. However, many people had helplessly given up at this moment. With Lin Dong present, they would likely be unable to reach the peak...

Swoosh!

Lin Dong completely ignored the curses from behind as his body flashed passed with lightning speed. A long while later, he lifted his head to look at the peak, which was growing increasingly close as excitement rose in his eyes. He knew that there would similarly be other experts who had also taken the lead on the two other paths...

“Halt. Only I can take this mountain path!”

While these thoughts flashed in Lin Dong’s mind, a thunderous roar was suddenly heard. Subsequently, a huge figure charged forward as a wave of powerful force blasted Lin Dong.

Bang!

Even before the force made contact with Lin Dong, the ground below crumbled as numerous cracks swiftly spread.

“Humph!”

This suddenly domineering attack caused a cold light to appear within Lin Dong’s eyes. He tightly grasped the Lightning Emperor Scepter but did not dodge. The scepter was swung and it powerfully clashed against the domineering force.

Dong!

A deafening sound echoed as wind swept outwards like a storm, flattening the dense forest below.

Lin Dong’s shoulders jerked as Devouring Power surged within his body and quickly eliminated the force that had invaded his body. Next, he lifted his head, only to find the strong figure being pushed back. Finally, a foot stamped on a boulder which was turned into dust in an instant.

“What great strength!”

The sturdy figure stabilised his body as his expression changed. At this moment, Lin Dong was finally able to see that the person who had arrived had a bare upper body. His muscles seemed to pile up like swelling metal while power rippled under his skin. He wielded a metal hammer that was dozens of feet in size. This image was extremely stimulating to the eye.

“Sixth on the rookie list, Giant Spirit Hammer Qin Yuan?”

Lin Dong's eyes slightly narrowed as he gazed at the large metal tower like man. He had recognised this person in a glance. No wonder this person had such ferocious strength. The latter was definitely not an ordinary individual.

“Are you that Lin Dong?” The huge metal tower like man looked at Lin Dong as his expression slightly altered. Clearly, this person had also heard of Lin Dong.

“Friend, is it possible for you to give way?” Lin Dong asked in a deep voice. He did not have the time to deal with this person.

“Hee hee, won't I lose my chance if I let you pass?” Qin Yuan's mouth parted as he chuckled. He swung the massive metal hammer in his hand. “You should ask this metal hammer of mine if you wish to pass. Don't think I do not dare to touch you just because that little miss Tang Xinlian is backing you!”

“In that case, I will have to be a little impolite.”

A smile surfaced from the corners of Lin Dong's mouth as he slowly increased the strength of his grip on the Lightning Emperor Scepter.

“Try me!” Qin Yuan's voice was as loud as a bell as the metal hammer in his hands danced. Even the air itself exploded because of the swinging hammer.

Bright green light frantically swept out from within Lin Dong's

body. Many green dragon light tattoos rapidly rose along with a dragon roar.

One... five... ten... twenty... thirty...

A total of thirty green dragon light tattoos lingered around Lin Dong's body as a deep dragon roar spread. Even the air itself trembled at this moment, while a terrifying energy ripple slowly scattered.

Qin Yuan looked at the thirty green dragon light tattoos around Lin Dong's body. His expression had finally become grave. Only at this moment did he understand that this Lin Dong did indeed possess a rather powerful strength that backed the swift rise of his reputation within the Chaotic Demon Sea.

“I will finish you off in a single strike!”

A green dragon was entrenched deep within Lin Dong's eyes. He heartily laughed at the sky as his heroic spirit dashed into the clouds while his body, which was accompanied by thirty green dragon light tattoos, swiftly shot towards Qin Yuan.

“I shall see whether you have the ability to do so!”

Qin Yuan laughed in anger. Majestic Yuan Power was unleashed to its limit at this moment, before he took a step forward. Raising the metal hammer with both hands, it came crashing down furiously like a god.

“Giant Spirit Sky Hammer!”

A thousand feet large light hammer violently struck. After which, it was accompanied by a horrifying strength as it blasted the sky. In the end, it ruthlessly clashed with Lin Dong, who was charging forward, under several shocked gazes.

Roar!

A dragon roar and a loud sound spread in a deafening fashion. Everyone could feel this mountain shake violently as the two forces collided while many huge cracks spread rapidly like a spiderweb.

Behind them, many pairs of eyes were focused on the point of collision where green light suddenly shot towards the sky. Soon after, they were stunned to see that the thousand feet large light hammer was actually blown away.

Crack!

The light hammer finally exploded and a black metal hammer powerlessly flew backwards. It smashed heavily onto the ground, causing the land to shake.

Grug!

Qin Yuan's body seemed to have suffered a heavy blow. A mouthful of blood was spat out as he shot backwards in a miserable fashion, causing a deep pit to be formed on the ground.

“Thank you for giving me this victory.”

Green light flickered in the sky as Lin Dong flashed and appeared while holding the Lightning Emperor Scepter. He looked at the miserable Qin Yuan below and smiled faintly. Without further ado, his body moved and he charged towards the peak, leaving behind a series of gasps. Who could imagine that the sixth on the rookie list would actually be defeated by Lin Dong in a single move...

“Is this his true strength...”

Several people faced each other. They could see shocked expressions in the other party's eyes. The only ones on the rookie list who could do this were likely only those top three ferocious people. However, it seemed that another one of them had appeared...

Lin Dong did not have the time to bother about those shocked gazes behind him. He raised his speed to the limit. Finally, his toes pressed against the ground as he soared upwards, shooting towards the mountain peak.

Bang!

However, just as Lin Dong was about to reach the peak, a low and

muffled sound was transmitted into his ear. A miserable figure shot towards him from nearby. In the end, it smeared across the ground, forming a deep scar, before it stopped in front of Lin Dong.

Cough.

That miserable figure violently coughed, spitting out fresh blood. His appearance was exceptionally miserable.

“Qing Teng?”

Lin Dong gazed at this miserable figure and was startled. Soon after, a solemn expression rose in his eyes. This was because this person was the rookie list’s fourth ranked Qing Teng!

Just which powerful individual was actually able to injure Qing Teng to such an extent?

Lin Dong lifted his head and looked towards another path that led to the peak. Subsequently, his eyes focused on a bare arm person whose body was wrapped in a blood red light. There was a thickly evil aura in his eyes.

This person was actually Sha Li from the Blood Demon Shark clan!

“Ha, to think that you are able to come to this place. It seems that you do have some ability.” When Sha Li saw Lin Dong, he was

initially startled before his mouth quickly parted into a smile. The smile was extremely sinister.

“However, your journey stops here!”

Chapter 1010 - Sha Li

A blood light undulated on Sha Li's body and it was filled with a rich and bloody scent. At the moment, with a wicked smile on his face, he was staring at Lin Dong, who had just ascended to the peak. Meanwhile, the red glow in his eyes were filled with brutality.

Towards someone who dared to attack them previously, he clearly possessed murderous intent towards him.

Lin Dong also frowned slightly when he saw Sha Li, whose body was wrapped with a blood glow. He did not expect that this person would actually choose this peak as well. Moreover, even Qing Teng was defeated by him.

Lin Dong was aware of how powerful Qing Teng was. Additionally, the latter was extremely quick. Based on Lin Dong's estimates, Qing Teng would definitely be able to obtain one of the ten positions, if no accidents occurred. However... Qing Teng's journey to the peak came to an end because of Sha Li's presence.

The fact that he could defeat Qing Teng proved how powerful Sha Li was. A member of the Blood Demon Shark Clan, he indeed lived up to his reputation.

"Are you alright?" Lin Dong lowered his head and asked Qing Teng.

"Cough..."

Qing Teng forcefully picked himself up from the ground. Wiping off the trace of blood on the corner of his lips, he looked at Lin Dong, who had hurried over. His expression was a little complicated as he shook his head and said, "There is something wrong with this fellow. Originally, we were quite evenly matched. However, his strength suddenly soared..."

"Ignorant fool. This is my Blood Demon Shark clan's secret technique. It vaporises the blood in my body to boost my strength. Although there are some long-term effects, it will be fine as long as I kill the both of you and absorb the essence blood in your bodies." Sha Li parted his mouth into a smile. His teeth gritted together and emitted a frightening cold glint.

Sha Li twisted his neck. His bones emitted a clear cracking sound as he extended his finger and curled it towards Lin Dong. "Little fellow, didn't you act in a very arrogant fashion previously? Why don't you come and give it a try now?"

His head turned towards another peak after his words sounded. He laughed in a strange fashion. "It is likely that Sha Ling has also clashed with that little girl from the Immortal Sage Whale clan by now. Hehe, that little girl should wound up in a rather miserable state."

A sharp cold glint flashed across Lin Dong's narrowed eyes after he heard this. He spoke softly, "You will be disappointed by the results."

The young lady called Sha Ling was indeed quite powerful. In fact, it was likely that she possessed the qualifications to enter the top ten of the rookie list. However, Mu Lingshan was not some soft persimmon either and even Lin Dong was unable to fully decipher the secrets within that little girl. Therefore, he did not believe that Sha Ling could easily defeat Mu Lingshan in a real fight.

“Is that so?”

Sha Li curled his mouth in disdain. He waved his hand and said, “Forget it, let’s not talk about them. I want to claim your puny little life first. If that little girl manage to survive, I will throw your corpse at her. It is likely that her expression will be quite pleasant to look at.”

“Brother Qing teng, why don’t you hand this opponent over to me?” Lin Dong softly said to Qing Teng.

“I have already lost. Naturally, you will have to do the fighting. Be careful.” Qing Teng nodded with a bitter smile. A ferocious expression flashed across his eyes as he spoke in a dense voice, “Cripple this bastard!”

“That is my plan.”

Lin Dong smiled at Qing Teng. His hand slowly tightened the grip on his Lightning Emperor Scepter. Lightning light came pouring down a little at a time as a sizzling sound buzzed continuously.

“Two homeless strays. None of you shall escape!”

Sha Li laughed in a dense manner. Red light suddenly surged within his eyes. He clenched his hand and it was possible to see a red coloured scale appeared on the surface of his body. Both his hands were curled before they transformed into two ferocious blood bone blades. A cold light flowed over his bone blades and the space itself seemed to stir slightly.

“Swoosh!”

Sha Li was currently like a monster covered in scales. His scarlet eyes stared straight at Lin Dong. Suddenly, after releasing a strange laughter, his body flashed before a red beam cut through the air and shot straight towards Lin Dong.

Swish swish!

Blood red blade lights directly tore through the air at this moment. It pierced towards Lin Dong's throat with an indescribable speed.

Lightning glow surged on the Lightning Emperor Scepter. It quickly transformed into countless shadows that shot forward and ruthlessly struck precisely onto the point where the two blade glows intersected.

Clang!

Metallic sound appeared before wild and violent gusts swept forward. The huge stones on the surrounding ground were struck by it and exploded into dust.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

Wild gales swept forth before a bloody light figure appeared behind Lin Dong in an instant.

“Shark Teeth Rip!”

Blood lights spluttered forth like a thunderstorm. Every ray of blood light transformed into an extremely sharp shark tooth that was filled with a shocking sharpness. In fact, it was so sharp that even an advance Profound Life Stage expert had difficulty guarding against it.

Sha Li was no kind-hearted individual and his attacks were merciless. Clearly, he was intending to kill them.

“Lightning Barrier!”

Lin Dong’s eyes sunk as he detected the shocking sharp wind from behind. Suddenly, he slammed the Lightning Emperor Scepter in his hand heavily onto the ground. Soon after, bright lightning spread crazily before they transformed into a lightning barrier that protected him.

Bang bang bang!

The blood light ruthlessly smashed against the lightning barrier and a shocking thunder spread. Although such an attack caused countless ripples to appear on the lightning barrier, it was ultimately unable to break the barrier. Evidently, Lin Dong's offence and defence grew closer to perfection after he obtained the Lightning Emperor Scepter.

Ripples spread across the lightning barrier. At a certain moment, a cold glint flashed across Lin Dong's eyes. The Lightning Emperor Scepter in his hand suddenly shot forward. It was like a lightning that tore through the night sky as it penetrated the lightning barrier and the countless bloody light attacks. Finally, it struck heavily against the phantom like figure behind.

Boom!

A muffled thunder spread and the figure trembled intensely. The attacks in the sky disappeared as a figure took a couple of steps back. There was a lightning occasionally flashing over the body covered in blood light.

"A decent offence and defence..." Sha Li smiled ferociously. He rubbed his chest, which had been struck by Lin Dong's Lightning Emperor Scepter. That spot had turned charred black. However, after he wiped that spot with his hand, the charred spot disappeared. Instead, the blood coloured scales under it, were emitting a firm and indestructible aura.

"Even though your scepter is quite powerful, it is unable to break

my ‘Demon Shark Scale Skin’.”

Lin Dong’s eyes narrowed as he looked at the strange layer of scale on Sha Li’s body. A blood red light continuously flickered mysteriously. At the moment of contact previously, Lin Dong could clearly sense that the enormous strength transferred onto Sha Li’s body had been scattered and broken down by the layer of scale skin. That object was quite mysterious indeed.

“Lin Dong, that Sha Li’s scale skin is a secret technique of the Blood Demon Shark clan. It is not a martial arts. Instead, it is formed from hundreds of millions of Blood Demon Shark Ants. Those ants are able to devour various kinds of energy and it is extremely difficult to break through!” Qing Teng behind cried out. Previously, he had suffered tremendously because of this.

“That scale skin is actually a living creature?” Lin Dong was secretly startled. No wonder he felt that this scale skin was exceptionally strange. It was actually made by gathering those so-called Blood Demon Shark Ants together.

“Your attacks are useless against me. However, my attacks can claim your puny lives!” Sha Li laughed towards the sky. His body once again shot out before a sharp attack was unleashed, surrounding Lin Dong in the process.

“How can mediocre humans like you compare with members of my Blood Demon Shark clan?”

Lin Dong’s eyes were indifferent. He ignored Sha Li’s arrogant

laughter as he also rushed forward and dodged Sha Li's attack. The Lightning Emperor Scepter in his hand drew a strange arc and once again smashed towards Sha Li.

“Like I said, you are unable to hurt me as long as I have my Demon Shark Scale Skin!” Sha Li mocked upon seeing this.

The force behind the scepter in Lin Dong's hand did not diminish. A cold smile was lifted on his face just as his scepter was about to strike onto Sha Li's body, “In that case, all I need to do is to break your shark skin!”

“With your strength?” Sha Li ridiculed.

Lin Dong's eyes were icy cold. A thought passed through his mind. One could see a strange palm size light formation suddenly appearing on the tip of the Lightning Emperor Scepter. The formation rotated before a strange force suddenly erupted.

Chi chi!”

A mysterious ray of light shot out from the light formation and struck against Sha Li's chest. After the light ray reached its target, one could see the Demon Shark Scale Skin on Sha Li's body emitting a miserable screech. Under the illumination from that ray of light, a fist-sized hole actually appeared on that tough and seemingly indestructible scale skin. In fact, it looked as though the scale skin was disintegrating.

“Without your scales, what are you?”

Lin Dong stared at a Sha Li, who expression was drastically changing before he parted his lips and smiled. Promptly, with a jerk of his arm, green dragon light symbols emerged. Following which, together with a wild and violent force, the Lightning Emperor Scepter in his hands ruthlessly struck on the hole, that was eroded on the Demon Shark Scale Skin.

“Bang!”

A deafening low sound reverberated across the mountaintop. Sha Li's body flew backwards. After which, he spat out a mouthful of blood and landed heavily onto the ground. His body left a hundred metre long deep ditch on the ground before it was implanted between a huge rock...

His appearance was exceptionally tragic.

Chapter 1011 - Conquering The Peak

Bang!

Rock fragments flew while Sha Li's body was firmly embedded in a huge rock.

Cough!

A mouthful of blood was spat out. At this moment, rich disbelief was present on Sha Li's face. He lowered his head and looked at the wound on his chest, before his body involuntarily trembled. He was clearly aware just how powerful his Demon Shark Scale Skin was. In fact, even Qing Teng's all-out attack was unable to break it. Yet, it was easily broken by Lin Dong, who was merely at Perfect Profound Life Stage!

"How is this possible?" Sha Li muttered. His face quickly became somewhat distorted.

"You trash, how is it possible that you can break my Demon Shark Scale Skin!" Sha Li suddenly lifted his head. His eyes were incomparably vicious as he glared at Lin Dong, while a scream was unleashed from his mouth.

"Swish!"

However, a phantom like figure appeared in front of him in a flash, as his cry sounded. A scepter figure accompanied by an

extremely violent wind unhesitatingly struck towards his throat.

The wind was filled with icy cold murderous intent.

It was this murderous intent that caused Sha Li's forehead to be quickly covered by cold perspiration. Only at this moment, did he realise that Lin Dong was genuinely planning on killing him...

“Bastard!”

Sha Li clenched his teeth. He hurriedly crossed his hands in front of him in a defensive fashion. Following which, the Yuan Power within his body surged out like floodwater.

Bang!

The Lightning Emperor Scepter ruthlessly smashed against Sha Li's arms. At the same time, the palm sized light formation on the tip of the scepter flicked. Another strange light beam shot out. Soon after, the Demon Shark Scale Skin on Sha Li's arm quickly melted away like snow facing a raging flame.

“Damnit!”

Sha Li's expression changed drastically as the Demon Shark Scale Skin on his arms melted away. However, a curse had only just escaped from his mouth, when a massive force gushed against his arms like a volcano. It directly shattered the huge rock behind him while his body was also thrown back by another few thousand feet.

However, before Sha Li's could stabilise his body, Lin Dong once again appeared in front of him in a phantom like fashion. Meanwhile, the Lightning Emperor Scepter in his hand had turned into countless shadows that surrounded the sky. Following which, all these shadows mercilessly rained down on an ashen looking Sha Li.

Bang bang bang bang!

Low and deep deafening sound reverberated over the air like firecrackers. Many sharp scepter shadows exploded on Sha Li's body with a terrifying force. Meanwhile, the latter also quickly fell from the sky...

When Qing Teng saw Sha Li, who was unable to put up an ounce of resistance in the face of Lin Dong's violent attacks, he was momentarily stunned. Only having fought with Sha Li personally, did he understand the terrifying endurance and defence that the latter possessed. Yet, this person in front of him was about to be turned into a dead stray...

Right now, there were other experts climbing up this peak. However, after they climbed up, their faces became distorted when they saw Sha Li being blasted by Lin Dong and falling to the ground. Lin Dong's violent temper really caused one's heart to shudder.

“Get lost!”

Lin Dong's eyes were cold and sharp like blades. His hand gripped his Lightning Emperor Scepter tightly. Next, he swung it down furiously and struck heavily onto the arm of a blood covered Sha Li..

Crack.

The sound of bone cracking stealthily spread before Sha Li spat out another mouthful of fresh blood. With a face plastered with fear, he stared at a murderous man, who was holding his Lightning Emperor Scepter and walking over. Finally, horror began to surge on his dark and solemn face. Immediately, he quickly clenched his fist and shattered the spirit seal in his hand.

The space around Sha Li began to distort after he shattered his spirit seal. Subsequently, the space was just like a huge mouth as it swallowed the extremely miserable looking, blood covered Sha Li.

“Lin Dong, I will not let you off!”

An extremely sharp roar was emitted from the point where Sha Li had disappeared before it resounded across the entire mountain.

Though his roar was filled with fury, it was possible to identify some fear within. Clearly, Lin Dong's extremely violent attacks had left a mark within the heart of this expert from the Blood Demon Shark clan.

“Chi.”

Lin Dong stared at a disappearing Sha Li before he curled his lips. Promptly, he loosened the grip on his Lightning Emperor Scepter. That fellow's so-called Demon Shark Scale Skin was indeed unique. It was likely that it will require at least an attack from an advance Profound Death Stage expert in order to break his defences. If it was not because Lin Dong's Ancient Universe Formation possessed a disintegrating ability, it was likely that he would not be able to easily defeat Sha Li.

At this moment, some other figures beside Qing Teng had also appeared on this peak. However, none of them dared to attack after they spotted Lin Dong hovering in mid-air.

Lin Dong lowered his head. His eyes looked at everyone on the peak. Waving the Lightning Emperor Scepter in his hand, he asked with a smile, "Is there anyone else who wants a fight?"

Everyone below exchanged glances with each other and shook their heads. What a joke. This person was just like a murderous god at the moment and who would dare to fight with him?

"You win. This peak's mountain seal belongs to you." Qing Teng laughed bitterly and sighed. At this moment, he had no choice but to admit that Lin Dong indeed possessed strength and qualifications that far surpass them.

"Thank you."

Lin Dong smiled and unceremoniously accepted his victory.

Lifting his head, he looked at the top of this mountain. A light seal was slowly rotating at that spot. Once he obtained it, he would have the qualifications to fight for the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol...

Lin Dong moved. He directly penetrated through the clouds and appeared at the peak. Subsequently, he grabbed the mountain seal in his hand. Following which, Lin Dong could sense the surrounding clouds becoming increasingly dense after the mountain seal entered his hand. A light ripple spread from under his feet like a circular wave...

Lin Dong raised his head. Currently, he had reached the highest point in this realm. His sight penetrated through the cloud and he was even able to see the boundaries of the vast forest.

A dense light pillar shot from the seal in Lin Dong's hand towards the sky. Light pillar covered his body, giving it a glaring appearance...

Lin Dong looked at the light pillar around him. Subsequently, his eyes looked into the distance. Amidst the dense clouds, there were nine other mountain peaks that were still being covered.

Swoosh!

However, this did not continue on for long. Many bright light pillars suddenly shot towards the sky. Soon after, the dense cloud scattered and many figures with powerful auras began to slowly emerge.

Lin Dong's eyes narrowed as he looked at the figures within those light pillars. His fist involuntarily clenched tightly...

Lin Dong's vision became increasingly clear. Soon after, two most eye-catching figures were the first to appear within Lin Dong's sight.

One of them was completely decked out in black. He wore a smile on his face that caused one to tremble... It was Hua Chen...

On the peak to the left of Hua Chen, a black robed man was leaning on a stone wall. His hat and veil were lifted as a breeze blew over, revealing a strange face that was covered with bandages.

“Faceless person... Xu Xiu...”

Lin Dong stared at these two individuals before a sharp expression suddenly appeared in his eyes. The two of them had indeed successfully arrived here...

“The two of them... it's time for them to show up...”

Lin Dong inhaled a deep breath of air. After which, he turned his head to look at two other peaks. Subsequently, two familiar figures began to show up. A fiery red haired figure and a blue figure, they were Tang Xinlian and Zhou Ze.

Light pillars also shot up from the other four peaks. One of them was also a familiar face. He was the fifth ranked individual on the rookie list, Teng Kui, who was quite powerful as well. Being able to secure a mountain seal was only expected. The other three individuals however, were somewhat foreign faces. However, all of them had powerful auras. Clearly, they were the dark horses that had emerged during the competition...

After they appeared on the mountaintop, Tang Xinlian and Zhou Ze quickly scanned their surroundings. Soon after, they glanced at Lin Dong before finally focusing their attention on Hua Chen and Xu Xiu.

Both of them knew that these two people were going to be their most troublesome opponents during the competition!

“There is one more peak...”

Lin Dong suddenly looked at the final peak as a light pillar rose from it. After which, a delicate small figure clearly appeared from within the light pillar.

“Bang!”

The large coffin cover held by that small and delicate figure, was heavily thrust into the mountain peak. Meanwhile, her exquisite small face revealed a brilliant smile towards Lin Dong.

At this moment, Mu Lingshan's clothes appeared slightly

tattered. Clearly, she had experienced a bitter battle previously. However, Lin Dong was somewhat surprised when he realized that Mu Lingshan's aura seemed to be much stronger when compared to before.

That little lass has actually broken through to the Profound Death Stage!

“This little lass is truly full of surprises...”

Lin Dong laughed softly. Only then, did the worry in his heart completely disappear. It seems like there was really no need for him to fret over Mu Lingshan.

“Next... the main event shall begin.”

Lin Dong's attention once again turned towards the two dark figures in the distance. Like a lightning dragon, a lightning glow slowly gathered deep within his eyes.

Chapter 1012 - Fight at the Mountaintop

Fiery Flame City.

The countless tiny light mirrors fragments in the sky once again gathered together at this moment, forming a hundred thousand feet large light mirror which covered the sky.

Countless pairs of eyes within the city were gathered on the hundred thousand feet large light mirror. Mists swirled within it and the scene displayed was that of the ten figures who had reached the mountaintop.

Ten figures proudly stood at the top of each peak. Despite being masked by the Immeasurable Mirror, their powerful auras still caused the many experts in Fiery Flame City to become solemn. The ability to survive numerous eliminations and stand at the top was definitely not something that could be achieved through mere luck alone.

“Xu Xiu, Tangxinlian and Zhou Ze have all ascended a peak as expected. The top three on the rookie list do live up to their name...”

“Other than them, Teng Kui and Lin Dong on the rookie list have also managed to pass...”

“The other few are unfamiliar. It seems that there really are many dark horses in this competition.”

“However, the only ones who have the qualifications to fight for the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbols are likely Xu Xiu, Tang Xinlian and Zhou Ze. The main event is finally about to begin...”

“.....”

Many conversations suddenly erupted throughout Fiery Flame City when the ten human figures appeared within the light mirror.

“Brother Lin Dong and Lingshan have managed to ascend a peak!” Gu Ya was pleasantly surprised as she looked at the two familiar figures and remarked.

Gu Mengqu smiled faintly. It was indeed a little surprising that Mu Lingshan was able to reach the peak. However, she believed that it was only natural for Lin Dong to do so. The latter’s strength was sufficient to shock numerous people.

“However, the main event will be next.” Gu Yan softly said.

Gu Mengqi nodded. Her pretty eyes looked towards the hundred thousand feet light mirror in the sky. Those abnormally strong existences at the top three spots of the rookie list had also reached the peaks. Although she knew that Lin Dong was powerful, these opponents were also not simple individuals. To defeat them and ultimately obtain the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol was definitely not an easy task.

At the same time, the reputation of the one who managed to become the champion of this competition would become the greatest amongst all the younger generation within the Chaotic Demon Sea.

“Lin Dong... you can definitely do it...”

Gu Mengqi looked at the young man standing on a mountain peak who was facing the wind with the Lightning Emperor Scepter in his hand as her red lips gently pursed. She really wished to see just how grand and dazzling he would be when this Lin Dong, who was a nobody just a year ago, truly stood at the pinnacle.

.....

“They have all reached the peaks huh...”

Mo Luo stood with his hands behind his back in the main hall of the Flame Divine Hall. His eyes also looked towards the huge light mirror in the sky. His gaze swept across the image in the mirror before finally pausing on Hua Chen and Xu Xiu.

“This fluctuation... it is indeed the Yimo. These two fellows.”

Mo Luo slightly narrowed his eyes before slowly opening them a moment later. A cold glint flitted across them. By pushing his senses to the limit, the Hua Chen duo within the Immeasurable Mirror were naturally unable to escape his detection.

“These two are really powerful.” The red robed First Elder of the Flame Divine Hall appeared behind Mo Luo. He knitted his white eyebrows as he stared intently at the Hua Chen duo and remarked in a deep voice.

“Yes, There is rather uncertain if the Xinlian duo will be able to defeat them.”

An obscure expression flashed across Mo Luo’s eyes. He lifted his head and looked towards the azure sky before he finally spoke in a faint voice, “The target we have been waiting for has yet to appear. If they were to discover that this Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol is a fake, this plan of ours will have completely failed. It will also be much more difficult to lure them out in the future.”

“All we can do now is to hope that Tang Xinlian’s group will be able to stop the Hua Chen duo.” The First Elder sighed.

“Aye.” Mo Luo nodded.

“Chief, when will lord Qing Zhi and the rest arrive?” The red robed elder asked in a somewhat worried manner. No one knew just what rank Yimo would appear this time. However, given the allure of the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol, the Yimo that appeared would definitely be extraordinary. Even their Flame Divine Hall would have some difficulty facing Yimo of such level.

“You can be rest assured that they will appear once the Yimo do so.”

Mo Luo spoke in a faint voice, “Of course, if our plan fails, Qing Zhi will not appear.”

The red robed old man nodded slightly. He understood that those Yimo would definitely pay extra attention to a peak expert like Qing Zhi. It was likely that the Yimo would target him once he appeared.

“The most important thing to do now is to act according to our plan... as long as we manage to prevent the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol from landing in the hands of the Hua Chen duo, the Yimo leaders hidden in the darkness will definitely intervene.”

Mo Luo deeply inhaled a mouthful of air. His eyes which were fixed on the Immeasurable Mirror shifted slightly and he looked at a thin young figure on a mountain peak as his hands slowly clenched tightly.

“Lin Dong, if Xinlian and Zhou Ze fail, perhaps... we can only rely on you...”

“Hopefully, it will not reach that stage. After all, the Xinlian duo are very strong.”

.....

The ten towering mountain peaks pierced through the swirling mists. Ten figures stood on each peak. If they tilted their heads down, it would seem as though the entire realm within the

Immeasurable Mirror was beneath their feet.

At the centre of the ten peaks, was the main peak of Immeasurable Mountain. Lightning flashed on it as a terrifying ripple along with deep rumbling thunder spread from it.

Everyone's gazes gathered at the main peak. Several of their gazes were searing hot. The Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol was almost within reach!

“Ha ha, it is really an honour to have the chance to fight against the many experts from the younger generation of the Chaotic Demon Sea here.”

On one of the peaks, the black clothed Hua Chen withdrew his eyes from the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol, before looking at the surrounding individuals as he smiled a little. His smile appeared rather humble.

Lin Dong, Tang Xinlian and Zhou Ze watched him with cold eyes. Hua Chen was frighteningly powerful. This appearance of his instead caused one to fill a chill in one's heart.

Some of the others who were unaware of Hua Chen's background glanced at him as their corners of their mouths turned downwards. Although they knew that those who could come all the way here were extraordinary, the attitude of this person still caused them to feel some disdain.

“I have desired this Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol for a long time. Hence, I wish to obtain it. I hope that everyone will be able to help fulfil this wish of mine.” Hua Chen continued to smile. Soon after, his body moved and he directly shot towards the main peak.

“Tch, where did this blind fellow come from? Don’t even think for a moment that this Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol will be yours!”

A cold laughter sounded when Hua Chen moved. After which, a somewhat unfamiliar looking man charged forward. Wild and violent Yuan Power turned into a stream that shot straight at Hua Chen. Death Qi lingered in this stream of Yuan Power. This person was clearly an initial Profound Death stage expert.

“Ha ha.”

Hua Chen’s smile grew even wider as he looked at the person who had attacked. He did not dodge the attack. Instead, he allowed the Yuan Power stream to ruthlessly strike his body. However, his body was completely unharmed as the wild and violent force swept passed.

“What?”

The attacker’s expression immediately changed upon seeing this. Only then did he feel that something a sense of unease. Before he could pull back, the space in front of him distorted and Hua Chen appeared before him.

“Looks like this friend has some objection towards myself. In that case...” Hua Chen grinned at the man as his smile instantly became malicious, “Die!”

Black light surged from the tip of Hua Chen’s finger. His hand penetrated space like a sharp claw and landed on the top of the man’s head. The expression in his eyes quickly became cruel as he grabbed at the man’s head.

Boom!

A low and deep sound spread, and the man’s head instantaneously exploded as fresh blood mingled with brain matter shot in all directions. Soon after, a golden light hurriedly fled from within his body.

“Hee hee, trying to flee?”

Hua Chen lips parted to form a smile. He opened his mouth wide and a suction force emerged, directly swallowing the golden Yuan Spirit light into his body.

Ah!

An exceptionally terrified screech was emitted from between Hua Chen’s teeth after the golden Yuan Spirit light was swallowed. This caused the entire place to suddenly turn dark and cold.

“What?”

The expressions of the experts on the peaks changed drastically as horror gushed out from deep within their eyes. An initial Profound Death stage expert was actually so pathetic in Hua Chen's hands? Just who was this powerful individual?

“Is there anyone else who has any objections?”

Hua Chen licked his lips. This action caused a chill to rise in everyone's hearts while he smilingly looked at them and asked.

No one replied.

“Heh.”

Hua Chen grinned. His eyes were filled with ridicule.

Lin Dong's eyes were as cold as the edge of a blade as he slowly tightened his grip on the Lightning Emperor Scepter. Just as he was about to step forward, a bewitching fiery red figure on a distant mountain peak took beat him to it as she stepped forward while accompanied by an ice-cold murderous intent.

“Choke!”

The beautiful yet deadly Fire Phoenix Spear was slowly lifted. After which, it was pointed directly at Hua Chen. Tang Xinlian's eyes were like ice as mighty Yuan Power which caused one's

expression to change gathered around her body like a storm.

“This is the Flame Divine Hall’s territory, those from the Yuan Gate should scram!”

Chapter 1013 - Pinnacle Battle

A fiery red figure held onto her Fire Phoenix Spear while she hovered in the air. Her fiery red hair swayed with the wind, while her exquisite and alluring face was filled with murderous intent.

Bang bang!

Wild and violent Yuan Power circled and rose around Tang Xinlian's body like a rising tornado. In fact, even the surrounding air was pressured until it crackled and exploded. It was quite a startling sight.

Many pairs of eyes outside the Immeasurable Mirror were staring at this fiery red figure, who had voluntarily stepped forward. Their eyes were filled with shock. Tang Xinlian's reputation was clearly comparable to her beauty within this Chaotic Demon Sea.

“Haha, you are indeed worthy of the title Flame Fairy. Your charisma and charm are not inferior to that of a man.” Hua Chen looked at Tang Xinlian, who was holding the long spear and staring back at him. His eyes became focused as he said with a smile.

Tang Xinlian stared at Hua Chen. Her originally bright enchanting eyes were now icy-cold and filled with the desire to kill. Pointing the Fire Phoenix Spear in her hand towards the distant Hua Chen, she spoke faintly: “I will be your opponent.”

Hua Chen narrowed his eyes. He was well aware of Tang

Xinlian's strength. In a real fight, it would be possible for her to tie him down for a while. However, right now, he had to obtain the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol first.

The black robed man, leaning on a stone wall on one of the peaks, slowly took off his hat, revealing his strange, bandage covered face. A pair of diamond shaped eyes stared at Tang Xinlian from under the bandage. After which, he slowly took a step forward.

Crack.

Many cracks emerged on the rocks under his feet, as he stepped forward. A frightening ripple was emitted.

“Haha.”

However, a soft laughter sounded just as Xu Xiu stepped forward. A blue light flashed and directly appeared in front of him.

“Sorry, but you should not intervene in their fight.” Zhou Ze looked at Xu Xiu with a smile as he said.

“You are no match for me.” Xu Xiu's diamond shaped eyes looked at Zhou Ze, who was standing in front of him, before he remarked in a hoarse voice.

“If you don't try, how would you know?” Zhou Ze laughed. A faint white light was emitted from within his body, while an earthshaking scream seemed to be vaguely emitted. It caused the

entire place to shake.

“It seems like in order to obtain the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol, a fight is inevitable.” Hua Chen grinned when he saw this scene. A dark chill quickly surged from deep within his eyes.

“In that case... I will have to kill you.”

“I’m afraid that you don’t have the ability to do so!” Tang Xinlian’s pretty eyes contained a darkness as she laughed coldly. She quickly turned towards where Lin Dong was, “Lin Dong, do not allow anyone to touch the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol.”

Lin Dong nodded gently. It seems like a huge fight was inevitable...

“Brat, are you just going to be a useless bystander again? This is truly disappointing.” Hua Chen glanced at Lin Dong and laughed softly. His laughter was filled with ridicule.

Lin Dong lowered his eyelids and acted as if he had not heard Hua Chen’s provocations. Instead, he directly sat down. Yuan Power quietly circulated within his body. He wanted to adjust his own condition to reach his peak!

“Tsk.”

When Hua Chen saw that Lin Dong ignored his own provocation, he curled the corner of his mouth. Just as he was about to speak

again, Tang Xinlian's eyes turned completely icy. Her body moved before she shot forward. The Fire Phoenix Spear in her hands danced and formed many shadows, which were accompanied by a sharp aura, as they rained down on Hua Chen from all directions.

“You should stop uttering nonsense. Your opponent is me!”

“Haha, since the Flame Fairy is so valiant, won't I appear as weak and cowardly as Lin Dong if I back down?” Hua Chen laughed out loud when he saw Tang Xinlian charging over with great killing intent. Clenching his fist, dense black Qi rose from his finger as a punch was thrown.

Bang!

The black light fist whistled forward and easily shattered the many spear shadows.

“However, the Flame Fairy should be a little more serious if you wish to fight with me. A trick like that is useless against me.”

A cold glint gathered in Tang Xinlian's eyes as she tightened the grip on her spear. Majestic Yuan Power gushed out while bright red light swept out from the spear like a monstrous flame. A clear phoenix cry resounded across the sky.

“Heaven Phoenix Red Moon!”

Bright red light gathered and directly transformed into a

thousand feet large moon, which sat at the tip of Tang Xinlian's spear. Flames rose beside the moon, while a terrifying destructive force radiated forth.

Everyone could tell that Tang Xinlian was using her signature moves. Any probing strikes against a powerful individual like Hua Chen was completely useless.

“Red Moon Cut!”

Tang Xinlian waved her hand. A delicate cry sounded and the red moon turned into a ray of red light as it tore through the air and whizzed towards Hua Chen in the distance, with lightning like speed.

“Haha, this is getting a little interesting.”

Hua Chen laughed towards the sky. Promptly, he took a step forward while black Qi crazily surged from within his body. His eyes also become unusually dark at this moment.

“Devil Demon Force, shatter!”

Hua Chen's body seemed to have turned into a sinister devil as he was covered by a dense black fog. He did not dodge in the face of Tang Xinlian's attack. Instead, black Qi spread as he pressed a finger forward.

Swoosh!

A ray of black light penetrated the air with indescribable speed and ruthlessly collided with the bright red moon.

A shocking energy ripple swept across the sky. The terrifying violent energy caused the faces of some initial Profound Death stage experts to change drastically. Even they did not dare to casually intervene in a fight of this level.

While Tang Xinlian and Hua Chen were engaging in a huge fight, murderous intent also suddenly surged from Zhou Ze and Xu Xiu, as they faced off in another battleground.

Resplendent white and black light surged towards the sky, with each of them occupying half the sky. An elephant's low and deep cry resounded across the sky while being accompanied by a frightening strength.

Bang bang bang!

The two battlefields became the focus of attention in the Immeasurable Mirror at this moment. Their frightening fights caused the eyes of many to reveal some shock. Their fights could be considered as a fight between the best amongst the younger generation members...

Those other experts on the peaks were also intimidated by the strength those four had unleashed in their respective fights. In fact, there was actually no one who dared try to get their hands on the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol.

Lin Dong sat quietly on a peak while wild and violent Yuan Power spread like thunderbolts in the sky. His dark black eyes were extremely calm.

A delicate little figure rushed over from some distance away and landed beside Lin Dong. She pouted her mouth and said, “Big brother Lin Dong, that fellow is so hateful. Why don’t you beat him up?”

She could naturally tell that Lin Dong’s withdrawal in the face of Hua Chen’s taunting, had caused some bystanders to quietly curl their mouths in disdain. Those people were not aware of the agreement between Lin Dong and Tang Xinlian. Hence, their hearts involuntarily felt some disdain when they saw no response from Lin Dong, who had instead allowed Tang Xinlian to intervene.

Lin Dong laughed softly as he heard Mu Lingshan complain. Lifting his head, his jet black eyes reflected the eye-catching battleground, that was now the focus of attention of countless individuals. Then, he said, “I need some time to prepare.”

Mu Lingshan came to a sudden comprehension after she heard this. Lin Dong should be in a pretty good state now.

“Even I do not have much confidence in the subsequent battle.” Lin Dong rubbed Mu Lingshan’s small head. He inhaled a deep breath and said, “They are no match for Hua Chen and Xu Xiu...”

Mu Lingshan's small face had a change in expression. She looked at the two battlegrounds and muttered, "Sister Xinlian and Zhou Ze are not at much of a disadvantage..."

She paused after saying this. After which, she looked at Lin Dong in a worried manner, "If they fail..."

"Is brother Lin Dong going to fight alone?"

Lin Dong nodded slightly. He muttered, "Although those two are the strongest younger generation members that I have ever encountered..."

"However... I have promised elder Mo Luo, and I ought to keep it."

Chapter 1014 - Waiting to Strike

Bang!

Bright red flames whistled through the sky like shooting stars. The spot where the flames whizzed past become searing hot and there was a figure vaguely visible within the flames.

“Fire Phoenix Red Lotus!”

A feminine cry containing an icy cold murderous intent was emitted from within the flames. The flames suddenly exploded before sharp searing hot spear figures turned into a brilliant red lotus. The red lotus spun as it flew towards the black glowing person with lightning like speed.

“Haha.”

When that black glowing figure saw this shockingly and sharp attack, he laughed towards the sky instead. His laughter contained a pride that could not be hidden.

“Devil Demon Force, Spirit Annihilation Palm!”

Black light spread and directly transformed into a thousand feet large black light palm. Black Qi lingered over the huge palm, causing the searing hot air to gradually turn icy-cold.

Black and red light shot towards the sky before they finally clashed abruptly. Flames and black light occupied half the sky respectively. The huge Immeasurable Mountain actually began to shake amidst this clash.

Red and black light entwined with each other. It was clearly a splendid sight. Countless pairs of eyes were focused on this spot while their eyes were filled with a dense solemnness and shock. The intensity of the fight between the two of them had far exceeded their expectation.

Initially, they thought that Tang Xinlian would definitely emerge victorious in this fight. However, as the fight between the two became increasingly intense, Hua Chen became fiercer as he fought on and his demeanour grew increasingly aggressive. Although Tang Xinlian's attacks were also ferocious, those with sharp eyesight could tell that her attacks did not appear to cause much harm to Hua Chen.

“That fellow... just where did he come from. He is actually this powerful...” Many experts were quietly in shock. Tang Xinlian's reputation was built up from countless battles and there was hardly any younger generation member in Chaotic Demon Sea who dared to challenge her. However, she was currently being pestered by an unknown individual and she was in fact unable to gain the upper hand.

This dark horse is a little too ridiculously strong?

“There is also another intense battle happening on the other side...”

The eyes of some individuals were directed towards another eye-catching spot. There was an earthshaking elephant cry while two figures crossed each other like lightning. Wild and violent ripples caused the space to become a little distorted.

“White Elephant Sky Collapsing Palm!”

Low and deep cry suddenly resounded from the point where two people clashed. Bright white light swept out. It directly turned into a thousand feet large giant elephant behind Zhou Ze. Following the appearance of the huge elephant, one of Zhou Ze’s arm began to swell. A terrifying strength surged from within.

Bang!

Zhou Ze’s expression was icy. He suddenly threw a punch forward. That elephant behind him charged forward and the sky seemed to tremble at this moment.

Many people were quietly stunned as they watched this scene. The Ten Thousand Elephant Skill that Zhou Ze practices was a kind of extremely powerful martial arts that tempers one’s body.

“Sky Demon Seal!”

Xu Xiu looked at Zhou Ze, who was charging over while being accompanied by a frightening strength. A chill rose in those diamond shaped eyes. He flipped his palm. Black light gathered

and turned into a thousand feet black seal. He subsequently threw a punch.

Clang!

The huge elephant was accompanied by a monstrous strength as it collided onto the black seal. Deafening sound of clashing metal resounded across the sky. A terrifying strength was scattered and it directly shook the surrounding mountains, forming many large cracks.

“I have said that you are no match for me.” The black seal trembled while Xu Xiu looked at Zhou Ze in front and spoke in an indifferent manner.

“Humph.”

Zhou Ze’s face was icy. He let out a cold snort. Both of his hands were clenched tightly together. A white elephant once again appeared. Its majestic attack rushed towards Xu Xiu from all directions.

The two battlegrounds in the sky were so intense that one could not shift one’s eyes away. Everyone was aware that the battle in front of them likely represented the top fight amongst the younger generation of the Chaos Demon Sea...

The other experts on the peaks, who also had a mountain seal, looked at these two battlegrounds. Their expressions were grave.

Only after having personally witnessed this fight was it possible for them to realise the gap in their strengths. The top three on the Rookie List were indeed abnormal beings...

Lin Dong sat on a mountain peak in a tranquil manner while the many people were shaken by this battle. His dark black eyes did not show any ripple because of the fight in front.

“Big brother Lin Dong.”

Mu Lingshan stood guard beside Lin Dong. Those clear large eyes were watching the young man beside her. She could vaguely detect that almost all of the strength within Lin Dong’s body seemed to be gathering together...

“Big brother Lin Dong, do you have any confidence?” Mu Lingshan asked in a worried manner. Even powerful individuals like the Tang Xinlian duo were gradually giving their opponents the upper hand. It was really too difficult for Lin Dong to rely on his own strength to block the Xu Xiu duo.

“Confidence... how can there be any absolute confidence...”

Lin Dong looked at Mu Lingshan and laughed softly. Tang Xinlian and Zhou Ze basically represented the strongest amongst the younger generation of the Chaos Sea Region. Just how strong must the Xu Xiu duo be if even those two were defeated.

Even the ever confident Lin Dong did not dare to say that he

could truly be victorious against such powerful people.

This would likely be the most dangerous fight other than the battle outside of the Unique Devil City. Moreover, it was obvious that he was unable to use the strength of the two great Ancestral Symbol with countless number of people watching. Otherwise, he would definitely be targeted if the Yimo discovered the Ancestral Symbols...

Mu Lingshan involuntarily bit her lips after seeing the usually confident Lin Dong uttering such words. It seemed that the current situation was a little different from what she had imagined.

“It is because of those two damn fellows...”

“Miss Tang and Zhou Ze should be able to hold out for a little longer...”

Lin Dong looked at the intense fights in the distant sky. He narrowed both of his eyes. Taking a deep breath, he slowly clenched his hands tightly. It was possible for him to sense that the hidden strength deep within his body was being extracted by him a little at a time.

“It has been a long while since I have unleash my full strength in a fight...”

.....

The fight in the sky became increasingly intense with the flow of time. Even an advance Mysterious Death Stage expert would not dare to easily receive those many energy ripples being emitted.

“Bang!”

The energy attacks exploded in the sky. Two figures ended up shooting out from the two battlegrounds. Their bodies shook while their auras appeared slightly chaotic.

“Ha ha, the both of you are no match for us.” Hua Chen stood in the sky and laughed faintly. His eyes were dark and gloomy.

Black Qi also lingered around Xu Xiu, who stood afar. A terrifying ripple was partially felt from him.

Tang Xinlian’s fiery red hair was scattered. Her icy eyes looked at Hua Chen, whose body was surrounding by black Qi. She clenched her hand tightly. If they were to fail, the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol would fall into the hands of the Yimo. At that time, Mo Luo’s plan would end in failure!

This was definitely something that she could not allow!

“It is too early for you to be happy!”

Tang Xinlian’s icy voice was slowly reverberated across the sky.

She gently bit her finger. Bright red blood seeped out from it. Her delicate finger danced and it actually turned into many fiery red symbols.

A bright red light suddenly swept out from Tang Xinlian's body as these light symbols appeared. Those red light appeared like a sea of flames.

“Flame Divine Life Transforming Skill!”

An icy cry was suddenly emitted from Tang Xinlian's mouth as the sea of flame spread. The monstrous flame wrapped around her delicate figure. It slowly agglomerated and turned into a pair of huge and unusual fire wings on her back. At the same time, her aura had suddenly soared.

“Has she started using the Flame Divine Life Transforming Skill... in that case...”

Zhou Ze in the distance sighed softly upon seeing this. His eyes gradually became sharp. Majestic white light swept from his body like floodwater. His body became taller as the white light surged!

“Sage Elephant Indestructible Body!”

While Zhou Ze's low and deep powerful voice reverberated across the sky, his body had reached a hundred feet in size. The space around him was distorted. There seemed to be a ten thousand feet sage elephant standing on the slightly distorted empty space

behind him

Many pairs of eyes were startled as they looked at the monstrous flame that permeated the sky and the sage elephant. All of them were aware that Tang Xinlian and Zhou Zhe were using their most powerful skills.

Hua Chen smiled faintly upon seeing this. His eyes seemed emotionless and indifferent.

“Ha, have you begin to fight with you full strength... in that case, I shall fully destroy your confidence.”

Chapter 1015 - Unsheathed Blade

Majestic and terrifying Yuan Power fluctuations swept over the sky like a torrential ocean. The entire Immeasurable Mountain trembled under the impact of this Yuan Power.

Countless pairs of eyes gravely watched the sea of flames spreading in the sky and the ten thousand feet large saint elephant. Anyone could feel just how powerful these skills of Tang Xinlian and Zhou Ze were.

“That Xu Xiu is the number one on the rookie list. It is not strange for him to force Zhou Ze to such an extent. However, who is the one fighting Tang Xinlian? He is also so powerful...”

Some puzzled voices sounded within the hearts of a number of people. This competition was really unpredictable.

Mo Luo's eyes were calm as he watched the Immeasurable Mirror in the sky from the main hall of the Flame Divine Hall. However, the hands placed behind his back slowly clenched tightly.

As Tang Xinlian's master, he was naturally well aware of the strongest skill the former possessed. If even this 'Flame Divine Life Transforming Skill' was unable to stop Hua Chen, this fight would likely have a conclusion.

This was clearly also the case for Zhou Ze. The Sage Elephant Indestructible Body could be considered a top martial art even within Thousand Elephant Mountain.

“Are they still not going to make an appearance...”

Mo Luo's keen eyes seemed to tear apart space itself as it scanned the area while a gloomy expression flashed across his face. He had yet to sense any Yimo fluctuations even till now. However, he could vaguely detect evil and merciless gazes watching everything that was happening in this place from the depths of space itself.

“These wretched things, they have become increasingly cunning.” Mo Luo muttered. All he could do was continue to watch the Immeasurable Mirror.

.....

Bang!

A sea of flames while a figure lightly walked out from the within. A pair of huge flame wings gently flapped behind her. The scorching heat caused the temperature of this realm to rise rapidly.

At this moment, Tang Xinlian's aura was undoubtedly much stronger than before. Crimson flames surrounded her body. These flames were filled with an extremely great destructive power.

Quite some distance away, Zhou Ze had already turned into a giant, and his skin emitted a jade like radiance. The ten thousand feet large giant elephant behind him stood in the sky in an extremely domineering fashion.

Everyone was a little anxious as they looked at the two individuals who had unleashed their final techniques. They could vaguely sense that the subsequent clash would determine the victor of both battlegrounds.

Mu Lingshan's large eyes looked at the sky from one of the peaks. Her small hands were tightly clenched while her small and exquisite face was covered with anxiety.

Compared to Mu Lingshan's anxiety, Lin Dong's young face by the side seemed to be as calm as the deep abyss. His eyes slowly closed after glancing at the sky.

“Big brother Lin Dong.”

Mu Lingshan turned her head to look at the young man whose body was as straight as the scepter in his hand. She could vaguely sense that the rate of the energy being gathered within the latter's body was becoming even quicker.

“I will absolutely not hand the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol to you wretched things!”

In the sky, flames gathered within Tang Xinlian's pretty eyes. However, the expression in her eyes was bone piercingly cold. The blazing wings on her back abruptly flapped and her body shot towards the clouds like a phoenix while flames that seemed to cover the sky spread.

“Flames of Nirvana!”

Ao!

A sea of flames spread while a clear and icy phoenix cry echoed in the sky. Countless pairs of gazes were lifted and they saw a huge blazing phoenix shooting downwards in a straight line. The flames on its body burned fiercely as if intending to incinerate the land, and it gave off the feeling of bravely charging forward!

“Sage Elephant Indestructible Body, Sage Elephant Fury!”

A low and deep roar had also resounded from another part of the sky at this moment. The giant that Zhou Zhe had transformed into and the ten thousand feet large sage elephant behind him both released a furious roar towards the sky. Boundless white light spread as the space itself began to shudder. The giant rode the sage elephant as they suddenly charged forward. In that instance, space distorted and it felt as though ten thousand elephants were charging together. Its power could destroy mountains!

This sight caused the hearts of countless onlookers to tremble.

“He is indeed worthy of being one of the top three on the rookie list...”

Hua Chen stood in the air. He lifted his head to look at the brilliant phoenix that was rapidly magnified in his eyes. Fatal

danger was lay under its brilliance.

“However... this is still not enough...”

Black light seemed to surge from deep within Hua Chen’s eyes. A smile slowly took shape from the corners of his mouth as he slowly took a step forward.

Bang!

Monstrous black light gushed out from within Hua Chen’s body like a black waterfall at this moment. It seemed as though the entire land had darkened due to this black light.

A kind of dark and sinister evilness quietly reverberated over the entire land.

While monstrous black light surged out from Hua Chen’s body, in another part of the sky, Xu Xiu extended his hand in an indifferent manner. His arm began to turn black at an astonishing speed while a strange fluctuation was emitted.

Rumble!

The phoenix’s wings were spread as it flew across the sky at a shocking speed like a crimson meteorite. In the blink of an eye, it appeared in the air above Hua Chen’s head. Its heat caused some of the trees on Immeasurable Mountain to spontaneously burst into flames.

Hua Chen gazed at the blazing phoenix as the black light in his eyes intensified to the extreme. He suddenly clenched his hand as an unusually dark and cold voice was emitted, “Great Sky Demon Body!”

Swoosh!

Countless black lights whistled out. A faint but brutal roar seemed to emerge from within the black lights. Hua Chen’s body swelled at lightning speed as the black lights squirmed and a pair of black bat wings that were covered with sharp bones suddenly spread out from behind him. Many strange black symbols also covered his body.

A terrifyingly evil ripple spread outwards.

“Boom!”

The enormous creature within the darkness howled at the sky. It subsequently clenched its large fist and a punch was thrown. Black light gathered under the punch and strange black flames appeared.

Xu Xiu looked at the giant and sage elephant that were madly charging towards him. Those diamond pupils of his seemed to widen at this moment. Soon after, he lifted his now black arm and gently waved it as a hoarse voice slowly spread.

“Devouring Demon Abyss!”

A several thousand feet large black line split open space as Xu Xiu's black finger drew across the air. Its edges swiftly split open as an incomparably huge, dark and deep abyss appeared from nowhere.

The deep abyss appeared like the huge mouth of an ancient demonic beast. Black light churned and suddenly extended outwards. Subsequently, it clashed against the sage elephant and giant that were charging towards it.

Bang!

Four terrifying attacks collided. In that instant, a loud indescribable sound rumbled across the sky and land like thunder of the nine heavens. Frightening energy waves rippled and spread outwards, causing signs of collapsing to appear on the giant peaks.

Strong resplendent light was emitted, causing the eyes of countless horrified individuals to slightly narrow. Soon after, their eyes were forcefully opened and they quickly looked towards the distant sky with great anxiety.

“Ao!”

Another phoenix cry sounded. However, there seemed to be a additional mournful sound within the phoenix cry. After which, everyone watched as a huge cluster of flames flew backwards. The blazing phoenix crumbled inch by inch, and in the end, a beautiful figure was revealed. However, the soft armour of the figure had

cracked and fresh blood seeped out, causing the Flame Divine Hall's Flame Fairy to appear rather miserable.

“Roar!”

A low and furious roar spread from the deep black abyss. The deep abyss churned as the giant was flung out. Finally, it smashed heavily into one of the mountain peaks, causing it to fall apart due to the terrifying resultant force.

Silence filled the sky.

The interior of the Immeasurable Mirror and Fiery Flame City had fallen into a stifling silence. Numerous gazes looked at the two miserable figure within the Immeasurable Mirror in a dazed manner, and no one spoke for a time.

Tang Xinlian and Zhou Ze were defeated.

The Gu Mengqi trio stood on a pavilion as they gently bit their red lips before softly sighing. This ending was somewhat unexpected. However, there was nothing they could do. These two individuals were really too powerful...

Mo Luo from the Flame Divine Hall watched this scene as the hands behind his back trembled slightly.

“Sigh.”

The First Elder of the Flame Divine Hall sighed. Was the plan about to end in failure. Even Tang Xinlian and Zhou Ze were unable to stop those two. Who else was left within the Immeasurable Mirror who would dare to fight Hua Chen and Xu Xiu?

“Is it over...”

Mo Luo’s fist was tightly clenched. His eyes were filled with an unresigned expression.

The First Elder of the Flame Divine Hall was about to utter some words of comfort when his expression suddenly altered. At the same time, Mo Luo also lifted his head. Those eyes of his were somewhat surprise as he looked at the Immeasurable Mirror.

“Eh...”

Some exclamations suddenly rose like a wave and spread within Fiery Flame City. Many pairs of eyes contained shock as they looked at the Immeasurable Mirror. They could suddenly sense a surging and majestic battle aura piercing through the heavens.

This aura was like a blade being unsheathed from its scabbard. Its sharpness was astonishing.

Countless pairs of startled eyes shifted. After which, they watched the skinny figure who had been previously seated on one

of the mountain peaks like a rock, slowly stand up with the Lightning Emperor Scepter in his hand.

Wind and lightning appeared at that moment.

Chapter 1016 - Battling Two Demons

“That is... Lin Dong?”

This sudden surge of battle intent drew countless gazes from entire the city over. They were startled when they saw the skinny figure that slowly stood up, but quickly recognised him.

“What does he plan on doing? Could it be that he still wishes to fight for the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol?”

“This fellow is really overestimating himself.”

“Now is not the time to try and act mighty.”

Several people looked to each other in dismay. Although it was extremely courageous for Lin Dong to have stepped forward at this moment, both Tang Xinlian and Zhou Ze were defeated by by the Xu Xiu duo. Was there any point for Lin Dong to fight?

Besides a miserable defeat that would further strengthen the Xu Xiu duo’s ferocious reputation, how could there be any other result?

“Is Lin Dong about to take action...”

The eyes of the First Elder of the Flame Divine Hall rippled slightly as he stood above the hall while an uproar suddenly spread

throughout the city. There was not much hope in his eyes as he quietly sighed.

“It is pointless to worry now. Why don’t we believe that this little fellow will be able to create a miracle.” Mo Luo spoke in a faint voice.

The First Elder laughed bitterly as he said, “I do not doubt Lin Dong’s ability. If he was to take on either Xinlian or Zhou Ze alone, he will not fall into a disadvantageous situation. However, it is clear that Hua Chen and Xu Xiu are stronger than them. Moreover... Lin Dong will have to face the both of them alone...”

Mo Luo was quiet. The Xu Xiu duo’s strength was such that even some experts from the older generation could not compare. Even less needed to be said for the younger generation. Lin Dong might be strong, but it would be hard for him to fight against those two by himself. However, did they have any choice at this moment?

All they could do was to believe that the young man in front of him could save them from this desperate crisis...

“He really does intend to fight...”

Inside a certain pavilion, Gu Mengqi’s pretty eyes focused on the figure within the Immeasurable Mirror as her red lips pursed a little. There was some helplessness in her eyes, however, they were also some hidden admiration deep within them. Who amongst the younger generation of the Chaotic Demon Sea would dare to provoke those two devil gods after Tang Xinlian and Zhou Ze were

defeated?

It was as if this young man's seemingly skinny figure would be able to support the sky even if it collapsed.

By her side, Gu Yan and Gu Ya also laughed bitterly. This young fellow performed extraordinary feats in a seemingly ordinary manner. Would he also be able to create a miracle that could only belong to himself this time around.

.....

Within the Immeasurable Mirror.

Formidable surging fighting intent soared towards the heavens. Even the clouds in the sky seemed to churn due to this fighting intent.

Everyone on Immeasurable Mountain was startled by this sudden fighting intent. Their eyes were filled with astonishment as they gathered on the figure.

Lightning flashed around Lin Dong's body. At this moment, he appeared akin to a lightning dragon that had been awoken from his slumber as a frightening aura spread like floodwaters.

“Big brother Lin Dong.”

Mu Lingshan looked at Lin Dong who was standing as straight as his scepter ever since he stood up. She could clearly detect that a wild and violent power that was churning within the latter's body like an ocean.

"Lin Dong..." Tang Xinlian wiped off the blood at the corner of his mouth. Her pretty eyes looked at Lin Dong, who now stood in the air as a complicated expression flashed within her eyes.

"Leave the rest to me. I cannot say that I will definitely win, but I will do everything I can." Lin Dong glanced at Tang Xinlian and did not say anything else as he turned around. He tightly gripped the Lightning Emperor Scepter as he walked towards the distant sky. Those eyes of his were filled with contemplation as he stared at the Hua Chen duo.

Tang Xinlian gazed at Lin Dong's back, while her pretty eyes appeared to a little dazed. This young man might not have a burly look, but those skinny shoulders of his seemed to be able to block a tsunami.

At this very moment, in Tang Xinlian's eyes, his back seemed to give her the same imposing and steady feeling that Mo Luo gave her.

"Be careful!" Tang Xinlian gently clenched her teeth and said.

She did not say anything to stop him. At this moment, she understood that no one would be able to stop this man whose desire to battle seemingly covered the sky.

Lin Dong's body shook slightly. Soon after, he gently waved his hand as he stepped forward. After which, he paused around a thousand feet from Xu Xiu and Hua Chen.

“Ha ha, have you finally come out now that there is nowhere to hide?” Hua Chen stared at Lin Dong with eyes filled with ridicule. However, those eyes were exceptionally dark and cold.

Xu Xiu's eyes were indifferent as he looked at Lin Dong while black light danced like electricity at his fingertips.

The duo's auras were extremely dangerous. No one would underestimate them after the earlier display. If nothing unexpected happened, they would become the strongest individuals amongst the current younger generation of this Chaotic Demon Sea.

“I'm afraid that the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol cannot be allowed to land in the hands of you dirty creatures.” Lin Dong met the Hua Chen's gaze and slowly said.

“Do you think that someone like you, who only knows how to hide behind a woman, has the qualification to say such words to me?” Hua Chen's mouth parted to form a grin. Those sinister white teeth of his gave off a terrifyingly chilling aura.

“The Huo Yuan trio have already died at my hands. Your fate will not be any different.” Lin Dong laughed and said.

The smile on Hua Chen's lips widened as a vicious look flashed across his eyes. After which, he tilted his head and spoke to Xu Xiu, "You take the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol. I will finish this brat off."

Xu Xiu glanced indifferently at Lin Dong. He nodded before turning to leave.

Lin Dong's eyes narrowed upon seeing this. With a flip of his hand, a light seal appeared on his palm. After which, it spread at a shocking speed. Within a short ten breaths, it had turned into a ten thousand feet large light formation that enveloped the surrounding land.

Chi chi!

The light formation rotated and a light curtain came falling from the sky. It directly covered Hua Chen and Xu Xiu.

"Don't tell me that you wish to fight the both of us alone?" Hua Chen looked at the huge formation that had spread across the sky. The smile on his mouth was filled with mockery as he cocked his head slightly and looked at Lin Dong. Those eyes seemed as though they were looking at a fool.

He was really unable to imagine just where this Lin Dong's courage was from. The latter actually dared to stop both himself and Xu Xiu alone.

Lin Dong's expression was indifferent. He shut his eyes a little as Yuan Power surged in his channels. Majestic Mental Energy also gushed out from his Niwan Palace at this moment.

These two powers converged within the Ancient Universe Formation in his body. As the formation rotated, the two powers faintly showed signs of fusing together as a shocking fluctuation slowly spread.

“Let's attack and kill him.” Xu Xiu withdrew his eyes from the formation in the sky before speaking softly.

Hua Chen loosened his shoulders. The expression in his eyes suddenly became malicious at this moment. The demon wings covered with bone spikes on his back slowly flapped as a dark and eerie voice was emitted. “Since he wishes to die, let's fulfil his wish.”

Hua Chen clenched his fist tightly after his words sounded and a powerful punch was suddenly thrown forward. Black light gathered crazily under his fist and transformed into a black ray of light that whistled forth.

“Devouring Demon Finger!”

Xu Xiu's eyes were ice-cold. His pitch-black finger sliced downwards and a strange black of light swept out. The surrounding space became slightly distorted as black light flashed and seemed to pierce through space itself.

One was a straightforward attack, while the other was a hidden attack. Both contained waves of terrifying fluctuations. This power was sufficient to seriously injure an advance Profound Death stage expert in an instant!

Countless pairs of eyes watched as the attacks shot forth. Many secretly sighed in their hearts. Lin Dong had indeed overestimated himself a little. These actions of his were no doubt equivalent to seeking death.

Black lights penetrated space. In the next instant, it had already appeared in front of Lin Dong. Those tightly shut eyes of Lin Dong also suddenly opened at this moment as boundless solid like energy surged within them.

“Ancient Universe Formation , Reverse Rotation Demon Destruction!” The seals formed by Lin Dong’s hand changed at lightning speed as a deep voice echoed.

Bang bang!

The ten thousand feet large formation in the sky slowly rotated in the opposite direction at this moment as a light pillar descended from the centre of the formation. Finally, it fell straight down in front of Lin Dong and heavily smashed against the two powerful black lights.

Bang!

An earth shaking sound spread as the black lights burst apart. Countless pairs of eyes were gathered at the area of collision.

The black lights gradually faded under the countless watching gazes. A skinny figure holding the Lightning Emperor Scepter slowly stepped forward into the sights of those numerous shocked gazes.

Crash.

Noise spread like floodwaters at this moment while shock and astonishment surged within the eyes of many people.

Lin Dong had actually managed to block this combined attack of Hua Chen and Xu Xiu!

Hua Chen looked at the human figure that had walked out from the black light as surprise flashed across his eyes. His expression also slowly became distorted and ferocious.

“This is going to be interesting...”

Chapter 1017 - Using Every Technique

The resplendent light transformed into countless spots of light, that slowly scattered across the sky. Many pairs of eyes were staring at a young man, who was walking out from within that wild and violent force. Their eyes appeared shaken. Who would have expected that Lin Dong was actually able to block a combined attack from Hua Chen and Xu Xiu...

“What a powerful formation.”

Some of the more experienced individuals quickly had a grave expression in their eyes, as they stared at the ten thousand feet light formation rotating in the sky. They could detect a relatively powerful energy fluctuation radiating from it.

To have the courage to oppose Hua Chen and Xu Xiu, it seems like Lin Dong did indeed possess some means.

Lin Dong stepped on the empty space while majestic energy swivelled around his body like violent gales. Holding onto his Lightning Emperor Scepter, lightning light continuously poured down from above, while both of his eyes appeared as sharp as blades.

He knew how powerful the two individuals in front of him were. Hence, he did not plan on probing their strength. Instead, against their combined attack, his first move was to summon a powerful tool like the Ancient Universe Formation.

However, even though his formation was extremely powerful, it was unable to completely block the two fiends standing in front of him.

“That formation is quite powerful. Let me handle it. You should go and kill him.” Xu Xiu lifted his head. His diamond shaped eyes stared indifferently at the formation, before he spoke in a faint voice.

“Alright.”

Hua Chen parted his mouth and smiled. His eyes became dark and cold as he flapped the demon wings on his back, which were covered with sharp bones. Promptly, his body mysteriously vanished.

“Bang!”

The seals formed by Lin Dong’s hands changed the moment Hua Chen vanished. The formation in the sky rotated, before a beam of light containing a disintegrating force shot downwards.

“Swoosh!”

However, the instant that light beam shot downwards, a ray of black light shot through the sky. It directly blocked the light beam with lightning like speed. After which, one could see Xu Xiu slowly extending his black palms if one followed the direction of the black light.

“You are brave to fight against the two of us by yourself. Unfortunately, you are too foolish!”

The space in front of Lin Dong suddenly became distorted before Hua Chen appeared in a flash. He gave Lin Dong a ferocious smile. Clenching his hand, one could see an extremely sharp black demon thorn extending from his fist as a punch was thrown.

Bang!

The air under Hua Chen’s palm exploded and a dent was formed under his palm. A powerful palm wind, which could seriously injure a Profound Death stage expert, was ruthlessly thrown towards Lin Dong.

Clang!

Lightning glow whistled down from the Lightning Emperor Scepter. It immediately clashed heavily and ruthlessly against Hua Chen’s fist wind. A metallic sound reverberated as an energy ripple, that was visible to the naked eye, spread across the sky.

The wind spread and Lin Dong hurriedly took over a dozen steps back. Promptly, he solemnly stomped on the ground with his scepter. Only then, did he finally manage to dissipate that force. Lifting his head, he stared at Hua Chen, who had merely taken a step back, with a grave expression in his eyes.

Regardless of how many techniques Lin Dong had, Hua Chen was ultimately a genuine advance Profound Death stage expert. Moreover, the latter also knew extremely powerful martial arts. Hence, it was no easy task for Lin Dong to defeat him.

“That’s all you got?” Hua Chen looked at Lin Dong mockingly. The black light on his body expanded and shrunk uncontrollably like poisonous snakes. His eyes suddenly became cold as he flapped the demon wings behind his back. He actually transformed into a black light that shot forward.

Lin Dong’s eyes narrowed slightly as he stared at that black light, that was moving at a blinding speed. With a jerk of his body, he extended his green dragon wings. A green light flashed before he vanished in an instant.

Bang!

A fist that was wrapped by dense black light cut through the air and ruthlessly smashed towards the spot where Lin Dong had disappeared. The pressurised air seemed to whistle out like an air cannon, forming a thousand feet deep pit on a mountaintop below.

“Did his speed increase?”

Hua Chen’s appeared in a flash. He glanced at Lin Dong, who had appeared in the distance and lifted his brow. The latter’s speed had clearly risen significantly after activating his pair of green dragon wings.

On another mountain peak, Mu Lingshan was supporting Tang Xinlian. When the two girls saw the shocking fight that was occurring in the sky, their eyes became grave. Both of them could tell that Lin Dong seemed to have fallen into a slight disadvantage in the head on fight with Hua Chen.

Moreover, the most important fact was that Xu Xiu, who was as powerful as Hua Chen, had yet to join in the fight. At this moment, the latter was merely blocking the formation in the sky. If he managed to free himself and join the fight, Lin Dong would definitely wound up in an extremely perilous situation.

“Let me recuperate briefly and I should be able to regain some of my strength.” Tang Xinlian clenched her teeth and said.

Mu Lingshan bit her red lips. Her tiny hands could not help but slowly tighten as she stared at the astonishing battle taking place in the sky. Meanwhile, blue light surged in the depths of her eyes.

The fight in the sky became increasingly fierce. Both figures flashed through the sky like lightning. A shocking energy ripple would erupt each time they clashed.

“Divine Lightning Demon Elimination Eye!”

A stern cry sounded. Immediately, lightning flashed. A bright lightning beam shot out from the demon eye, which had appeared between his brows. It shot towards the black shadow in front of him with lightning like speed.

Bang!

Frightening lightning spread and the figure was pushed back by a thousand feet. The shrinking and expanding black glow on his body weakened slightly.

“Lightning Dragon Sealing Sky Scepter!”

Lin Dong had fought with countless people over all these years and he was naturally extremely experienced in combat. His attacks suddenly became extremely vicious when he spotted an opening from Hua Chen. In a flash, he appeared in front of Hua Chen. The Lightning Emperor Scepter erupted and a lightning dragon rose. It charged forward at a shocking speed.

Boom!

Wild and violent thunderbolt spread while Hua Chen retreated once again. Black smoke rose from his body and the charred black traces on it caused him to appear somewhat miserable looking.

As this was the first time that Hua Chen was reduced into such a miserable state ever since he appeared, this caused an uproar both within and outside of the Immeasurable Mirror. Many onlookers were quietly speechless. Lin Dong was indeed quite a capable individual. He was actually able to spot an opening from his opponent while at a disadvantage and launch a counter attack...

Hovering in the sky, Hua Chen wore a gloomy expression on his

face as he took a glance at the charred bits of his body. Lin Dong had taken advantage of an opening and injured him, causing him to lose face.

“Finish him off. A delay might result in some unexpected consequences. Do not forget our main objective.” In the distance, Xu Xiu suddenly spoke in a faint voice.

Hua Chen nodded slightly. He stared at Lin Dong menacingly while monstrous black light swept out from within his body. Promptly, the black symbols on his body became increasingly glaring. Treads of strange black flames danced on his skin; the flame burned and the space itself became distorted.

Xu Xiu once again lifted his dark black hand while black flames rose on Hua Chen's body. From the looks of it, it was clear that they were going to attack again.

Huff.

When Lin Dong saw this scene, he involuntarily inhaled a deep breath of air. It was only after a head on clash with Hua Chen, did Lin Dong finally understand how powerful he was. If Xu Xiu was to join in the fight at this moment, the pressure on him would soar several times.

Even Lin Dong felt a great headache when dealing with such powerful opponents. All he could do was to try his best...

Bang bang!

The huge Ancient Universe Formation in the sky once again began to rotate slowly. An extremely powerful ripple spread.

Swoosh!

A bright red light whistled directly from Lin Dong's palm. It swelled with the wind and turned into a large crimson cauldron. The cauldron shook and eight bright red light suddenly whistled forth. After which, they transformed into eight large bright red gates in the sky. Waves of terrifying heat spread.

“Eight Level Burning Sky Gates!”

The Yuan Power in the air seemed to have turned wild and violent the moment the eight bright red gates appeared. The eyes of many onlookers also became increasingly solemn.

Lin Dong did not stop after summoning the Burning Sky Gates from the Burning Sky cauldron. He suddenly slammed the Lightning Emperor Scepter in his hand heavily onto the ground before ten thousand lightning whizzed out in all directions.

Roar!

An earthshaking roar was emitted. Immediately, countless number of people saw nine huge lightning dragons soaring into the sky. A shocking thunder resounded and shook the entire place.

“Lightning Emperor Scepter, nine dragons return!”

In the sky, a ten thousand feet large formation was rotating, together with eight gates and nine dragons in position. This vast and mighty attack caused even the expressions of the Hua Chen duo to alter.

Chapter 1018 - Three Prong Attack

Boom!

The surrounding natural Yuan Power began to rage and turn wild. As the lightning dragons whizzed around the bright red gates, the resulting fluctuation was so terrifying that it caused the expressions of many onlookers to change drastically.

These three powerful attacks could instantly kill any initial Profound Life stage expert. In fact, even an advance Profound Death stage expert would not dare to underestimate them!

This fellow was actually able to rely on his Perfect Profound Life stage strength to unleash an attack of this magnitude.

“Ancient Universe Formation, reverse rotation!”

Lin Dong stood in the air as majestic energy whistled around his body. At this moment, all the energy within his body had been activated. His seal technique changed and a low and deep cry was emitted.

Rumble!

The ten thousand feet large formation in the sky slowly rotated as vast and mighty energy gathered within the formation. Meanwhile, an extremely powerful fluctuation continued to radiate.

“Eight Level Burning Sky Gate, in formation!”

Lin Dong once again let out a stern cry. The Burning Sky cauldron vibrated and hummed, before eight crimson light beams suddenly whizzed out from it and directly headed for the eight burning gates in the sky.

Bang!

The eight Burning Sky Gates swelled when the eight crimson light poured into them. Promptly, a bright red light beam shot out from each of them. They crisscrossed together before a ten thousand feet large volcano faintly took shape.

“Nine Dragons return, Lightning Emperor Seal!”

Lin Dong took a stride forward. The Lightning Emperor Scepter in his hand suddenly unleashed a clap of thunder as dazzling lightning whistled forward. A shocking pressure erupted from the scepter.

The Lightning Emperor Scepter was a Pure Yuan treasure that did not lose out to the Burning Sky Cauldron. In fact, it was even superior in terms of its offensive ability. However, Lin Dong did not unleash its full strength in the past. This time around... Lin Dong clearly had to unleash all his abilities in order to deal with the formidable foes in front of him.

Rumble!

Nine lightning dragon roar appeared in the sky. Their heads and tails were connected. Light from the lightning rotated and transformed into a huge lightning dragon seal, which was suspended in the sky!

“Such powerful attacks...”

When Tang Xinlian saw the three different attacks rotating in the sky, she suddenly clenched her hand. There was a shock in her eyes which could not be hidden. Even she could detect a whiff of danger from this attack.

“That guy...”

Tang Xinlian’s pretty eyes stared at the young man standing in the sky. It seems like it was indeed justifiable for Mo Luo to hold him in such high regard.

There seems to be strength hidden within his skinny body, that she could not hope to rival.

“Lin Dong... we can only count on you...”

Hua Chen’s and Xu Xiu’s expressions changed slightly when they saw the shocking attacks in the sky. Their usually cold and mocking eyes finally revealed some shock.

The attacks in front of them had far exceeded the limits of a perfect Profound Life stage expert.

“This is getting more and more shocking...” Hua Chen laughed. An increasing amount of black flame surged out from within his body. Meanwhile, his jet black eyes became even gloomier.

“This brat is extremely dangerous. It is best to exterminate him.” Xu Xiu stared at Lin Dong and slowly said.

“Relax, he won’t live past today!” Hua Chen laughed ferociously.

Lin Dong’s eyes were indifferent as he stared at the two people in the distant sky. Without uttering a single useless word, he slowly lifted his hand and pointed at the two of them. A sharp glint suddenly surged into his eyes at the next moment.

“Three prong attack, slay the demons!”

Bang!

After Lin Dong’s low cry sounded, light began to gather at a shocking speed within the large formation in the sky. Promptly, a thousand feet large energy light ray suddenly shot forth.

The ten thousand feet volcano was completed within the flame formation. Magma spluttered out from the top of the volcano as

the entire volcano tore through the sky. Subsequently, together with a massive shadow, it directly pressed downwards towards the Hua Chen duo.

“Roar!”

The Lightning Emperor Seal floated in the sky while lightning dragons rotated around it. A dragon roar sounded before it transformed into a bright lightning glow and whizzed downwards.

Rumble!

Three extremely powerful attacks ripped through the sky. Their momentum caused many experts to be terrified. It was likely that even an advance Profound Death stage expert could only choose to hide from such an attack.

“Lin Dong, I will teach you that the gap between us is not something that your techniques can breach!”

However, Hua Chen merely laughed towards the sky when facing this fearsome attack. Monstrous black flame suddenly swept forth. The manner in which it blotted out the sun was quite frightening.

“Great Sky Demon Body, Demon’s Destruction!”

Black flame swept across the sky. At this moment, it appeared as though the entire Immeasurable Mirror had turned completely dark.

“Live Devouring Palm!”

Xu Xiu extended his jet black arms. A cold indifference was present in his eyes. He clenched his hand before the space behind him promptly collapsed. A ten thousand feet large black palm seemed to have ripped through another world and arrived here. Together with an endless evil aura, the palm attack charged forth.

Bang boom!

The entire place seemed to have exploded at this moment. Many huge cracks spread rapidly over the Immeasurable Mountain. The clash that was about to ensue caused the entire mountain to tremble.

“Swoosh!”

The majestic attacks whizzed past the sky. Finally, they collided violently like two flying meteorites in front of many pair of startled eyes.

Boom!

A loud sound appeared at the point of collision. An indescribable energy attack spread across the sky like a huge wave in an extremely spectacular fashion.

Bang bang bang!

The many towering peaks on the Immeasurable Mountain gradually collapsed under the resulting impact. Huge rocks rolled down and the land began to shake intensely.

Countless pairs of eyes both within and outside the Immeasurable Mirror were staring intently at the epicentre of the energy assault wave. Just whose attack would emerge victorious in this fearsome clash?

The wild and violent energy finally dissipated. Black flames rose after the energy scattered. After which, a loud laughter resounded.

“Lin Dong, is that your most powerful technique? It is hardly noteworthy!”

Many pairs of eyes followed the loud laughter. After which, they saw Hua Chen’s body emerging from within the black flames. Although some injuries had appeared on his body, his aura was still exceptionally brutal and powerful.

Some distance away, the ripped space behind Xu Xiu, had also gradually disappeared. The ten thousand feet giant palm had also vanished unknowingly.

“He actually destroyed both our attacks...” Xu Xiu’s diamond shaped eyes stared at the skinny figure in the distance. His eyes had involuntarily shrunk slightly. Although they had blocked

three stunning attacks from Lin Dong, it was only possible after they had unleashed powerful attacks.

He was aware that despite the cold smile and disdain Hua Chen wore on his face, the latter's heart was definitely a little stirred by Lin Dong's techniques.

This kid was no ordinary individual.

“His attack was blocked...” When Mu Lingshan saw this scene, dissatisfaction flashed across her large eyes as she spoke.

“It is nothing to be embarrassed about. The Hua Chen duo did not hold back when they were attacking as well... Yet, the both of them only managed to to block the three prong attack from Lin Dong. This is not considered a failure from Lin Dong's point of view.” Tang Xinlian shook her head slightly and said.

Even she would have difficulties blocking the previous attack from the Hua Chen duo. However, at the very least, that attack was blocked by Lin Dong...

“It is a little too early to be celebrating...”

In the sky, as the energy ripples slowly dissipated, a skinny figure suddenly appeared. Lin Dong looked at a distant Hua Chen and Xu Xiu, who were separated by the attack before the corner of his mouth was suddenly lifted into an arc. Promptly, he clenched both his hands!

“Green dragon light tattoos, everyone single of you emerge now!”

“Roar!”

A resplendent green light suddenly erupted out from within Lin Dong;’s body. Together with a frightening ripple that would cause one’s expression to change, all fifty green dragon light tattoos swept forth!

Chapter 1019 - Breaking an Arm

Roar!

An earthshaking dragon roared resounded in the sky at this moment. This dragon roar had a terrifying energy fluctuation radiating from it. The space where the sonic wave passed even began to tremble.

Countless pairs of eyes lifted up before they stared at the numerous green dragon light tattoos streaking across the sky in a startled fashion. A green dragon stretched its huge body and a vigorous energy was present. It looked like a terrifying force, which could destroy mountains, was hidden under the green dragon scales.

A total of fifty green dragon light tattoos!

That energy fluctuation caused the expressions of many onlookers to change.

“That strength... actually surpasses that of Zhou Ze’s Ten Thousand Elephant Heavenly Skill...” Tang Xinlian stared at the sky in disbelief. At this moment, the magnificent strength churning around Lin Dong had actually far surpassed that of Zhou Ze.

“This is big brother Lin Dong’s killing move. It is rumoured to be the ultimate skill of the ancient Green Dragon King Qing Zhi.” Mu Lingshan’s big eyes were staring in an awestruck fashion at the

figure, that stood amongst the numerous green dragon light tattoos. She had never seen Lin Dong back down ever since she knew him...

There seemed to be an endless amount of confidence in Lin Dong's heart. It was precisely this confidence that allowed him to accomplish extraordinary deeds.

“That fellow...”

Zhou Ze's expression was also a little complicated as he looked from afar. He learnt of the plan from Tang Xinlian and it turns out Mo Luo actually thought most highly of Lin Dong. This caused him to feel a little unbalanced in his heart initially. After all, his reputation in the Chaotic Demon Sea far surpassed that of Lin Dong, who had just shown up. Although he had heard of the many feats performed by the latter, he never expected that Lin Dong would actually surpass him in terms of strength.

Hence, he involuntarily felt a little unhappy after he learnt that Mo Luo had placed his final chips on Lin Dong. At this moment however... this emotion gradually disappeared amidst his complicated feelings.

The young man, who had stepped up at the final moment, did indeed use his own hands to turn the situation around with every ounce of his strength.

Bang!

The green dragon surged forward while green light gathered within Lin Dong's eyes. The expression in his eyes was unusually stern as he stared at a distant Hua Chen. In the next moment, his toes suddenly pressed on the ground before the dragon shadow whistled across the sky. Majestic green light seemed to have penetrated through the air as it appeared in front of Hua Chen with an extremely shocking speed.

“How quick!”

When Hua Chen saw Lin Dong rushing towards him suddenly, he narrowed his eyes. Moreover, the fifty green dragon light tattoos surging around Lin Dong's body caused him to feel a piercing pain on his skin.

“Let's attack together!”

Black flames crazily gushed out from within Hua Chen's body. He had just let out a stern cry when his expression changed. This was because he realised that Xu Xiu was at a great distance away and it was impossible for the former to join forces with him.

“This brat! That shocking attack from before was actually meant to separate the two of us?” Hua Chen's eyes flashed while the shock in his eyes grew.

“Humph, but even if I am alone, it will be all too easy to kill you!”

A ferocious expression quickly surged into Hua Chen's eyes as he

laughed coldly. Black flames churned hurriedly over his body and finally gathered on his palm.

“Great Sky Demon Fire Demon Palm!”

A low and deep cry was suddenly emitted from Hua Chen’s mouth while a frightening ripple spread from within his body. He quickly clenched his fist and threw a punch!

Bang!

Hua Chen’s punch was extremely simple. However, everyone could see the space around him distorting at this moment. Black flames gathered crazily on his fist while a terrifying destructive force was unleashed from it.

“I will finish you in one move!” A cold glint appeared in Hua Chen’s eyes. His gaze was sinister as he stared at the green light figure in close proximity.

The green light within Lin Dong’s eyes had also agglomerated suddenly at this moment. He did not pull back in the face of this ferocious counter attack from Hua Chen. Instead, he clenched his fists tightly and threw it forward

Roar!

Fifty green dragon light tattoos hissed together. Just like a ferocious dragon exiting its lair, they agglomerated on Lin Dong’s

fist.

“Green Dragon Heavenly Seat Seal!”

The cry sounded and green light surged. An extremely bright green dragon fist suddenly formed under Lin Dong’s fists. Finally, a fist penetrated through the empty space and ruthlessly clashed against the black flame fist, which was rushing over, in front of countless pairs of eyes!

Bang!

A low and deep sound reverberated across the sky like muffled thunder, the moment the collision occurred. Soon after, everyone saw a green and black tornado suddenly appearing at the spot where the two had clashed. The scattered violent energy directly split a huge mountain.

Swoosh swoosh!

Those experts, who were originally near to the battleground, had a drastic change in their expressions at this moment. Afraid of being dragged into the fight, they hurriedly stepped back. After all, it was likely that even an advance Profound Death stage expert would wound up in quite a miserable state if he was dragged into that green-black tornado.

“Their fight has actually reached such a level...”

Xu Xiu stared at the green-black tornado in the distant sky while his diamond shaped eyes revealed a grave expression. Even he did not dare to easily underestimate this attack from Lin Dong.

“Boom!”

The two sides of the green-black tornado suddenly became distorted as countless pairs of eyes were focused on the crazily rotating tornado.

Bang!

Green light and black flames spluttered as two figures abruptly flew backwards. Each of them flew rapidly backwards by over ten thousand feet before they managed to stabilise their bodies.

Swoosh!

Every pairs of eyes present both within and outside of the Immeasurable Mirror gathered towards the two figures as they flew backwards.

The first to dissipate was the green light and a skinny figure emerged. At this moment, his sleeves had been turned into dust. Blood rolled down his arm and began to drip down.

“That Hua Chen...”

Exclamations sounded while some onlookers were feeling stunned by Lin Dong's current condition. Immediately, many pairs of eyes hurriedly turned towards the other side of the sky. The black flames at that spot had begun to slowly vanish. Hua Chen, who was wrapped within, was also exposed in front of countless pairs of eyes.

Hiss.

The sound of cold air being inhaled appeared after Hua Chen surfaced. At this moment, Hua Chen's upper body was naked. Many wounds extended upwards from his arm and it covered his entire upper body. He looked relatively miserable.

Of course, it was not merely Hua Chen's miserable appearance that shocked everyone. Instead, it was the fact that Hua Chen's right arm was distorted. A sharp bone pierced out from his shoulder as blood flowed from it.

One of his arm was actually broken in that shocking previous clash!

“He actually... broken one of Hua Chen's arm...”

The pupils of Tang Xinlian, Zhou Ze and even the distant Xu Xiu, suddenly shrunk at this moment. Surprise surged on their faces.

No one expected that Hua Chen, who had defeated Tang Xinlian previously, actually had one of his arm broken in a head on fight!

The previous punch from Lin Dong was actually this terrifying?

The sky was silent.

Lin Dong panted heavily. Promptly, he gently clenched his hands. Devouring Power surged within his body as it devoured those strange black flames, which had invaded his body.

“He has only lost an arm huh... he is really strong.”

Lin Dong lifted his head after he cleansed the energy, which had invaded his body. He looked at Hua Chen’s miserable appearance and frowned gently. A soft sigh was emitted. Hua Chen was indeed powerful. Never did he expect that he was still unable to kill Hua Chen despite activating all fifty green dragon light tattoos...

“He is... really powerful...”

Lin Dong sighed softly. In the distant sky, Hua Chen turned his head to look at his distorted arm. Immediately, his eyes flickered crazily. A moment later, his eyes returned to its frightening appearance. Using his left hand, he grabbed his right hand and jerked it ruthlessly.

Crack!

The sound of bone cracking appeared as blood spurted forth.

After which, everyone were shocked when they realized that Hua Chen had actually torn off one of his own arms.

Lin Dong looked at Hua Chen, who had withdrawn all the emotions on his face. Both his eyes narrowed slightly.

“That should be your strongest technique, am I right?”

Hua Chen slowly lifted his head. His extremely black eyes stared at Lin Dong as his merciless voice spread across the sky.

“Xu Xiu, undo the seal... I want to... kill him...”

Chapter 1020 - Each Using Their Strongest Technique

The surroundings were completely silent.

Many pairs of eyes turned to focus on Hua Chen who hovered in the sky and gave off a rich bloody scent. After his face experienced a terrifying distortion, he gradually calmed down. However, that peculiar calmness caused one's heart to feel increasingly cold as blood continued to drip from his arm.

The distant Xu Xiu also appeared beside Hua Chen at this moment. He glanced at the latter's wounds and a tinge of shock flashed across his eyes. It was likely that he did not expect Lin Dong to be capable of hurting Hua Chen to such an extent.

“Like I said, this brat is a little strange. He must not be underestimated.” Xu Xiu's spoke in a dark and solemn voice.

“No matter.”

Hua Chen softly chuckled. He stared at the young man in the distance while bitterness and ruthless violence slowly surged, “No matter how much he struggles, the outcome will be the same...”

“That is... death.”

The smile on Hua Chen's mouth gradually became increasingly

malicious. Promptly, his hand rubbed his broken arm, covering his palm with blood. Subsequently, he gently drew with his finger. Lines of blood gathered in front and every stroke eventually transformed into countless peculiar blood colored symbols.

“Are you going to undo the seal...” When Xu Xiu saw this scene, his diamond shaped eyes shrunk slightly. Ling Dong had actually forced Hua Chen until such an extent.

Sizzle sizzle!

The blood coloured symbol floated in front of Hua Chen. Suddenly, black flames rose from within the symbols. Then, the seal formed by Hua Chen’s finger changed. Many burning black flame blood coloured symbols flew backwards. Finally, they shot into his brow, heart, Dantian and other key areas...

Hua Chen’s body came to a sudden halt after those symbols entered his body. His aura seemed to have mysteriously vanished from the world at this moment.

When Tang Xinlian, Zhou Ze and the rest saw this scene, their expressions changed. An uneasy sensation surged into their hearts.

Lin Dong also frowned slightly as he stared at Hua Chen, whose aura had disappeared. He slowly clenched his fist.

An eerie silence enveloped the entire place. However, this did not continue on for long. Suddenly, everyone felt their surroundings

starting to turn cold...

Creak creak!

Black fog had unknowingly surged out from Hua Chen's body a little at a time. The release of this black fog actually resulted in a whining sound being emitted from the surrounding space.

While the black fog spread, Hua Chen suddenly lifted his head. At this moment, there seemed to be blood gathering deep within his eyes. An evil that could not be concealed was present within his blood coloured eyes.

Bang!

Suddenly, Hua Chen opened up his blood eyes before his missing aura suddenly erupted once again. Moreover, his aura was actually soaring at a shocking speed!

Wild gales swept over the horizon, causing Hua Chen's sleeves to flutter with the wind. At this moment, under the horizon which was filled with black fog, he looked just like an evil god descending into the world.

.....

“This aura...”

Countless pairs of eyes outside the Immeasurable Mirror were shocked by the surge in Hua Chen's aura. No one had expected that the latter was actually hiding such massive strength.

“Damnit.” Gu Mengqi clenched her hand tightly. The joy on her pretty face that had come about because of Hua Chen's broken arm, had completely disappeared. Lin Dong had finally gained an upper hand after much difficulty. However, the situation had unexpectedly reversed so quickly.

Worry also rose on Gu Yan's and Gu Yan's faces as they stood beside her. Hua Chen was truly terrifyingly strong. It was likely that there were no more than five people in the Gu clan who could beat him.

“It is indeed Yimo aura...”

Seated in the Flame Divine Hall, Mo Luo's crimson eyes suddenly became extremely sharp. He stared at the raging black Qi in the Immeasurable Mirror while faint flames rose on the surface of his body.

“It is indeed the Yimo aura. However, it is not pure...” The First Elder of the Flame Divine Hall frowned and said, “Nonetheless, Hua Chen's strength has soared. Lin Dong will likely have a difficult time fighting with him.”

Even the First Elder of the Flame Divine Hall was greatly startled by Lin Dong's previous attack. In fact, he was pleasantly surprised by the fact that the former actually broke one of Hua Chen's arm.

Unfortunately, the advantage that he obtained with great difficulty, had completely disappeared at this moment.

It was indeed a little difficult for a younger generation member like Lin Dong to deal with the Yimo.

Mo Luo stared at the Immeasurable Mirror. There was a skinny young man within who was also observing the unusual change happening to Hua Chen. However, when Mo Luo did not see much panic on that youthful face, he smiled. An admiration, which could not be hidden, rose from within his eyes as he said, “Qing Zhi has extremely good eyesight. A young man whom he praised, is definitely extraordinary...”

“It is too early to be jumping to any conclusions before the end of the fight...”

.....

“It should be the strength of the devil seed... This is indeed a little problematic...”

Lin Dong stared at the evil aura, which was spreading in a monstrous fashion. He curled his lips. Both his eyes were lowered. He was not overly surprised by Hua Chen’s techniques. This was because the Huo Yuan trio had used a similar technique back then.

“It seems like you are quite knowledgeable about this thing.”

Hua Chen's blood eyes looked at Lin Dong. There was an endless viciousness surging within them. He parted his mouth and smiled at Lin Dong. "The previous rounds of attacks should have exhausted most of the Yuan Power in your body, am I right?"

Lin Dong frowned slightly as he clenched his hand. His Yuan Power cultivation was at the perfect Profound Life stage. This was much weaker compared to genuine advance Profound Death stage experts like the Hua Chen duo. If it was not because he had help from his Mental Energy and the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, which was quietly assisting him by swallowing the natural Yuan Power to replenish him, it was likely that he would not have been able to hold on for so long.

"What can the current you use to oppose me?"

Hua Chen curled the corner of his lips in ridicule. He laughed in an eerie manner, "Relax, I will tear off all your limbs once I have defeated you."

"Lin Dong, let's attack together." Situated on a mountaintop behind, Tang Xinlian and Zhou Ze, who had rested briefly, also rushed forward and cried out in a deep voice.

"Judging by your current condition..."

Lin Dong glanced at the two of them and helplessly shook his head. The both of them had suffered quite severe injuries previously. Moreover, they did not possess the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Hence, it was clearly impossible for them to

recover their strength within such a short span of time.

“We can at least block them for a while!” Zhou Ze clenched his teeth. His eyes were filled with unwillingness and wariness as he stared at Hua Chen, who was covered with a black aura. He hesitated for a moment and said, “That fellow is much stronger than before. You... are no match for him.”

“You should have exhausted much of your strength after fighting alone for such a long time.” Tang Xinlian remarked.

Lin Dong sighed as he waved his hand. Even if the two of them were to help, they could hardly do anything in their current state. Hence, he turned his head to look at Tang Xinlian before he softly said, “Trust me.”

Tang Xinlian was startled. Her pretty eyes looked at a solemn looking Lin Dong. Even at this juncture, the latter did not have the slightest fear in his eyes...

“Be careful.” Tang Xinlian gently clenched her hand. Although her mind told her that Lin Dong was in a pretty bad state, she did not voice any objections under the latter’s gaze.

Beside her, Zhou Ze involuntarily laughed bitterly upon seeing this. Was this fellow still trying to put up a brave front?

“You are truly a disciple of the Dao Sect... Just as stubborn as Zhou Tong was back then...”

Hua Chen laughed softly after seeing this scene. His tone suddenly became stern, “Unfortunately, your fate will be exactly the same as that of Zhou Tong!”

However, Lin Dong acted as though he did not see Hua Chen’s cold smile. His body slowly descended from the sky. After which, he landed on a towering peak.

“Let’s have an all-out fight...”

Lin Dong lifted his head. His dark black eyes stared at Hua Chen and Xu Xiu in the distance. After which, he slowly opened both of his hands before spreading them apart. There was a strange seal being formed on his fingertips.

“Buzz buzz!”

The land under Lin Dong’s feet suddenly trembled gently in front of many pair of uncertain eyes. A strange pulse like ripple appeared and swept across the place with a bang.

An uproar suddenly sounded following the spread of this ripple. This was because they could see that the land within a five hundred kilometre radius, was actually becoming desolated at a shocking rate.

“Is this...”

Hua Chen's blood eyes suddenly shrunk as he saw this scene. An extreme feeling of danger surged into his heart.

“Great Desolation Scripture?”

Chapter 1021 - Three Hundred

Rumble!

The entire land began to tremble just like an earthquake was taking place. The mountains shook and huge rocks came tumbling down. A withered yellow like desolate colour originated from under Lin Dong's feet and swiftly spread into the distance at a shocking speed...

The originally lush green mountain swiftly became withered and yellow. A wasteland like desolation quietly enveloped the land.

This drastic change immediately attracted the attention of countless experts. Promptly, all their expressions quickly changed drastically as disbelief filled their eyes. This was because they could vaguely sense that all the lifeforce in the land was tunneling into the ground and gathering together, before they flowed towards the same location.

Swoosh!

Every pair of eyes followed the direction. At that end location, there was a young man standing on the ground spreading both his palms. At this moment, his skinny figure looked just like a gigantic statue that could hold up the sky.

“Is this...”

Tang Xinlian, Zhou Ze and the rest were startled as they stared at the land beneath their feet. They were very powerful as well and had sharp senses. Hence, they realized that the land seemed to be in an extremely wild and violent state at this moment. Waves of energy that belonged to the land was actually swiftly pouring into that distant figure.

“He is actually able to absorb the energy of the land... What an overbearing and mysterious martial arts!”

Tang Xinlian’s pretty eyes brightened slightly. Her eyes were searing hot as she looked at that skinny figure. That young man, who was around the same age as her, might appear ordinary on the surface. However, concealed within his ordinary appearance were deep mysteries that were difficult for one to phantom...

Beside her, Zhou Ze nodded his head. Then, he lowered his body and grabbed the soil with his hand. A desolate aura was emitted from the soil and it caused him to feel as if he had returned to the ancient desolate era.

“I wonder if this is enough to oppose Chen Hua...”

.....

Bang!

Numerous cracks suddenly appeared on the mountain where Lin Dong was standing at. Wild and violent energy soared towards the

sky from within these cracks and they actually broke through the cloud layer in the sky.

At this moment, majestic waves of energy were gathering around Lin Dong's body like an ocean. His surrounding space became increasingly distorted as this powerful energy surged.

The intensity of these energy waves caused the eyes of even some advance Profound Death stage experts to turn extremely grave upon seeing it.

At this moment, those people looking at this spot would realize that the area within a thirty mile radius of Immeasurable Mountain had turned into a wasteland. The energy in this place had been completely drained before it was all eventually absorbed by Lin Dong...

“You have indeed successfully mastered the Dao Sect's Great Desolation Scripture...”

Hua Chen stared at Lin Dong, whose aura was also surging. The cold smile that was originally present on his face had gradually disappeared. Although his eyes still remained dark and solemn, he had no choice but to admit that Lin Dong indeed possessed the strength for him to take him seriously...

He no longer dared to underestimate and mock him like he did before. Indeed, anyone who was not a fool, would no longer maintain such an attitude after witnessing Lin Dong continuously unleashing his shocking potential in front of them.

“However, do you think that you can stop me with this?”

Hua Chen’s eyes suddenly became ferocious. Both his hands suddenly formed some seals as a low roar was emitted from his throat. It was possible to see a vague black symbol appearing on his brow. Monstrous black Qi spread and the entire sky became increasingly dark.

Many pairs of eyes were watching these two, who seemed to have pushed themselves to their limits. There was shock present in their eyes that could not be concealed. Who would have imagined that they would push themselves till such an extent in this competition...

Disregarding the younger generation members, the intensity of their fight was something that hardly any older generation members could aspire to!

“Damnit, Hua Chen’s aura had grown even stronger...” Tang Xinlian stared at Hua Chen, who aura had surged again before she involuntarily gritted her teeth.

“Right now, the two of them are fighting with all their strength...”

Zhou Ze laughed bitterly. At this moment, it was impossible for the both of them to stop. One would be hurt when two tigers clashed.

.....

“It’s not enough...”

Lin Dong slowly extended his hand. Promptly, he quickly clenched it before majestic energy gathered in his palm. Immediately, even the space itself trembled gently after he clenched his palm.

At this moment, Lin Dong knew that as long as he wanted to, he could shatter Immeasurable Mountain with his fist!

However... when he lifted his head to look at the monstrous black fog in the distant, he found that Hua Chen’s aura had also grown stronger. Hence, with his current strength, he was still unable to resolve every problem with a single strike!

“Great Desolation Scripture... Unleash your full strength. Allow your name to spread across this distant Chaotic Demon Sea!”

A soft mutter spread over Lin Dong’s heart. He suddenly bent his body in the next instant and slammed both his hands solemnly onto the ground.

Bang!

Immediately, the entire mountain began to tremble violently.

Hum hum!

An extremely powerful pulse emerged from within Lin Dong's palm after he slammed it downwards. The entire land began to shake. Everyone could see that the desolation, which had ceased spreading, was once again being extended rapidly!

Thirty miles... Hundred miles...Hundred and fifty miles...

As Lin Dong grew increasingly powerful, the might of the Great Desolation Scripture had unknowingly reached a shocking level. When Lin Dong first activated the Great Desolation Scripture back at the Unique Devil City, he was merely able to turn the area within a thirty mile radius into wasteland. However, right now, the area of effect had expanded several times!

The desolation spread crazily. Finally, it gradually slowed in front of countless pairs of stunned eyes. By the time the reach of the desolation was at its limit, the area within a two hundred fifty radius of Immeasurable Mountain had completely turned into a withered and yellow world..

A desolate aura rose and spread over the land. Even the raging black fog was being pushed back.

Crack.

Lin Dong slowly stood up. A huge crack spread from under his

feet as Lin Dong slowly stood up. Immediately, cracks covered the entire mountain. He lifted his head to look at Hua Chen, who now had an ugly expression on his face, while an icy arc slowly lifted on the corner of his lips.

“Roar!”

Bright green light surged out from Lin Dong's body in all directions. Soon after, an earth shaking dragon roar sounded. Subsequently, countless individuals were startled when they saw numerous green dragon light tattoos flying out from within Lin Dong's body at a shocking speed.

Ten... fifty... one hundred... two hundred... three hundred!

A total of three hundred green dragon light tattoos swivelled around Lin Dong's body. They hissed and roared. A spatial distortion that was visible to the naked eye spread apart and the surrounding land cracked crazily.

“Three hundred...”

Tang Xinlian, Zhou Ze and the others were startled as they looked at Lin Dong, who was wrapped by a green dragon light. Previously, when Lin Dong summoned fifty green dragon light tattoos, he was able to break one of Hua Chen's arm. Hence, against three hundred of them, even they could detect a rich feeling of annihilation.

There was definitely a huge difference between three hundred and fifty of them!

“Bastard!”

At this moment, Hua Chen’s pupils suddenly shrunk. Promptly, he cursed furiously. He also felt the sensation of impending doom due to that three hundred green dragon light tattoos.

“Xu Xiu, attack together with me!”

Although Hua Chen felt extreme dissatisfied in his heart, he still let out a furious cry. After all, he knew that it was going to be extremely difficult for him to block this all-out attack by Lin Dong on his own.

At this moment, shock and seriousness filled the eyes of Xu Xiu. He looked at a distant Lin Dong, who was covered by green dragon light symbols, before he involuntarily cried out furiously. “I told you we should have attacked him together and killed him. This brat is no ordinary individual!”

Although he was furious, Xu Xiu also understood the current situation. He immediately clenched both his fists as his entire body swiftly turned black. A dark and sinister fluctuation rapidly emerged.

Lin Dong’s body slowly rose into the sky. Deep within his jet black eyes, the green light gathered and formed a crouching green

dragon. Promptly, he looked at the two individuals in the distance, who seemed like they were about to face a great enemy. He gently lifted his hand before a quiet voice resounded.

“Go.”

Roar!

A dragon roar resounded in the sky. After which, countless people felt their skulls turn numb when they saw three hundred green dragon light tattoos whistled forth at this moment.

The entire Immeasurable Mountain began to collapse at this moment!

Chapter 1022 - Breaking the Mirror

Roar!

An earth shaking dragon roar reverberated in the sky. Bright green light spread as three hundred green dragon light tattoos whistled out while accompanied by a monstrous strength.

Bang bang bang!

Wherever the green light passed, mountains began to collapse at a shocking speed. Even space itself showed signs of becoming distorted.

Such power was really far too terrifying.

At this moment, many human figures miserably shot backwards from Immeasurable Mountain. Green dragon ripples were reflected in numerous eyes which contained horror that could not be concealed.

Was this attack really something that a perfect Profound Life stage expert could unleash?

“Monster...” Several people faced each other. They could only give such an evaluation towards the one who had unleashed such a frightening attack in their hearts.

“Great Sky Demon Body, Indestructible Demon!”

Hua Chen’s expression was grave as he looked at the monstrous green light that was rapidly being magnified in his eyes. A sharp cry suddenly erupted from his mouth.

Bang!

Dark and evil black light surged out from within Hua Chen’s body like floodwaters. His body once again ballooned as the black light spread. In a short span of several breaths, he had turned into a thousand feet large demon figure. As he roared, it was as though a demon from another world had descended.

“Devouring Demon Statue!”

Xu Xiu also cried out at this moment as evil light spread within his eyes. An invisible large hand seemed to have tore apart the space behind him as a giant strange Yimo figure stepped out. This demon was without a face. However, there was a huge black swirl on his forehead, which caused one to shiver when looking at it.

The Hua Chen duo had clearly unleashed all their power.

Lin Dong stood in the air. Those eyes of his, which contained a green dragon, looked at the Hua Chen duo, who had monstrous demon Qi as the ferocity on his face became even greater. After which, he quickly clenched his hand.

“Green dragon, subdue demon!”

A low and deep voice spread across the sky like a dragon roar. Three hundred green dragon light tattoos gathered together at this moment. Green light spread and they turned into a ten thousand feet large giant green dragon claw.

The dragon claw was covered by enormous dragon scales while a terrifying aura spread. At that moment, it seemed that a real giant dragon had tore through the space and descended upon this world.

This attack was not unfamiliar. Qing Zhi had used the same technique when he tore apart space back then in Unique Devil City and block the three hegemon of the Yuan Gate. However, Qing Zhi's dragon claw was much more powerful than Lin Dong's.

Of course, Lin Dong's current opponents were not as strong as the three hegemon of the Yuan Gate... nevertheless, he was confident that he would one day be able to rely on his own strength to defeat the three hegemon of the Yuan Gate who had once viewed him as an ant!

“Bang!”

The dragon claw fully formed. In the next moment, it directly tore through space and ruthlessly slammed towards the Hua Chen duo in front of countless pairs of shocked eyes

Roar!

The demon figures cried out sternly at this moment. Black light surged and charged forward in an extremely ferocious fashion. Finally, they abruptly collided in front of the many stunned eyes both within and outside the Immeasurable Mirror!

The clash was completed in an instant. However, this shocking collision did not emit any loud sound. Everyone could only watch as bright green and black light spread and fill their eyes.

The hundred thousand feet light mirror in the sky above had already been filled by green and black light. Everything within it had been covered. Moreover, everyone could clearly feel an indescribably wild and violent ripple that caused many ripples to emerge on the mirror...

Mo Luo looked at the rippling surface of the Immeasurable Mirror as surprise flashed across his face. He quickly muttered, "The Immeasurable Mirror is about to be broken... what a shocking clash..."

"What?" The First Elder by the side was immediately startled upon seeing this.

Crack!

However, his startled voice had only just sounded when the sky suddenly became dark. Numerous cracks had emerged on the hundred thousand feet light mirror.

The cracks extended at an astonishing speed the moment they appeared while eye piercing green and black light shot out.

“The Immeasurable Mirror is about to be broken!”

This scene was detected by many people. Exclamations immediately sounded within Fiery Flame City in succession. Many people looked at the breaking Immeasurable Mirror in surprise as they hurriedly withdrew.

The entire Fiery Flame City had become a little chaotic at this moment. Within a short period of time, everyone inside the area within a ten thousand feet radius of the Immeasurable Mirror had fled.

Crack crack!

The cracks became increasingly numerous. When the final crack spread to the edge of the Immeasurable Mirror, the cracking sounds suddenly halted. In the next moment, tens of thousands rays of green-black light shot out and the hundred thousand feet light mirror finally exploded in front of countless pairs of stunned eyes...

All eyes present had lost focus in the face of the dazzling green and black light. The originally colourful world seemed to have been completely filled by these two colours at this moment...

Fortunately, this lost of sight was only temporary. After which, everyone could sense their sight become clear. Once everyone recovered their sight, they immediately turned their eyes towards the brilliant central area.

At this moment, a dazzling green splendour was still present at the middle of the city. The light made it impossible to see what was happening inside.

Bang bang bang!

While everyone anxiously wished to clearly see what was within the light, the sound of rushing wind suddenly appeared. After which, they were startled to see many figures being miserably tossed backwards.

“Those are the ones who entered the Immeasurable Mirror...” Everyone looked at those miserable figures being tossed out and an uproar emerged. Evidently, they had recognised these figures.

Swish.

Three rays of light shot out from within the brilliant light. Their bodies moved and they landed on a building. Upon closer inspection, they were revealed to be Tang Xinlian, Zhou Ze and Mu Lingshan.

The trio who had appeared ignored the various glances being thrown their way. They gazed at the source of the light while

anxiety filled their eyes.

The entire city seemed to have become much quieter. All eyes were focused on the source of the light as they anxiously waited for it to fade... they really wished to know just who was stronger in the fight that had even shattered the Immeasurable Mirror.

The light in the sky slowly dissipated. Finally, it completely vanished and the scene inside also gradually appeared before everyone's eyes.

The first thing to appear was a ten thousand feet large giant pit. All buildings within the pit had been turned into dust. This scene caused the scalp of many to turn numb. Fortunately, they had not been dragged into the clash earlier. Otherwise, it would be really unfortunate.

“Look there!”

Suddenly, an exclamation sounded. Many pairs of eyes quickly shifted. After which, they saw three figures grouped into two sides that were facing each other in the middle of the huge pit.

These three figures were currently the most dazzling leads of this competition. They were also the main culprits behind this destruction...

“A draw huh?”

Surprised coloured their faces as everyone watched the trio, who remained completely still while facing against each other.

“How...” Tang Xinlian’s group had startled looks. They had already fought until such an extent, yet a victor had not been established?

Mo Luo’s crimson eyes looked at the trio in the huge pit from the Flame Divine Hall. A smile that seemed to have been relieved of a great burden was slowly formed from the corners of his mouth as he slowly said, “What an incredible little fellow...”

Countless pupils in Fiery Flame City began to shrink as Mo Luo’s voice sounded. They could see two blood pillars suddenly erupt from the bodies of the Xu Xiu duo. The two figures slowly collapsed in front of their shocked filled eyes...

Bang!

The bodies of the two fell heavily to the ground. A low and muffled sound echoed, causing the eyelids of everyone within the city to twitch violently. Soon after, many pairs of eyes quickly turned towards the thin figure left standing in the giant pit. Their gazes suddenly became searing hot.

A victor had finally been determined in this earthshaking battle.

Chapter 1023 - Soft and Gentle

Bang!

Two bodies that were covered in blood fell feebly onto the ground. Some dust rose and gradually fell, just like a sandstorm that was about to come to a stop.

The entire city was completely silent.

After a short moment of awe, many pairs of eyes turned to look at the only young man, who was still standing tall in the large pit. Grave expressions that were filled with admiration appeared in their eyes. After all, they understood the terrible price one would have to pay, in order to defeat the two individuals in front of him.

The only younger generation member in the the Chaotic Demon Sea who could accomplish this feat, was likely this abnormal fellow, Lin Dong...

“He has actually won... Truly, remarkable...”

Zhou Ze's eyes were also somewhat lost as he looked at the back of the figure. Promptly, he released a deep sigh. At this moment, even someone as proud as him had no choice but to acknowledge Lin Dong's strength. Only after having personally fought with Hua Chen and Xu Xiu, did one truly understand how powerful those two were. Yet, Lin Dong was able to defeat the both of them alone. It was likely that no one amongst the younger generation in the Chaotic Demon Sea could match up to him.

“Teacher’s eyesight is indeed... extremely sharp.” Tang Xinlian’s pretty bright eyes contained a bright luster as she looked at that man’s back. Right now, her tone was gentle and sweet and this was clearly a rare display from her.

“I knew that big brother Lin Dong would win!” Mu Lingshan exclaimed in joy. Perhaps, amongst the three of them, she was the only one who had always believed that Lin Dong would win...

“In the future, big brother Lin Dong will become an extremely famous person in the Chaotic Demon Sea... If that Nefarious Bone Old Man from the Demonic Wind Cave comes to learn about this, it is likely that he will not dare to show up in front of Lin Dong.” At a building a short distance away from the huge pit, Gu Ya suddenly stood up and said with a smile. Her tensed heart finally relaxed after the result appeared.

Besider her, Gu Mengqi and Gu Ya exchanged glances and laughed softly. They knew that Lin Dong’s name would likely reverberate across the entire Chaotic Demon Sea after this fight. Although they were unaware of the status that Lin Dong had in the Eastern Xuan Region, it was likely that a huge commotion would also be stirred at that region when the news arrived.

This man, who had came from the Eastern Xuan Region, could shock anyone.

The silence within Fiery Flame City continued on for awhile. Suddenly a cheer erupted. Soon after, the entire city began to

shake as countless cheers and congratulations erupted. Finally, they gathered together and seemed to blast across the entire city.

Such an exciting battle could impress anyone.

The figure within the huge pit trembled slightly amidst the earthshaking cheers reverberating across the entire city. Suddenly, he began to cough intensely, spurring fresh blood out from his mouth. After which, he covered his mouth with his hand. His face was shockingly pale.

“What ... difficult fellows to deal with.”

Lin Dong looked at the two figures in front of him and involuntarily laughed bitterly. He could feel that his current body was completely drained of Yuan Power...

A giddy sensation also surged from deep within Lin Dong's mind at this moment. He was just about to lift his foot when his body involuntarily staggered and fell.

However, Lin Dong's falling body did not land miserably on the ground. At the final moment, he noticed a red light flash in front of him. Soon after, he felt his body colliding against a soft surface. A fragrance suddenly entered his nostrils stealthily.

This sudden gentleness caused the giddiness in Lin Dong's mind to diminish slightly. He turned his head and saw a pair of pretty and enchanting eyes looking back at him. His body was leaning on

her gentle and soft body.

Tang Xinlian did not avoid Lin Dong's gaze. Instead, a smile surfaced on her exquisite face. The gentle expression on her face was extremely uncharacteristic for someone who was usually tough.

Tang Xinlian supported Lin Dong as the latter sat down. Then, she kneeled down and sat beside him. After which, she lifted her head to look at the azure sky. The current silence was a mismatch with the previous shocking and murderous aura.

“Thank you.” Tang Xinlian stared at Lin Dong and smilingly said. She was aware that Mo Luo had put in a great amount of effort for this plan. If Lin Dong failed, all his effort would have come to naught. At the same time, it was likely that their Flame Divine Hall would suffer quite a great blow to their reputation.

“They forced me into such a tight corner ... There is no way I could retreat even if I wanted to do...” Lin Dong smiled bitterly. He looked at his dirty and bloody hands before the bitter smile on his face grew even more intense. It has been a long time since he fought in such a ruthless fashion...

While Lin Dong was looking at his blood covered dirty hands, a long and delicate hand suddenly extended from beside him. After which, that hand held his hand in front of his stunned eyes. Next, that delicate hand took out a soft cloth before she slowly and gently rubbed away the blood traces on his hand.

Lin Dong was a little stunned as he stared at this scene. The cooling sensation on his hand made him feel as though he was holding onto a soft jade. It was an extremely pleasant sensation. However, it also caused Lin Dong's scalp to turn numb. This was because he could hear the commotion from the city as well as feel a few piercing gazes directed at him...

“Are you trying to get me killed?”

Lin Dong was a little embarrassed. It was likely the first time that he had been treated in such a fashion by a beautiful girl. More importantly, Tang Xinlian had a unique status in the Flame Divine Hall and there were countless individuals in love with her. Being treated by her in such a manner, would naturally incur an endless amount of hatred...

Hence, his first reaction was to withdraw his hand. However, he forgot that in his current condition, he was no match for Tang Xinlian. Hence, when he tried to take his hand back, he realized that it was to no avail.

“Though I am a girl, I am not afraid. What are you afraid of?” Tang Xinlian did not even look at Lin Dong as she spoke in a faint voice. Subsequently, she cleaned Lin Dong's blood covered hand in a serious fashion.

This spot quickly become the focus of attention in the city. Tang Xinlian's somewhat shocking act quickly stirred a monstrous commotion. After all, everyone in the Chaotic Sea Region knew about the Flame Fairy. Moreover, her strength was comparable to her beauty. From a certain point of view, she was considered as the

dream girl of countless young, handsome and talented men.

However, this lady usually behaved in a valiant and man-like fashion. Her courage and strength, which was equivalent to that of a man, caused many to become wary of approaching her. However, at this moment... this lady, who commanded eighty percent of the Flame Divine Hall's army, was seated in a kneeling position beside a man and quietly cleaning the blood and dirt on his hand without regard for the mess...

“Whistle whistle ...”

This scene was far too provocative. Hence, whistling noises quickly sounded across the city. There was envy that could not be hidden within the whistling noises. To be able to enjoy such luxurious treatment, it seems like any amount of hardship is worthwhile.

Standing outside of the giant pit, when Zhou Ze saw this scene, his eyes darkened. However, he quickly shrugged his shoulders in a suave manner.

Tang Xinlian finally withdrew her hand in a nonchalant fashion after having cleaned Lin Dong's hands amidst the many lewd whistling. She glanced at Lin Dong and said: “I only wish to thank you for your help today. Do not overthink it.”

Tang Xinlian turned her head away after speaking, leaving the side of her pretty face for Lin Dong to look at. Her face consistently held a calm expression and it was as though what she did

previously was nothing unusual. However, the exceptionally sharp Lin Dong could detect a faint tremor when Tang Xinlian withdrew her delicate hand. This lady's heart was not as calm as she appeared on the surface.

Although Lin Dong realized it, he did not dare to mention anything. Instead, all he did was awkwardly nod his head in an embarrassed manner. Following which, he quickly turned towards the fallen Hua Chen duo and said, "They are still alive."

Lin Dong quickly noticed Tang Xinlian's exquisite face turning icy after he uttered these words. Immediately, the latter clenched her hand before a fire phoenix spear appeared in her hand.

"In that case, let's kill them."

Tang Xinlian got up. That seemingly gentle girl from before had turned back into the ruthless and decisive Flame Fairy of the Flame Divine Hall. Her murderous intent caused Lin Dong's brow to twitch.

Tang Xinlian was decisive and acted with lightning like speed. Without further ado, she quickly stepped forward. Her eyes were icy as the long spear in her hand drew a cold light in the air before mercilessly piercing towards their heads.

"Buzz!"

The long spear was about to strike the their heads when a

circular black light suddenly surged from within their bodies. A ‘clang’ sounded and her long spear was blocked.

This unexpected development caused Tang Xinlian’s pretty eyes to shrink. However, no surprise was present on her beautiful face. Instead, she lifted her head, looked at the sky and spoke in a faint voice, “Are they finally going to show themselves...”

Lin Dong lifted his head at this moment. After which, his eyes narrowed when he saw a huge black crack suddenly spreading in the azure sky. A terrifying demonic aura surged from within it.

Chapter 1024 - Devil Appears

Creak.

In the azure sky, a huge black crack slowly spread, just like a monster opening its large mouth. A frightening evil aura suddenly gushed out from within.

That evil aura was of the same origin as that of Hua Chen and Xu Xiu. However, its intensity was several times that of the latter...

Everyone could feel the surrounding Yuan Power raging when the evil aura spread. They could detect resistance and disgust from the raging natural Yuan Power...

This fact caused many powerful individuals to be startled. This was the first time they felt the natural Yuan Power actively repelling an object. Wasn't it the case that the natural Yuan Power could be freely absorbed by any living creature in this world?

“What is that...”

Some eyes were filled with disbelief when they saw the unusual change occurring in the sky. Although the black demonic Qi that swept forth made them feel extremely uncomfortable, they were unable to deduce the origin of this Qi.

Lin Dong sat on the ground. His eyes were grave as he stared at the opening black crack in the sky. Slowly clenching his hands, he

muttered to himself, “Unable to hold on any longer huh...”

“Flame Divine Guard!” Tang Xinlian’s bright eyes were icy cold as she suddenly cried out.

“Swoosh!”

Rushing wind sound suddenly sounded after she cried. Thousands of figures wearing heavy crimson armour appeared in midair, before they slowly lifted the huge spears in their hands. At that moment, the auras of every Flame Divine Guard seemed to be connected together. That terrifying ripple caused the expressions of many onlookers to change.

“Bang!”

A black light suddenly erupted in the sky when the Flame Divine Guard appeared. After which, a black light beam shot out from within, before it transformed into a black glowing hand and grabbed the Hua Chen duo on the ground with lightning like speed.

“You are not allowed to act as you please in the grounds of our Flame Divine Hall!”

The crimson light suddenly swept out from Tang Xinlian’s body. After which, it once again transformed into a pair of fire phoenix wings behind her. Her delicate body moved and she directly appeared in front of the Flame Divine Guard. Her hand clenched

tightly onto her fire phoenix spear as her icy cold cry resounded over the entire city.

“Flame Divine Guard, gather your strength!”

“Yes!”

Orderly, low and deep cries sounded from the Flame Divine Guard in unison. Promptly, monstrous crimson Yuan Power spread before they directly transformed into a ten thousand feet large flame phoenix in the air above them.

The fire phoenix was undoubtedly a lot more powerful than the one Tang Xinlian had previously formed. In fact, the temperature of the entire world seemed to rise and even the surrounding space became somewhat distorted.

Tang Xinlian's lovely figure flew upwards before she directly landed on the ten thousand feet large phoenix. Subsequently, she slammed the fire phoenix spear in her hand heavily downwards. Crimson flames swept out like waves before they heavily collided with the majestic black light that was whistling down from the crack.

Bang!

A loud sound echoed in the sky as scarlet red flames spread. However, it actually managed to completely block that extremely formidable attack.

Lin Dong was shocked when he saw this scene. He could clearly sense just how powerful that attack, which had whistled out from the crack, was. In fact, even a perfect Profound Death stage expert would have to use all his strength in order to deal with it. However, it was easily shattered by Tang Xinlian.

“She is actually able to activate the strength of the Flame Divine Guard...”

Lin Dong glanced at the orderly army like Flame Divine Guard behind Tang Xinlian. That great strength from before clearly came from gathering everyone’s strength. Typically speaking, it required extreme camaraderie in order to merge everyone’s strength. In fact, it was extremely difficult to accomplish such a feat even for disciples in the same sect. Clearly, the Flame Divine Hall had put in a great amount of effort in order to groom such a shockingly powerful army.

Tang Xinlian, who could activate their strength, was clearly a lot more powerful compared to before, when she was fighting alone. Even at his peak, Lin Dong could only temporarily seek shelter against Tang Xinlian, when she was in this form.

“You should show yourself since you have arrived. Why continue to hide!” Tang Xinlian gently stood on her fire phoenix. Both her eyes were icy-cold as she stared at the huge crack in the sky and cried out coldly.

“Tsk, a little lass who does not know her limits!”

Black fog churned from within the crack before a sharp laughter was emitted. Promptly, evil black Qi came surging out like floodwater. Then, it swiftly shrunk in the sky and finally transformed into a black figure. The black figure's body seemed to be stronger than that of a human and he had a pair of demon wings covered in sharp bones. The entire world seemed to darken when he spread his demon wings.

The black figure had features similar to that of a human. However, his face was covered with golden demonic symbols and he appeared quite peculiar at the first glance. Moreover, his pair of demonic wings was covered with golden lines. A relatively terrifying ripple was vaguely emitted.

“Is that...”

Lin Dong's pupils shrunk as he stared at the black figure whose demonic wings with gold patterns were spread and involuntarily clenched his hands tightly, “General rank Yimo!”

This was the first time that Lin Dong had seen a general rank Yimo in person. Using the human classification, this fellow was equivalent to a Samsara stage expert.

It seemed like Mo Luo's plan had really attracted some big fish...

“Watch me shatter your fusion formation.”

Upon appearing, the Yimo laughed towards the sky. Promptly, a ferocious expression surged in his eyes. Clenching his large hand, a monstrous black Qi began to gather in front of him. After which, it transformed into a black swirl. Swinging his sleeves, the swirl began to rotate rapidly. Then, it was accompanied by a shocking destructive force as it charged towards the Flame Divine Guard.

“Imbecile, our Flame Divine Hall is not a place where you can do as you please!”

However, a furious cry sounded when the general rank Yimo was about to attack. A red robed old man appeared in front of Tang Xinlian before he threw his palm forward. Vast and mighty Yuan Power rolled forth. Life and Death Qi merged perfectly within his Yuan Power. It turns out that this red robed old man was actually a Samsara stage expert!

“Bang!”

Two terrifying attacks collided in the midair and the entire city seemed to have trembled briefly. An offensive ripple swept out and turned those nearby experts into a mess.

“That is... the First Elder of the Flame Divine Hall, Elder Chi Yun!”

“He... he is an ultimate Samsara stage expert... Just what is this creature which had suddenly appeared? He is actually able to exchange blows with Elder Chi Yun?”

The frightening clash in the sky also left many onlookers stunned. Promptly, their expressions began to change. In fact, some of the more observant individuals began to vaguely sense that something was amiss.

A Samsara stage expert could be considered as an overlord in the Chaotic Demon Sea and they usually spent most of their time training in isolation. After all, there were hardly any incidents that required an expert of this level to intervene. Therefore, it must be an exceptionally major incident when these experts were involved...

“Haha, the Flame Divine Hall truly lives up to its name. It has a powerful foundation...”

The general rank Yimo behind took a couple of steps backwards. He immediately laughed loudly as he looked at the red robed old man, who had appeared in front of Tang Xinlian and said, “However, if your Flame Divine Hall wants to lure us out openly, with your current puny abilities, you guys are merely inviting disaster...”

“Both of you... should also come out.”

This general rank Yimo looked at the huge black crack behind as he uttered these words.

“Tsk tsk, it seems that this world is about to descend into chaos from today onwards...”

Monstrous black fog suddenly swept forth after his voice sounded. It gathered behind him before two other burly figures appeared. Demon wings that were covered with golden lines spread from the back of these two figures...

Bang!

The evil black fog quickly blotted out the sun after the three demonic figures appeared. At this moment, it appeared as though the sun in the sky had lost the heat that it originally had.

Three general rank Yimo!

Lin Dong's pupils shrunk tightly upon seeing this scene. Even with his calm temperament, he could not resist inhaling a breath of cold air at this moment. After all, these were three genuine Samsara stage experts...

"This..."

The city turned into an uproar while Lin Dong gently inhaled a breath of cold air. The eyes of many onlookers became dull. Who would have expected that three of these ultimate experts, who were exceptionally difficult to spot, would show up together...

"Something big is about to happen." Some people faced each other. They could decipher the same meaning from the other party's eyes.

“Three general rank Yimo... It seems like you guys truly hold my Flame Divine Hall in high regards...”

A faint voice suddenly spread over the sky at this moment. Many eyes turned. After which, they saw that in the Flame Divine Hall, a muscular figure was slowly standing up. A flame symbol quietly burned on his brow while an extremely terrifying air swept out from within his body like a storm...

“However...”

Mo Luo’s bright red eyes were indifferent as he stared at the three general rank Yimo hovering in the sky. He turned his eyes and looked at the deepest part of the huge crack. His faint voice however, caused Lin Dong’s scalp to turn numb.

“A king rank Yimo has came along too, am I right? Show yourself. I wonder which Yimo King you are...”

Chapter 1025 - King Tianming

“King level Yimo...”

Lin Dong’s scalp was numb as he lifted his head to look at the huge black crack in the sky. No light was present. That endless evil darkness caused one to shudder.

The words that were emitted from Mo Luo’s mouth had clearly caused him to be greatly shocked. A King rank Yimo... even during the ancient era, an Yimo of that rank was an extremely terrifying existence. If one was to classify it using the human ranking system, he would be a genuine Reincarnation stage expert!

From a certain point of view, Lin Dong had never met a peak level expert, who had stepped into the Reincarnation stage in person. Although Qing Zhi had already reached that level, Lin Dong had not met him in person... As for Ying Huanhuan, though she might be the Ice Master, who was extremely frightening even during the ancient times, but that was merely her identity before her reincarnation.

Those other super experts whom he had met like Ying Xuanzi, the three great heads of the Yuan Gate, Mu Lan and the rest, were merely at the Samsara stage. There was still a wide gap that was difficult to breach, when compared with a genuine Reincarnation stage expert.

As for Mo Luo... although he possessed strength that was comparable to a Reincarnation stage expert because of his Blazing

Ancestral Symbol, he had yet to truly step into the Reincarnation stage...

However... this so -called king rank Yimo standing in front of him... could be considered to have truly reached a level, which few people have ever touched.

Standing on a fire phoenix, Tang Xinlian and Elder Chi Yun had a change in their expressions at this moment. A king rank Yimo... It was unexpected that they had even lured the king amongst the Yimo over.

Most people in the city were at a loss when they saw this scene. The 'king rank Yimo' that Mo Luo mentioned caused them to be puzzled. However, that was not the case for everyone present. Although knowledge regarding the Yimo had gradually disappeared in the present world, there were still some remanent traces. Hence, some of the more powerful experts vaguely knew about their existence.

Hence, these people merely gawked at the black crack in the sky in a startled manner. Their faces turned frighteningly pale while horror gathered deep within their eyes.

“You are indeed worthy of being the owner of the Blazing Ancestral Symbol...”

Standing before the crack, the three great general rank Yimo smilingly watched Mo Luo, who was standing in the distant Flame Divine Hall. Their eyes were a little grave as they stared at the

latter. Clearly, even though they were Yimo, they did not dare to underestimate Mo Luo, who had reached the Samsara stage and had a divine object like the Blazing Ancestral Symbol.

After all, there were many experts who died in the hands of the Ancestral Symbol owners ever since the ancient times...

Mo Luo's bright red eyes stared indifferently at the three great Yimo generals. He immediately lifted his hand before swinging it down gently.

Bang!

After Mo Luo waved his hand, it was possible to see many majestic auras suddenly erupting from within the Flame Divine Hall. Light figures flashed and many people appeared all over the sky.

Countless pairs of eyes from within the sky looked at the large group, which had appeared. Their eyes were grave while a tinge of shock quickly rose onto their faces. This was because they realized that the ones who had shown up were actually all extremely renowned experts from the Flame Divine Hall. This time around, the Flame Divine Hall had actually unleashed all of its strength...

The three great general rank Yimo in the sky looked at those top-tier experts from the Flame Divine Hall surrounding them, before they lifted their brow. The Flame Divine Hall was indeed well prepared.

“Show yourself.” Mo Luo repeated. His eyes were searing hot as he stared at the huge black crack.

“Haha... The owners of the Ancestral Symbols are indeed difficult to deal with...”

Viscous black Demonic Qi suddenly surged out like floodwater from within the huge black crackline. The black demonic Qi erupted into a deafening searing sound upon contact with this world. The Yuan Power that originally spread over this world had completely disappeared upon contact with this viscous black Demonic Qi.

A terrifying indescribable aura slowly appeared from within the crack at this moment. Countless experts lifted their heads in shock. Just this aura alone had pressured them until they trembled continuously. In fact, they even had the impulse to kneel down.

“Gulp gulp!”

Monstrous like viscous black Qi suddenly surged. After which, a huge black throne slowly formed in the sky in front of countless pairs of eyes. A human figure had unknowingly appeared on the throne as it was taking shape...

The human figure was wearing purple robes and he looked just like a human. However, there was a pair of ferocious demon wings behind him. His demon wings revealed a purple-gold luster and there seemed to be an extermination like ripple being emitted from it as it was extended...

He had a purple pair of eyes. However, one was unable to see any emotions within them. It was as though those eyes belonged to the grim reaper.

“This... is this the Yimo king...”

Lin Dong’s eyes did not blink as he stared the purple robed man seated on the throne. Immediately, his expression turned grave. The terrifying aura seeping out from the latter’s body caused the two great Ancestral Symbols in his body to tremble slightly.

Mo Luo’s eyes were also focused on the purple robed man. A moment later, the flame symbol on his brow suddenly lit up. His body slowly floated while bright red flame swept around him. His ripples were not inferior to that of the purple robed man.

“This king is known as Tian Ming, You can call me King Tianming... These are my three great demon generals. I have travelled a great distance today because of hall chief Mo Luo’s invitation.” The purple robed man wore a smile as he looked at Mo Luo and spoke in a calm voice.

“You actually dare to come despite knowing that this is a trap. It seems like you are quite confident.” Mo Luo spoke in a faint voice.

“Haha, the allure of the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol is far too great. It is worth a trip. Even if the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol is fake, the Blazing Ancestral Symbol is real.” King Tianming laughed.

“We have long known that hall chief Mo Luo possess the Blazing Ancestral Symbol. However, we were unable to act. Since we have appeared today, we will also take the Blazing Ancestral Symbol at the same time. It is best that such divine objects do not land in your hands.”

“I’m afraid that you do not have the ability to snatch my Blazing Ancestral Symbol!” Mo Luo narrowed his eyes and said.

“Haha, my tribe can easily destroy the Lightning Cave. Naturally, we are able to easily eliminate your Flame Divine Hall as well.”

“Only by sacrificing one king rank Yimo, that was no easy task... even though there are still Yimo remaining in this world, I wonder just how many kings are left?”

King Tianming smiled faintly. However, that smile suddenly became a lot sterner. His purple eyes stared at Mo Luo as he slowly stood up. Monstrous demonic aura spread out and blotted out the sun as he did so.

“This world will ultimately be ours.” King Tianming laughed. He immediately rotated his eyes and looked towards Lin Dong below.

“Why does this little fellow cause me to feel such disgust... he is even more disgusting to look at compared to you...”

“Kill him.” King Tianming parted his mouth into a smile,

revealing his dense white teeth. His chilling murderous intent caused one's body to tremble.

“Understood!”

The three great demon generals immediately replied after hearing his order. They laughed strangely while their bodies moved. The space itself became distorted...

“How dare you!”

Tang Xinlian's pretty eyes quickly became icy after she saw that they wanted to attack Lin Dong. A cold cry sounded before the fire phoenix under her feet whistled forward.

“Hehe, all of you should stay here obediently.”

The space in front of them distorted before two black figures appeared in a flash. Demonic Qi rose. Not only did they manage to block the fire phoenix, but even Elder Chi Yun had difficulty freeing himself.

Tang Xinlian's pretty face was altered after she saw the two great demon generals standing in front of her. She hurriedly rotated her eyes. It was possible to see a black light appearing in front of Lin Dong below.

“Master!” Tang Xinlian hurriedly cried out upon seeing this.

However, Mo Luo did not do anything in the face of her cry. He stared intently at King Tianming, who had stood up in the distant. Even he did not dare to underestimate an opponent of this level.

“Swoosh!”

The space in front of Lin Dong was distorted. The Yimo, which was wrapped by monstrous black Qi, appeared in a flash. His eyes were indifferent as he glanced at the former. After which, he directly slammed his hand forward.

“Although I do not know why there is a need to view a little fellow like you seriously, we will take your puny little life since the lord has ordered us to do so.”

Swish swish!

The land around Lin Dong collapsed the moment the Yimo attacked. Even the space itself became distorted, sealing off all escape routes.

Furthermore, given his current condition, there was nothing he could do against an ultimate Samsara stage expert!

Lin Dong lifted his head. He looked at the black light rapidly being magnified in his eyes. He clenched his teeth as he gently shut his eyes.

However, a bright green light suddenly flashed just as Lin Dong was about to completely shut his eyes. A familiar dragon roar resounded in an earthshaking fashion.

Bang!

The space above Lin Dong quickly cracked apart. At the same time, a huge green dragon palm penetrated through the space and ruthlessly smashed onto the body of the Yimo general. A terrifying strength spread and the Yimo general, who had reached the Samsara stage, actually shot a hundred thousand feet backwards. Along the way, the buildings were all reduced into dust upon contact.

Countless people involuntarily cried out in a startled voice.

Lin Dong was stunned when he saw this scene. He quickly turned his head and saw green light surfacing from the cracked space behind him. A tall figure slowly stepped out as a mocking laughter resounded in the sky.

“He is someone selected by me, Qing Zhi... How can I allow you to easily kill him?”

Chapter 1026 - Qing Zhi Appears Again

The green light slowly spread before it scattered. A green clothed, tall and muscular figure stopped beside Lin Dong. Many pair of eyes turned to look at his direction. That man was quite handsome. His black hair swayed with the wind, giving him a serene and ethereal appearance.

Countless people within the city were staring at this green clothed man, who had a handsome appearance. Their eyes contained shock and aghast that could not be hidden. The source of this shock was naturally the hundred thousand feet long deep gully in front of them, and a miserable black figure at the end of the gully.

Everyone could feel a relatively terrifying aura from the so-called demon general. In fact, it was comparable to that of an ultimate Samsara stage expert. Yet... someone who possessed such terrifying strength was sent flying from a casual palm strike by this green clothed man... Just how frightening must he be?

“Reincarnation stage...”

Some of the more powerful individuals faced each other. Their mouths contained a trembling and hoarse voice. Other than a top-tier expert who had stepped into the Reincarnation stage, who else was able to push a Samsara stage expert back by such an extent?

It requires great courage just to utter those two simple words... Anyone in this world who reached the Samsara stage was powerful

enough to become an overlord. As for the stage above it, the Reincarnation stage, it was considered as the peak of the world. These powerful beings were like divine beings in the hearts of many.

However, right now... they were able to personally witness the appearance of this terrifying existence. Hence, it was naturally impossible to describe the shock and awe in their hearts.

“Elder Qing Zhi...”

Lin Dong was also stunned as he looked at the green clothed man beside him. Joy quickly surged from within his eyes.

“Haha, little fellow, it has been a long time since we last met...” Qing Zhi looked at Lin Dong and smiled. After which, he glanced at a seriously wounded Hua Chen and Xu Xiu, who were lying at a short distance away. He laughed, “You have done well. It is all thanks to you that our plan has succeeded.”

Lin Dong felt a little embarrassed after hearing his evaluation. He was aware that Qing Zhi was probably aware of everything that had happened here.

The expression on Qing Zhi’s face became a little gentler after he saw Lin Dong’s expression. His eyes also contained a tinge of admiration. When he first met Lin Dong back then, the latter was merely a youth who came from a low ranked empire. Yet, within a short two to three years, this gradually growing young man had swiftly become powerful and dazzling at a shocking rate.

It seems like he still had a good eye for talent...

Bang!

A black fog suddenly charged forward from the ruins in the distance, shattering the huge rocks around it. After which, the demon general, whose entire body was covered in black fog, stood up in a miserable fashion. His pair of dark and ruthless eyes stared at Qing Zhi. However, his eyes also contained fear that could not be hidden.

Qing Zhi glanced at him before lifting his head to look at King Tianming, who was in a faceoff with Mo Luo in the sky. He spoke in a faint voice, “King Tianming huh... I have heard of your name.”

“Haha, Green Dragon King Qing Zhi... it is unexpected that you are still alive.” Hovering in the sky, King Tianming focused his attention on Qing Zhi. His purple pupils shrunk as he spoke.

“Thanks to all of you, I was fortunate enough to enter the Reincarnation stage.” Qing Zhi laughed.

“A Reincarnation stage expert and an Ancestral Symbol owner. It seems like you have planned pretty well this time around.” King Tianming smiled faintly and said.

“All of you have hid in this world for so many years. It is time for

you guys to show yourself. This place does not belong to you...” Mo Luo spoke in a deep voice.

“We also want to leave... Why don't you help us by breaking the seal between the planes?” King Tianming mockingly said.

“Instead of doing that... It is better to destroy all of you Yimo.” Mo Luo's faint voice had a murderous aura rising within it. That seal between the planes was something that the Symbol Ancestor created in exchange for his life. If they were to break it, the Yimo tribe would definitely launch an invasion. At that time, this world would face a terrifying calamity.

“Haha, even the Symbol Ancestor was unable to do so, much less all of you.” King Tianming laughed. He did not reveal much fear even when facing Qing Zhi and Mo Luo.

Although this Fiery Flame City was the headquarters of the Flame Divine Hall, the lineup on King Tianming's side was also extremely frightening. A king rank Yimo and three general rank Yimo. This lineup could easily flip any super faction upside down!

Qing Zhi did not become furious after hearing this. Instead, he laughed in a free and easy manner, “I am quite curious about what you guys are after, considering that you guys have been hiding for so many years. May I know if King Tianming wants to tell me about it?”

“Believe me, you do not want to know the truth... This is because, it will cause all of you to descend into despair.” King

Tianming laughed faintly.

“In that case...”

Qing Zhi shook his head and said, “All we can do is to seal you and try to obtain information then...”

“Haha, do you know the price you have to pay to seal an Yimo king?” King Tianming laughed loudly. An Yimo was different from a human. They possess extremely strong and terrifying life force. In order for the Lightning Emperor back then to seal an Yimo king, he had to pay the price with his life. Although with Qing Zhi and Mo Luo joining forces, it was possible to suppress this King Tianming, it would still be quite difficult to seal him.

“It has been many years since I have fought with all of you. Looks like it is finally time to fight today...”

Qing Zhi smiled faintly. He turned his head to look at Lin Dong. His palm gently patted on the latter's shoulder and a green light surged from it. Soon after, Lin Dong could detect a surging pure Yuan Power rushing into his body like floodwater.

This Yuan Power was extremely pure. Moreover, there was a somewhat familiar feeling within it. It was the strength of the Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill...

“Use the Devouring Ancestral Symbol to swallow them and recover ... Both Mo Luo and I need to join forces in order to

prevent that King Tianming from escaping.”

Lin Dong was startled. He spoke hesitantly, “There are still three other demon generals...”

An Yimo king was indeed terrifying. However, the three great demon generals were no ordinary pushovers either. They were equivalent to three ultimate Samsara stage expert. Even within the Chaotic Demon Sea, they possessed strength that rivaled the chiefs of some super factions. Clearly, with the strength of the Flame Divine Hall alone, it was impossible for them to deal with the three great demon generals.

“Chi Yun will deal with one of the three great demon generals. After which, that Tang lass will lead the top experts from the Flame Divine Hall to surround and attack another one. Of course, you will need to help her.” Qing Zhi said.

“There is still one more...” Lin Dong frowned slightly.

“Haha, there will naturally be someone else to deal with him.” Qing Zhi laughed. He turned around and appeared beside Mo Luo without elaborating.

“You have finally show up.” Mo Luo glanced at Qing Zhi and said.

“It is pointless for me to show up if your plan failed.” Qing Zhi laughed.

“Do you have so little confidence in the little fellow you have chosen?”

“He has indeed exceeded my expectation... Haha, he has actually relied on himself to master the Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill until this level...” Qing Zhi smiled. An admiration flashed across his eyes.

“That little fellow is pretty decent. He is courageous and strong. I do like him. If he gets together with Tang Xinlian, I won’t have to worry that there will be no one to succeed me.” Mo Luo laughed. However, his words had only just sounded when he suddenly saw Tang Xinlian standing on flame phoenix a short distance away, shooting her sharp and embarrassed eyes over. He immediately coughed dryly. It was likely that he did not expect his precious disciple to have such sharp ears...

“We should resolve the big problem in front of us first.” Qing Zhi smiled, shook his head and said.

Mo Luo’s face gradually turned grave upon hearing this. He clenched his hands before bright red flames slowly rose from them. It was likely that this would be a truly difficult fight. After all, a king rank Yimo had not appeared in this world for many years...

.....

While the faceoff between the top rank experts in the sky was proceeding, standing on the ground, Lin Dong was quietly rotating

the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. After which, he devoured and absorbed all the Yuan Power Qing Zhi had poured into his body, at a shocking rate.

Lin Dong's exhausted Yuan Power was recovering at a shocking speed as he devoured.

At this moment, a red figure rushed down from the sky. After which, it appeared beside Lin Dong. Tang Xinlian extended her hand and grabbed Lin Dong's hand.

"Again?" Lin Dong was neither able to cry nor smile when he saw this scene.

"Teacher has asked me to return that Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol essence to you!" Tang Xinlian's pretty face reddened. She glared at Lin Dong before ignoring him. A faint silver light rose on her hand before it quietly entered Lin Dong's body.

Buzz!

After the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol essence entered his body, Lin Dong could immediately detect his Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol becoming violent. After which, a low and deep thunder roar reverberated within his body. Bright lightning whistled out and danced on Lin Dong's limbs. Those injuries he had suffered from the intense battle earlier were recovering at a shocking speed as the lightning surged.

“It is finally complete...”

Lin Dong clenched his hand tightly as he sensed his body swiftly recovering. His powers was also stronger than before. He could clearly feel that the small defect of the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol had disappeared at this moment.

Surging and majestic strength once again rippled within his body!

Chapter 1027 - Commander of the Flame

Divine Hall

Majestic Yuan Power swept out from within Lin Dong's body and its intensity was even stronger than before. Clearly, the bitter fight from before had also brought great benefits to Lin Dong.

“The Devouring Ancestral Symbol is powerful indeed...” Tang Xinlian looked at Lin Dong, who was recovering at a frightening rate. A tinge of shock flashed across her pretty eyes as she involuntarily praised. If she was in his position, it was likely that she would need at least one day in order to recover from that huge fight. However, Lin Dong had shrunk the amount of time needed by many times.

“Elder Qing Zhi has helped me... Moreover, after that Thunderbolt Essence was returned, my powers seemed to have increased significantly...”

A cluster of white vapour was spat out from Lin Dong's mouth. This white vapor was filled with a dense life Qi. Moreover, at the middle of the Life Qi, one could spot faint traces of an extremely weak black light flickering in it.

“Is this... death Qi?”

Tang Xinlian's pretty eyes stared intensely at the weak black light within the white vapor. She quickly smiled and said, “Congratulations. It seems that you are only one step away from the Profound Death stage...”

Lin Dong smiled gently. However, waves involuntarily stirred in his heart. Profound Death stage. This stage, which was once a towering and untouchable existence in his eyes, was now in close proximity. His one year of bitter training had eventually paid off.

“What do you plan to do now?” Lin Dong lifted his head. He looked at the top level faceoff in the distant sky. After which, he glanced at the three great demon generals with monstrous demonic Qi. His eyes became a little grave as he asked.

“Master and Elder Qing Zhi will join forces to suppress King Tianming. Elder Chi Yun will deal with one demon general. I will lead the Flame Divine Guard and the many top level experts from the Flame Divine Hall to deal with another demon general.” Tang Xinlian laughed softly. Her eyes were bright as she uttered these words. Her clear bright eyes was filled with confidence that could not be described by words.

“He is equivalent to an ultimate Samsara Stage expert.” Lin Dong fondled his chin. Although there were many top level experts in the Flame Divine Hall, even if they joined forces, it was no easy task to deal with a demon general.

“If we are all scattered, it will be naturally impossible to deal with an ultimate expert at the Samsara stage. However, it is not impossible for us to do so under my command.”

Tang Xinlian turned her head. Her hand gently patted Lin Dong’s shoulder. Her pretty eyes was just like that of an empress looking

down upon the world. Her smile was bright and prideful. “In a one on one fight, I might be no match for an abnormal being like you. However, I am confident that I will beat you countless times if we were to fight in a war!”

Lin Dong was speechless as he coughed dryly. Being treated in such a rude fashion by a girl of similar age, caused him to feel like his pride as a man was hurt. However, he understood that it was because he was used to acting alone. Hence, in terms of leadership ability, he was indeed no match for Tang Xinlian. In fact, asking him to lead a group of experts to fight together might only end up making things worse.

The smile on the corner of Tang Xinlian’s mouth became even more enchanting after she saw Lin Dong’s irritated manner. However, she understood that this man’s pride had swelled to its limit. Hence, she wisely chose to soften her stance as she laughed, “Of course, I will also need your help to deal with that general rank Yimo.”

“Why do you need me since you are so capable?” Lin Dong rubbed his nose and snorted.

“Alright, you are a man. There is no need to be so petty, is there?”

“Tang Xinlian smilingly said, “It is quite difficult to deal with the Yimo Qi. We will need the strength of an Ancestral Symbol to suppress it. However, you can be rest assured that I will not expose the fact that you own an Ancestral Symbol.”

Lin Dong nodded before asking, “What about the other demon general. Who will deal with him?”

“Haha, leave the last Yimo general to me.”

A laughter suddenly sounded behind Lin Dong. The latter suddenly turned his head and saw two figures appearing in a flash. One of them was Mu Lingshan. However, she was being held by a large hand at this moment. The person holding her was a familiar figure. It was precisely Mu Lan, whom Lin Dong had met once before...

“Elder Mu Lan?” Lin Dong was pleasantly surprised when he saw that man. It was likely that he did not expect Mu Lan to show up.

“I came together with Qing Zhi. It is only natural for me to come and join in the fun for such a huge matter.” Mu Lan smiled towards Lin Dong. However, his smile quickly turned into a helpless one. He lowered his head and look at Mu Lingshan, who had opened her small mouth and was ruthlessly biting his arm. At this moment, the latter widened her furious large eyes as she muttered in an indistinct voice, “Put me down!”

“You trouble maker. You are always around wherever there is trouble.” Mu Lan smilingly chided. After which, he released her. Immediately, the latter fled and hid behind Lin Dong. Her small face was filled with displeasure.

“Leave the final Yimo general to me. It has been many years since

I last fought with them...” Mu Lan turned to face Lin Dong and Tang Xinlian as he smilingly said.

“In that case, we will have to trouble elder Mu Lan.” Tang Xinlian felt a little happy. Rushing wind sound was transmitted from the sky at this moment. Many powerful figures appeared beside her. They were the top experts in the Flame Divine Hall.

Lin Dong’s eyes swept across these people, who had appeared beside Tang Xinlian. His eyes involuntarily shrunk. There were approximately twenty people present. However, all of them were at the Profound Death stage. In fact, there were even four elders amongst them who were even more terrifying. They had actually reached the Perfect Profound Death stage!

This lineup caused Lin Dong to be quietly speechless. The Flame Divine Hall indeed lives up to its name. It’s no wonder it was able to become an overlord in the Chaotic Demon Sea.

“Haha, Mu Lan, it seems like I will have to fight together with you this time around.” A red light flashed in the sky as the First Elder of the Flame Divine Hall appeared. He glanced at Mu Lan before laughing out loud.

Mu Lan smiled and nodded. His demeanor was calm and unrestrained.

“Tsk, you are actually thinking of blocking us three great demon generals with just these people?” Demonic Qi spread over the sky as the three great demon generals stepped on a black cloud. Their

eyes were densely cold as they looked below them and laughed in a strange fashion.

“Elder Chi Yun, we will take one each?” Mu Lan glanced at the monstrous demonic Qi from the three great demon generals in an indifferent fashion. After which, he smiled at First Elder Chi Yun and said.

“Alright!”

Chi Yun nodded and laughed. After which, the both of them moved and appeared in front of the three great demon generals. Monstrous Yuan Power surged like a Yuan Power sea.

“Lang Mo, I will leave those ants to you. Shi Mo and I will deal with these two.” One of the three demon generals spoke in a densely cold voice.

“No problem. Blood will definitely flow like a river in the Fiery Flame City today. Since we have appeared, we must definitely let these lowly humans know how terrifying the Yimo are!” The demon general called Lang Mo laughed. Both his eyes were filled with a cruel and murderous desire.

“Xinlian, we will be leaving him to you.” Elder Chi Yun cried out in a deep voice. After which, he exchanged glances with Mu Lan. Majestic Yuan Power surge before it turned into an earthshaking attack that swept towards the other two demon generals.

Following the clash of the four individuals, the entire world began to tremble. Countless number of people in the city began to flee like a panicked swarm of locust. After all, if they were to even be touched by a fight of this level, it was likely that they would be turned into dust.

“All disciples of the Flame Divine Hall, listen up. Take up your respective positions and activate the hall guarding formation. Those below the Profound Life stage are not allowed to fight!”

Tang Xinlian’s pretty face suddenly turned cold. Her hand gripped her the long fire phoenix spear before she slammed it onto the ground. A cold cry resounded over the entire city.

“Yes!”

Countless cries resounded across the city at the same time. Immediately, Lin Dong could see countless light figures suddenly rushing towards all directions in this incomparably huge city. After which, brilliant bright red light shot towards the sky. Finally, it formed a hundred thousand feet large formation in the sky. The formation slowly rotated while a seemingly endless frightening Yuan Power brewed.

“Flame Divine Hall Enforcement Unit listen up, form the Sky Flame Formation, guard the north of the great formation!”

“Flame Divine Hall Flame Divine Guards listen up, form the Subduing Demon Fire Formation, guard the south of the great formation!”

“Flame Divine Hall Flame Army listen up, form the Flame Divine Hall and guard the west of the great formation!”

“.....”

Tang Xinlian stood in the middle of the city. Her clear cries contained an authoritative tone as it continued to resound across the city. A large group of army would whistle out from a corner of city each time her cry sounded. They stood in the sky in an orderly fashion as many auras gathered together and soared towards the clouds.

Lin Dong lifted his head to look at the large army quickly assembling in the sky. His eyes contained a shock that could not be hidden. This was the true fighting strength of the Flame Divine Hall. A great amount of people was being moved in an orderly fashion in Tang Xinlian’s hands and transformed into a terrifying war machine.

Lin Dong looked at the graceful figure holding a fire phoenix spear in front of him. At this moment, she possessed the awe and boldness that a genuine commander had.

Tang Xinlian lifted her head as the formation in the sky was successfully being organised. Her pretty eyes contained a sharp iciness as she locked her eyes on the Yimo general in the distant sky. An icy cry reverberated throughout the place.

“All Elders, attack together with me. Kill the Yimo and protect

our divine hall!”

Chapter 1028 - Terrifying Girl

“Swoosh!”

Tang Xinlian’s delicate body shot forward. The twenty plus top experts from the Flame Divine Hall behind her, who had stepped into the Profound Death stage, focused their eyes. Even those Flame Divine Hall elders, who had entered the perfect Profound Death stage, also moved. The four of them guarded Tang Xinlian and kept her protected between them.

Lin Dong looked at Tang Xinlian, who was surrounded and guarded by many top experts from the Flame Divine Hall. He was quietly speechless. Those elders clearly possessed an extremely high status in the Flame Divine Hall. However, they did not question Tang Xinlian’s orders. Clearly, all of them acknowledged Tang Xinlian’s abilities in their hearts.

Given Tang Xinlian’s age, it was truly a remarkable fact for her to be able to do so. This girl truly possessed abilities that would cause one’s expression to change. It’s no wonder Mo Luo felt comfortable enough to leave the forces of the Flame Divine Hall in her command.

The strength of this girl and her talent was already incredible. However, it seems like her leadership ability surpasses all her other abilities.

“Elder sister Xinlian is truly impressive.” Mu Lingshan looked at Tang Xinlian, who was rushing forward while being guarded by

many top experts from the Flame Divine Hall. She involuntarily spoke with envy.

Lin Dong smiled and nodded. He rubbed Mu Lingshan's small head and said, "Where is Miss Gu Mengqi's group?"

"I asked them to leave." Mu Lingshan laughingly said.

Lin Dong finally relaxed after hearing this. The subsequent fight in the Fiery Flame City would be a truly frightening one. If Gu Mengqi's group ended up being caught up in it, it was likely that none of them would be able to escape.

"What a frightening battle..."

Lin Dong sighed softly in his heart. He lifted his head to look at the spacious sky. At this moment, three figures were facing each other in the distant sky. It was the battlefield of Mo Luo, Qing Zhi and King Tianming. Moreover, it was also the top level fight here. The victory of either side would determine the fate of the other group.

Although Tang Xinlian was able to fight a demon general by commanding several experts from the Flame Divine Hall, it was impossible for her to pose a threat against a king rank Yimo. Against a creature at that level, it was very difficult to make up for the disparity in strength with numbers alone...

Under the peak level battleground were three separate areas.

Two of them were taken by Mu Lan and Elder Chi Yun. Both of them were fighting against one Yimo general on their own. Both parties were considered to be at the Samsara stage. Hence, unless they used some killing moves, they were more or less equally matched. In fact, their battles would most likely end up in a stalemate.

The final battleground was where the Flame Divine Army, led by Tang Xinlian and the many experts were gathered. This was considered as the most unstable battleground. Although the Flame Divine Hall had the advantage in terms of numbers, they could not reveal even the slightest opening. Otherwise, if the Yimo general was to take advantage of it and attack them, the formation would be broken and the subsequent battle would undoubtedly become completely lopsided.

After all, no matter how one puts it, attempting to surround and attack a Samsara stage super expert was no easy task.

Although there was great risk involved, Lin Dong unknowingly felt quite a great deal of confidence. He believed that with Tang Xinlian's abilities, she should be able to unleash the strength of her Flame Divine Hall to its full potential. Hence, it was unlikely for her to show her opponent any openings.

Previously, he had enjoyed the limelight during the competition. However, right now, the main focus of attention in this earthshaking battle was Tang Xinlian. The Flame Fairy of the Flame Divine Hall, whose name was renowned across the entire Chaotic Demon Sea, shall allow everyone to see a side of her that would astound everyone...

“Swoosh.”

A rushing sound was suddenly transmitted from the distance while Lin Dong lifted his head to observe the standoff between the large army and the Yimo general, who was covered with a monstrous aura. A figure landed beside Lin Dong. Turning his head, Lin Dong saw that the person was actually the Little Elephant King, Zhou Ze.

Lin Dong had good vibes about this man. Immediately, he nodded in a friendly manner towards him.

Zhou Ze smiled. He arrived beside Lin Dong and lifted his head to look at Tang Xinlian, who was guarded by many top experts from the Flame Divine Hall. A complicated fondness flashed across his handsome face.

“She is an extremely attractive girl, am I right?” Zhou Ze laughed.

Lin Dong was startled. Promptly, he nodded inexplicably. He was aware that Zhou Ze was truly fond of Tang Xinlian. However, he did not know if this was a one sided affair...

“I fell in love with her the first time I met her. However, it seems like she has only seen me as a friend during all these years.” Zhou Ze muttered.

Lin Dong's head was foggy. He did not understand why Zhou Ze was uttering such baffling words to him.

“Previously, that was the first time I ever saw her act in that way... She is a good girl. Please treasure her.” Zhou Ze finally patted Lin Dong's shoulder while wearing a complicated expression. However, the words he spoke, caused the latter's face to turn green.

Zhou Ze sighed after he spoke. He did not say anything more as he turned around and left. His back appeared quite bleak.

“Hey...”

Lin Dong cried out. However, Zhou Ze merely waved his hand. After which, his body shot forward. There was a voice drifting over from the distance, “Although this place is chaotic, I believe that she should be able to deal with that Yimo general with her abilities... I shall not stay here any longer.”

“This is truly...”

Lin Dong was speechless. He smiled bitterly and shook his head. After which, he tossed all these messy issues out of his head. Subsequently, he lifted his head and looked at the battleground in the sky in a grave fashion. The atmosphere at that place was truly becoming increasingly intense.

“A bunch of trash actually dares to stop this general. You are all

courting death!”

The Yimo general called Lang Mo crossed his arms over his chest and looked at the distant large army of the Flame Divine Hall. His face, which was covered with golden lines, contained a smile filled with ridicule.

Tang Xinlian’s pretty eyes were calm as she stared at the general Lang Mo. The Fire Phoenix spear in her hand suddenly lifted as she coldly cried out, “All Elders, Sky Earth Unison Skill!”

“Yes!”

Twenty eight Profound Death stage peak level experts, including the four elders, who had stepped into the perfect Profound Death stage, cried out in unison. The seals formed by them changed before many frightening red light shot out from within their bodies. After which, they crisscrossed and connected the twenty eight of them together in an extremely complicated orbit.

Tang Xinlian was located in the middle of the orbit. Many bright red light rays shot out. Finally, they connected directly onto her body. If one was to observe carefully, it seemed to have formed an extremely mysterious formation.

Hum!

After the final red light was successfully connected, a vast and mighty ocean like Yuan Power fluctuation erupted. The twenty

nine auras within it actually began to show signs of merging in an extremely mysterious manner.

Lin Dong was in shock when he saw this sight. He could sense that the aura of the twenty nine of them within the formation, seemed to have become extremely balanced. Even the Yuan Power within their bodies were connected together...

Rather than saying that they were twenty nine individuals, it was more appropriate to say that they were a single entity. However, connecting together was an extremely dangerous technique. If the delicate balance was disturbed, it would cause the entire system to collapse. Clearly, the centre of this formation was Tang Xinlian. She was controlling and distributing the majestic Yuan Power that came from the twenty eight top level experts...

“They are actually able to reach this level...”

Lin Dong’s eyes were solemn. Tang Xinlian might not be considered outstanding amongst these top experts of the Flame Divine Hall. However, she was able to distribute the majestic Yuan Power until an equilibrium was achieved. This was something that even Lin Dong could not do.

“What a skilled little lass.”

When General Lang Mo saw this scene, the ridicule on his face diminished slightly. He could sense that the twenty nine top Flame Divine Hall experts had already merged into a single entity. Their attacks and defence could be described as perfectly synced.

“However, this general will let all of you know that all techniques are useless in the face of absolute strength!”

General Lang Mo cried out in a low voice before he clenched his hand. Monstrous Yimo Qi gathered and directly turned into a huge black pike, which was filled with mysterious lines.

“Charge!”

An icy cold cry was suddenly emitted from Tang Xinlian’s mouth. Bright red light shot towards the sky and the twenty nine individuals rushed forward at the same time. The fiery red long spear in her hand drew an arc. It was accompanied by a shocking ripple as it rushed towards the lethal spots on General Lang Mo with lightning like speed.

Clang clang clang!

The black pike in General Lang Mo’s hand shook. It directly formed many pike shadows that took down the many sharp spear shadows in an extremely overbearing manner.

Bang bang!

Wild and violent energy exploded in the sky as a shocking ripple swept apart. However, the formation formed by Tang Xinlian and twenty eight other men did not budge.

Tang Xinlian's pretty face was icy cold. She held tightly onto the long spear with her hand before she jerked it suddenly. Murderous aura soared in the eyes of the twenty eight top experts before their auras became one. After which, they formed a terrifying attack, that could overturn mountains and seas, and directed it towards General Lang Mo, who was gradually becoming serious.

Lin Dong lifted his head. He revealed a stunned expression as he looked at the mysterious formation that was engaging in a battle with General Lang Mo. Both his eyes narrowed. His head turned towards the four Flame Divine Hall armies in the sky. There was a shocking ripple vaguely present at that spot...

Although Lin Dong did not know what it was, it was obvious that it was a powerful follow up skill that Tang Xinlian had in play... This lass... Even Lin Dong had to admit that she was indeed a little frightening...

Although their opponent this time around was an ultimate Samsara stage expert, there was no way to predict the final result...

Chapter 1029 - Suppress

Majestic Yuan Power swept across the sky like a storm. The startling momentum caused many onlookers to be shocked as they quickly withdrew from Fiery Flame City.

Bang!

A mysterious array was formed by twenty nine figures in the sky. Majestic Yuan Power flowed like a stream, connected everyone together. This allowed their auras to be in a state of extreme equilibrium. When they attacked and defended, it was as if they were a single being.

Swoosh!

The twenty nine sharp spear shadows penetrated through the empty space at the same time. After which, the spear shadows began to merge together in a peculiar fashion. Finally, accompanied by a terrifying strength, it was ruthlessly directed towards General Lang Mo, whose monstrous aura filled the sky.

“Sky Wolf Slash!”

General Lang Mo looked at this fearsome attack. He laughed coldly as he clenched his hand. Majestic demonic aura directly gathered in his hand. Finally, it transformed into a thousand feet large giant black blade. A ferocious black wolf on the blade howled towards the sky before he suddenly slashed it downwards furiously.

Chi!

The blade slashed downwards and the space was immediately split apart. The attack was not yet completed, but a ten thousand feet large deep gully had already appeared on the ground below. This terrifying strength caused one's heart to shudder.

Clang!

Spear shadow and blade light clashed. After which, a shocking sound resounded. Every building within a thousand feet radius was directly blown into dust. Huge cracks spread like glaring spiderweb on the ground.

Twenty nine figures withdrew in the sky in unison before all their bodies jerked. The eroding force that was headed their way was perfectly intercepted by them. In this way, that terrifying attack, which could seriously injure a perfect Profound Death stage expert, only left minor injuries on all of them.

“What a mysterious skill that unites their bodies.” Lin Dong wore a surprised expression as he observed the intense fight in the sky. He could clearly sense that the energy of the twenty nine people in the formation had been basically united together. Their offensive strength increased by twenty nine times, while the damage that they received would be one out of twenty nine.

Even Lin Dong involuntarily felt a little shocked in the face of this mysterious formation. It's no wonder Tang Xinlian had the

confidence to fight against that Yimo general.

“Kill!”

Tang Xinlian’s bright eyes were icy cold. Her pretty face turned slightly pale because of that ferocious clash previously. However, it was soon replenished by waves of majestic Yuan Power that surged into her body. The fire phoenix spear in her hand shook and began to hum. With a cold cry, the twenty nine of them once again shot forward as one.

Bang bang bang!

The shocking clash continued to erupt in the sky. The formation formed by twenty nine individuals controlled the surging Yuan Power and continuously fought with General Lang Mo, who was surrounded by a monstrous aura. The towering buildings below were all turned into dust under the waves of energy ripples radiating in the sky,

Lin Dong stared at the increasingly intense battle before his eyes turned slightly cold. With the help of his outstanding Mental Energy, he was able to vaguely detect that with the flow of time, the ferocity of the Yimo general’s attacks gradually pushed the twenty nine of them into a disadvantage.

After all, there was too large of a gap between the Profound Death stage and the Samsara stage. Even though Tang Xinlian’s group had used the formation to become one, there was ultimately still a gap between them and a true Samsara stage expert.

Therefore, even though they might be able to temporarily fight against a Samsara stage expert by relying on the formation, with the flow of time, various flaws would be eventually exposed.

Clearly, Tang Xinlian had to use another technique before these flaws were completely exposed. Otherwise, they would be scattered by the Yimo general once the formation was broken. Without their combined strength, they were no match for the Yimo general in a one on one fight.

“It is time to change things.”

Lin Dong looked at the fiery red brilliant figure in the middle of the twenty eight top experts of the Flame Divine Hall and muttered.

“Bang!”

The thousand feet large golden demonic wings on the back of General Lang Mo was extended in a manner that blotted out the sun. Demonic Qi swept apart. His demonic wings were like extremely sharp weapons as they penetrated through the air and appeared above Tang Xinlian’s formation with a ‘swoosh’ sound. It subsequently came slashing down furiously

“Flame Divine Mountain!”

Tang Xinlian’s group stared at the golden demonic wings that were charging towards them. Their eyes turned exceptionally

grave. It was likely that they had detected how powerful the incoming attack from General Lang Mo was. Immediately, mighty Yuan Power whizzed out from their bodies and formed a ten thousand feet large flaming mountain above them.

“What a joke.”

When General Lang Mo saw the defences set up by Tang Xinlian’s group, a cold ridicule was lifted on the corner of his mouth. Meanwhile, a cold glint glimmered in his eyes.

Creak!

The black ray of light tore through the cloud like a black curtain. After which, it struck violently against the top of the flaming mountain. Immediately, a crack began to spread from the peak at a shocking rate.

Boom!

A terrifying Yuan Power ripple swept over from the sky before the huge flaming mountain collapsed. Wild and violent Yuan Power spread like floodwater.

Groan

Moans were emitted from Tang Xinlian’s twenty nine men group after the flaming mountain was broken. A trace of blood appeared on the corner of their mouths.

“Do you really think that you can rely on a so-called formation to block a Samsara stage expert?” The golden demon wings behind General Lang Mo flapped gently. He looked at Tang Xinlian’s group, whose aura had become somewhat chaotic, and laughed coldly.

Tang Xinlian’s bright eyes stared back at General Lang Mo. She also laughed coldly and said, “It is a little too early for you to be celebrating.”

“Hee, what a razor tongued girl. After I break your formation, I wonder if you still dare to talk in such an arrogant fashion!” General Lang Mo spoke in a stern manner. The golden demon wings on his back suddenly spread. His gigantic appearance was quite frightening.

However, General Lang Mo’s expression suddenly changed after he spread his monstrous demon wings. He suddenly lifted his head and saw that there was an extremely shocking ripple being emitted from all directions.

The source of this fluctuation were the four armies of the Flame Divine Hall. Bright red light spread. Each of them vaguely had their own hundred thousand feet large formation light symbol rising from within the army.

Clamor.

The sea of people outside of Fiery Flame City had startled

expressions when they saw the change in the sky. It was likely that they did not expect Tang Xinlian was hiding some other technique.

“What a cunning lass!”

General Lang Mo’s eyes were solemn. Even he could detect some danger from the hundred thousand feet large formation light plate located in four different locations. Clearly, Tang Xinlian only intended to tie him down in order to provide sufficient time for the four armies to set up their respective formation.

“You flatter me.”

Tang Xinlian laughed coldly. An icy chill surged from within her bright, bewitching and pretty eyes. A cold cry resounded within the surroundings. “All four armies listen up! Divine Four Saint Beast Sealing Demon Formation!”

“Yes!”

Countless orderly cries reverberated across the sky like thunder roars. Bright light suddenly surged across the sky and the natural Yuan Power began to boil. The four surrounding hundred thousand feet light plate began to rotate. In fact, it was possible to vaguely see a green dragon, black tortoise, white tiger and vermilion bird being formed on the light plates.

“Dream on if you wish to suppress this general!” General Lang Mo cried out furiously before he clenched his large hand.

Monstrous demonic Qi swept over and actually transformed into a hundred thousand feet black light ring. A sharp howl rumbled from the light ring in the sky. Even the space itself became distorted.

“Great Sky Demon Eroding Sun Ring!”

General Lang Mo slammed his palm forward. That hundred thousand feet black light ring blotted out the sun and whizzed towards a large army.

“Swoosh!”

“Fire Lotus Flame Shield, block!”

However, the space in front was distorted as the frightening black light came whistling forth. The formation that was formed by twenty nine individuals appeared in a flash. Vast and mighty Yuan Power gathered and directly transformed into an incomparably huge lotus flaming shield.

Bang!

An earth shaking loud sound spread rapidly as huge fire snakes sprouted off in all directions. The twenty nine figures covered by the formation barrier ended up being pushed back in defeat. Muffled moans sounded as they involuntarily spat out some blood.

“Formation, activate!”

Tang Xinlian's hand rubbed off the trace of blood on the corner of her mouth. Nonetheless, she showed no intention of pulling back. Instead, a cold cry suddenly sounded.

Rumble!

After her cry sounded, one could see the four formations in the sky suddenly beginning to rotate rapidly. Light rays swept from them. Subsequently, they crisscrossed with each other and gathered in the sky. The four light plates connected together and directly turned into a hundreds of thousand of feet large frightening formation. Four spiritual images accompanied the formation!

The formation directly trapped General Lang Mo within. The four spiritual beasts suddenly roared towards the sky before all of them rushed forward simultaneously. The green dragon swung its dragon tail, the white tiger bit with its teeth, black tortoise pressed downwards while vermilion bird flapped its wings. All of them firmly trapped that Lang Mo.

Buzz buzz!

Many mysterious and complicated light symbols were formed in the surroundings. After which, they came pestering after the Yimo general. The rate in which they entwined around the latter suggested that there was no end to them.

“Get lost!”

General Lang Mo howled furiously as monstrous demonic aura surged. He held a huge spear in his hand. The spear shot out in an overbearing fashion as it attempted to break the formation. However, the formation was already formed successfully and it was a formation created by the four armies. Clearly, even with his Samsara stage strength, it would be extremely difficult for him to break free in a short period of time.

When Tang Xinlian saw the large formation gradually trembling due to Lang Mo's resistance, her pretty eyes became focused. It was unexpected that a formation at this level was still unable to completely suppress this Yimo general.

“Gather!”

Tang Xinlian inhaled a deep breath of air before the seals formed by her hands changed. Suddenly, many light pillars came pouring down onto the formation. One of them landed onto Lin Dong on the ground below.

The light pillar covered Lin Dong, preventing others from seeing what was going on. Under the cover of the light pillar, Lin Dong heard Tang Xinlian's somewhat anxious voice sounding within his ears.

“Lin Dong, hurry up, activate the power of the Ancestral Symbol. Suppress him!”

Lin Dong's eyes hardened before he nodded solemnly. It was far

too difficult to deal with the Yimo Qi. One still had to rely on the strength of an Ancestral Symbol to suppress it.

“Understood!”

Finally, the time had come for Lin Dong to act.

Chapter 1030 - Breakthrough

A concentrated light pillar descended from the sky and covered Lin Dong's body within. He was within the light pillar, but he was still able to see everything that was happening in the outside world clearly.

Tang Xinlian was clearly extremely cautious in the way she acted. She knew that Lin Dong did not want others to know that he owns an Ancestral Symbol. Hence, when asking for his help, she cut off any clues that could possibly leak this information.

“Lin Dong, we are only able to trap the Yimo general. In order to suppress and seal it, we will need the strength of the Ancestral Symbols. All you need to do is to do your best to activate the Ancestral Symbol. The energy from the formation will provide you with assistance!”

“Next... it will be all up to you.”

Tang Xinlian's somewhat anxious voice spread within the light pillar. Yimo Qi is a unique energy from the Yimo and this type of energy did not exist in this world. Hence, it was extremely difficult to deal with and this also resulted in the Yimo possessing an extremely strong lifeforce. There was already a gap between the strength of Tang Xinlian's group and that of the Yimo. Thus, it was already a feat to be able to trap it for now.

Lin Dong nodded slightly upon hearing this. Without further ado, he sat down with his legs crossed. Now that he no longer had

to worry about his secret being discovered, he no longer had to hold back.

An extremely deep black light was the first to whiz out from the top of Lin Dong's head. This black light was similar to the Yimo Qi. However, the former was mysterious and unfathomable while that latter was evil and cold. They could not co-exist in the same plane.

Woosh woosh!

The black light slowly spread before it quickly transformed into a rotating black hole. Some of the surrounding bright energy light pillars began to emit some energy light spots. After which, all of them were forcefully devoured into that black hole.

“Bang!”

Lin Dong suddenly clenched his hand after the black hole appeared. Bright lightning glow gathered in his hand before countless lightning snakes whizzed out and circled around him. At this moment, he looked just like the Lightning Emperor, majestic and domineering.

Black lightning crazily agglomerated together. At the same time, waves of terrifying ripples were emitted at a shocking speed.

Tang Xinlian's eyes were grave as she focused on the black lightning gathered within the light pillar. Her hand involuntarily tightened.

“Xinlian, can we rely on him alone?” An elder from the Flame Divine Hall lowered his head and involuntarily asked. Although all of them had witnessed Lin Dong’s tremendous strength previously, this General Lang Mo in front of them was much stronger compared to Hua Chen and Xu Xiu. Even by combining the strength of their entire Flame Divine Hall, they were merely able to trap this General Lang Mo thanks to Tang Xinlian’s perfect leadership skill.

Standing beside them, the few elders from the Flame Divine Hall nodded upon hearing this. There was worry present in their eyes. They had finally managed to trap the General Lang Mo after much pain. If Lin Dong was unable to complete the final step, all of their efforts would have come to naught.

Tang Xinlian’s long pretty eyes narrowed slightly after hearing the doubts of the surrounding elders. A faint smile quickly rose on her face. “Back when master first said that we might have eventually rely on Lin Dong in this competition, I did not believe him as well. However, the eventual reality told me that this person was always able to create a miracle...”

“Hence, I choose to trust him now.”

All the elders faced each other upon seeing this. Their eyes appeared somewhat strange. Tang Xinlian’s face quickly reddened upon seeing this. She involuntarily chided in an embarrassed and angry voice, “What are all of you thinking of?”

The elders laughed dryly before quickly changing the topic. Although Tang Xinlian was considered as someone from the younger generation, her position in the Flame Divine Hall was not inferior to theirs.

Rumble!

The black lightning within the light pillar became increasingly wild and violent while they chatted. The strength caused those four Flame Divine Hall elders, who had stepped into the perfect Profound Death stage to focus their eyes. They quietly sighed. The Ancestral Symbols were indeed powerful. However, it seemed like there was still a big gap when compared to Mo Luo.

Black light rippled around Lin Dong's body. He suddenly lifted his head. At this moment, one of his eyes seemed as dark as the night sky and there was seemingly a black hole rotating within it and devouring everything. On the other hand, there was a lightning flickering in his other eye. It seemed to contain the Thunder World, and various forms of violence formed within it.

“Go!”

The Yuan Power within Lin Dong's body galloped wildly. Suddenly, he violently swung both his hands. A black dragon and a silver dragon rushed out from his palms. They bared their claws and roared before they ruthlessly charged into the surrounding huge energy pillar.

Buzz!

The bright energy pillar began to rage after these two majestic energy were poured into it. After which, there was a black glow and a lightning glow quietly permeating over the hundred thousand feet light formation in the sky.

“Boom boom!”

General Lang Mo flapped his golden demon wings as he stood at the middle of the formation. Gathering his monstrous demonic aura, he continued to fight with the four spiritual beasts. However, it was evident that he was gradually beginning to gain the upper hand as this stalemate continued.

“Bang!”

General Lang Mo suddenly threw a punch forward. Majestic demonic aura transformed into countless number of ferocious wolves that ruthlessly collided against the green dragon spirit's light figure. A terrifying fluctuation directly shook the green dragon figure until it became a little illusory.

“Haha, is this your final technique? Completely worthless!” General Lang Mo laughed out loud towards the sky. Flapping his demonic wings, he was accompanied by a monstrous demonic aura as his attacks swept forward in a ferocious fashion, with each wave becoming stronger than the next.

“Huh?”

However, General Lang Mo's eyes suddenly shrunk as he laughed out loud. The four spiritual beasts once again pounced at him. However, black lightning beams suddenly shot out from their huge mouths. Promptly, these black lightning beams actually turned into huge chains that firmly entwined around him.

“Humph!”

General Lang Mo's eyes became cold. Yimo Qi swept out as he attempted to erode those chains. However, the Yimo Qi, which had taken the upper hand previously, emitted a deafening screeching noise. In fact, the black lightning chains surrounding his body seemed to grown tighter.

This unexpected occurrence caused the expression of General Lang Mo to be greatly altered. However, he was no ordinary pushover. His eyes quickly turned cold before the golden light symbols on his back wings began to peel off. Following which, his body actually began to swell at a shocking speed.

Bang bang!

Within a short ten breaths, General Lang Mo's body actually became ten thousand feet in size. Demonic Qi swept out from behind him in a monstrous fashion. From a distance away, he looked like a demon that could destroy the world.

“Creak creak!”

The huge black lightning chains entwined around General Lang Mo's body began to emitted a creaking sound as his body swelled. Clearly, it was beginning to crack.

Tang Xinlian's group watched this scene from the sky. The expressions in their eyes became increasingly solemn. The Ancestral Symbol's strength that Lin Dong had unleashed was greatly enhanced after passing through their formation. Nonetheless, it was still not an easy task to suppress this General Lang Mo. Moreover, at this moment, it was clear that they could not provide him with much assistance. Everything would depend on Lin Dong's own abilities.

“Lin Dong... Do your best...” Tang Xinlian's bright eyes stared at the figure within the light pillar, before she involuntarily clenched her fist tightly. However, she knew that Lin Dong was merely at the perfect Profound Life stage. Even though he had two great Ancestral Symbols, it was clearly impossible for him to completely unleash the strength of those two great Ancestral Symbols.

“Bang!”

Lin Dong was expressionless. Both his palms struck forward once again. The two coloured light dragons, which were filled with Devouring Power and Thunderbolt Strength respectively, once again whizzed forward. After which, they charged into the formation.

If one was to observe carefully, one would discover that there

were wiggling veins on both of Lin Dong's arms. Clearly, he was using every bit of his powers to activate the strength of the two great Ancestral Symbols!

Many black lightning chains began to rush out from the hundred thousand feet formation in the sky after Lin Dong crazily activated his two Ancestral Symbols. They appeared like many black lightning dragons that firmly entwined around the ten thousand feet large demon.

Crack!

General Lang Mo grabbed forward with his huge hand. Demonic Qi surged as he directly broke a huge black lightning chain. Immediately, his eyes were thrown towards a distant light pillar. At this moment, he finally realized that the black lightning chains, which had irritated him tremendously, had actually originated from that spot!

“You ignorant fool!”

General Lang Mo howled furiously. He was just about to unleash an attack when an increasing number of black lightning chains suddenly shot forth. Next, they restrained him until he was completely unable to move.

“This general wants to see who can hold on for a longer time?!”

General Lang Mo laughed furiously before he quickly flapped his

demonic wings. The black lightning chains on his body broke an inch at a time.

Many black lightning chains once again entwined around him after those chains crumbled. In a way, it ended up in a strange stalemate.

However, at the current rate, it seems like the rate at which the chains were collapsing, far exceeded the rate at which the chains were entwining around him.

“It is still insufficient...” An elder said in a worried voice. Given Lin Dong’s current perfect Profound Life stage strength, it was obvious that activating such a large number of black lightning chains was already his limit. Moreover, once Lang Mo managed to escape from the restrain, this formation would also end up crumbling.

The other elders also nodded in an extremely worried manner. However, there was nothing they could do.

Tang Xinlian gently bit her red lips. Her pretty eyes stared intently at the figure below, which was wrapped by a majestic black lightning glow.

“The Yuan Power within his body will not last for long...” An elder suddenly sighed a moment later.

“It is about to run out...”

Everyone looked at the increasingly slow black lightning chains that were shooting out from the large formation, before their hearts sunk. It was clearly a joke for them to expect Lin Dong, a perfect Profound Life stage expert, to compete against an Yimo general in terms of their energy endurance. Even if all of them were aiding Lin Dong, this was still no easy feat to accomplish.

“Yuan Power... exhausted once again...”

The majestic Yuan Power originally gathered around Lin Dong at the bottom of the light pillar was completely exhausted. His face appeared exceptionally pale. Immediately, he lifted his head and looked at the ten thousand feet large demon chuckling in a proud manner. He gently smiled before he slowly shut both his eyes.

“He is completely exhausted...”

An elder saw the black lightning chains finally coming to a halt. Immediately, he smiled bitterly. It seemed like they were going to fail this time around.

Tang Xinlian bit her red lips tightly. A moment later, she inhaled a deep breath of air. Her pretty eyes once again became stern while her hand clenched tightly onto her fire phoenix spear. She spoke in a deep voice, “All elders, prepare to fight!”

Although they had already used every technique that they had, they must not allow this General Lang Mo to disrupt the equilibrium on the battlefield. Else, one collapsing domino could

spark a chain reaction which would cause them to wound up in complete failure.

“Understood!”

The many elders replied in a deep voice upon hearing this.

Tang Xinlian once again glanced at the bottom of the light pillar. She was about to turn around and declare an all out attack when her eyes suddenly shrunk. She abruptly turned her head. Her pretty eyes contained a dense shock as she looked at the edge of the light pillar.

The Yuan Power at that spot, which had originally been exhausted, was recovering at an extremely rapid speed. Its strength was actually many times stronger than before!

Moreover, she could detect a trace of genuine Death Qi fluctuation forming within the Yuan Power!

Hiss.

Some of the Flame Divine Hall’s experts around also realized it at this moment. They involuntarily inhaled a breath of cold air before all their eyes revealed shock. Their voices, which were filled with surprise, involuntarily spread across the air.

“He... is actually breaking through to the Profound Death stage?”

Chapter 1031 - Subdued

Woosh woosh!

Majestic and formidable Yuan Power was just like floodwaters as it diffused from the bottom of the light pillar with lightning speed. There was a faint black Qi mixed within the Yuan Power and a unique fluctuation was emitted.

Hovering in midair, when Tang Xinlian and the rest saw this scene, shock flashed across their eyes. Having reached this level, they were naturally well aware of what was going on.

“This fellow... is actually trying to break into the Profound Death stage at this juncture!” A Flame Divine Hall elder involuntarily smacked his lips while his eyes were filled with shock.

“When attempting to break into the Profound Death stage, life Qi will be deposited together with death Qi and there are countless dangers during this process. Currently, we are in a battlefield. Any interruption will disrupt the equilibrium within his body and the death Qi will dissipate. At that time, regardless of how powerful his body is, he will turn into a wither skeleton from within.”

“That’s right, what a bold fellow. However... it seems that this is the only option that he has. This fellow is staking everything on this fight.”

Tang Xinlian bunched her brow together after hearing their conversations. She naturally knew how dangerous Lin Dong’s act

was. If he failed, it was likely that the consequences would be extremely dire.

“All elders, protect him. Do not allow General Lang Mo to disturb him.”

Tang Xinlian tightened the grip on her fire phoenix spear as she commanded in a deep voice. Right now, if they were to lose the help from Lin Dong’s Ancestral Symbols, there was no way they could successfully suppress that General Lang Mo.

“Understood!”

Many elders nodded and replied. They were impressed by Lin Dong’s courage. Attempting to break into the Profound Death stage in front of an Yimo. He indeed had courage that exceeded that of an ordinary individual.

Tang Xinlian’s bright eyes looked at the interior of the light pillar. She could vaguely see a seated figure inside. Although that figure was skinny, she felt as though this man would not falter even if the sky was to collapse. It’s no wonder even her usually proud teacher held him in such high regard...

“Don’t worry! With me around, I will not allow him to disturb you!”

Using an increasing amount of force to grip the fire phoenix spear in her hands, her red lips curled into an enchanting arc,

while her red curly long hair scattered around like burning flames.

“Crack!”

Currently, the countless black lightning chains entwined around General Lang Mo's body were broken. Promptly, a ferocious smile appeared on his huge face. He quickly turned his attention towards a light pillar in the distance. Suddenly, his eyes became cold as he laughed strangely, “You are actually thinking of making a breakthrough here? Such wishful thinking!”

Monstrous demonic Qi surged from behind General Lang Mo following his strange laughter. It directly turned into a ten thousand feet large wolf's claw. This claw was covered with golden demonic symbols and even space itself cracked when this claw was swung.

“Stop him!” Tang Xinlian's pretty eyes quickly turned icy after she saw General Lang Mo's attack. She cried out coldly before the surrounding top experts from the Flame Divine Hall replied in unison. After which, majestic Yuan Power surged and clashed head on with the ten thousand feet large wolf claw.

Bang!

A shocking assault wave swept across the sky. Wherever this wave struck, the ground below would be completely flattened. In fact, one would be hard pressed to even find any pebbles remaining.

The twenty nine figures were pushed back together while their expressions grew increasingly pale. Against General Lang Mo, whose attack was becoming increasingly fearsome as the battle dragged on, they began to fall into a disadvantage.

“Bang!”

However, even before they could catch their breath, the space in front once again cracked apart. Monstrous black Qi transformed into ten thousand dashing wolves, before they charged towards them from every direction.

Tang Xinlian bit her lips with the back of her teeth. She showed no intention of withdrawing within her cold eyes. Instead, the fire phoenix spear in her hands slammed heavily onto the ground. She let out an icy cry and once again commanded the twenty eight top experts from the Flame Divine Hall and clashed head on with General Lang Mo.

She knew that at this moment, she had to buy time for Lin Dong.

Bang bang bang!

An earth shaking clash erupted in the sky. However, everyone could see that it was only a matter of time before Tang Xinlian's group was defeated by General Lang Mo.

Hovering in the sky, the four armies of the Flame Divine Hall were watching this fight. However, none of them intervened. After

all, they had to maintain the formation in order to suppress General Lang Mo. If they were to randomly intervene, the formation would end up in a mess and they would lose the opportunity to completely suppress General Lang Mo.

In the distant battleground, Mu Lan and Elder Chi Yun glanced over from a great distance. However, they could not help them. After all, their opponents were no ordinary individuals.

“Haha, it looks like your side will be the first to lose a fight.” In the furthest battleground, King Tianming smiled as he observed the fight below. After which, he looked at Qing Zhi and Mo Luo a short distance away and laughed.

Suddenly, he pressed his finger gently as he laughed softly. The space itself directly collapsed. A spatial crack hundreds of thousands of feet in size, that looked like a black dragon, was formed. Subsequently, it emitted a swoosh sound and charged towards the Qing Zhi duo with lightning like speed.

Qing Zhi smiled. Clenched his fist, green light surged around him. Promptly, thousands of green dragon light tattoos appeared. Then, they transformed into an ancient green dragon palm that ruthlessly slammed towards the hundred thousand feet large spatial crack.

A sea of flames spread across Mo Luo's body. They rotated in a crazy fashion and transformed into a hundred thousand feet flame dragon. A destructive force accompanied it and it clashed violently with the hundred thousand feet crack that was charging over with lightning like speed.

Boom!

A clash at this level, which could easily destroy the world, strangely did not emit a loud sound. The energy entwined with each other and the empty space became distorted. The energy assault wave was extremely quiet. However, even a Perfect Profound Death stage expert would be wiped out if touched by it.

A fight at this level was far too terrifying.

“It is too early for you to jumping to conclusions.”

Countless green dragon light tattoos formed under Qing Zhi's feet. Finally, they turned into a hundreds of thousands of feet large ancient green dragon, which seemed to stretch on endlessly. He looked at King Tianming in the distance and smiled. However, there was an overwhelming and authoritative demeanor within his smile.

.....

Bang!

Another terrifying energy assault spread and twenty nine figures flew backwards. Their faces were pale as they spat out blood from their mouths. Meanwhile, their auras also began to weaken at a terrifying rate.

“Is this all that you are capable of?” General Lang Mo looked at Tang Xilian’s group with a ferocious expression and laughed strangely.

Tang Xinlian did not reply. Wiping off the blood traces on the corner of her mouth, the cold glint in her bright eyes became even more intense. After struggling briefly to stand up, she grabbed her fire phoenix spear and prepared to continue to fight.

“Girl, you are courting death!”

Murderous intent flashed within General Lang Mo’s eyes. Suddenly, he clenched his hand before a ten thousand feet large black spear was formed. After which, he penetrated through the empty space and appeared in front of Tang Xinlian in a flash.

When Tang Xinlian saw this terrifying attack, she clenched her silver teeth and once again prepared to use the crowd’s strength to counter attack.

Just as Tang Xinlian was about to counter attack, a whistle sounded from the bottom of the distant light pillar. A surging Yuan Power shot to the clouds like a volcano eruption.

Bang!

That light pillar turned into the colour of black lightning in an instant. After which, it rushed into the hundred thousand feet large formation that covered the sky.

The huge formation shook at this moment. The eyes of the armies of the Flame Divine Hall, that guarded the four corners were filled with wild joy. The power that they were waiting for had finally arrived.

“This power... Has he succeeded?”

Tang Xinlian’s bright eyes suddenly turned towards the bottom of the light pillar. Majestic Yuan Power erupted as the skinny seated figure finally stood up. The aura emitted from within his body was a lot more powerful than before!

Clearly, Lin Dong had currently broken through to the Profound Death stage!

“All four armies listen up. Rotate the formation with all your strength!”

A joy surged on Tang Xinlian’s pretty face. The Ancestral Symbol’s strength that Lin Dong could activate might only be a small fraction of the total force, however, it was the crucial bit. Only with the addition of his strength, was it possible to truly suppress General Lang Mo!

“Yes!”

The four armies of the Flame Divine Hall cried out in unison after hearing Tang Xinlian’s order. All of them did their best to activate

the Yuan Power within their bodies before they poured it into the formation.

Rumble!

The ten thousand feet large formation rotated slowly as black lightning gathered at the middle of the formation. Vast and mighty ocean like Yuan Power continuously merged with it.

“Swoosh!”

The formation shook abruptly. It was possible to see a ten thousand feet large black lightning chain suddenly whistling and shooting out from the centre.

This chain was extremely large while black and lightning light symbols covered its surface. A strange energy was hidden within.

“Humph!”

“Sky Wolf Demon Shield!”

A dense cold glint flashed within the eyes of General Lang Mo. He suddenly roared towards the sky. Monstrous demonic Qi swept out and actually transformed into an incomparably large black demon shield. There was a wolf devouring the moon on his shield and that demonic image looked extremely ferocious. An immovable momentum spread.

Swoosh!

The black lightning chains, which harnessed the strength of all four Flame Divine Hall armies, penetrated through the empty space at a shocking speed. It struck heavily against the black demonic shield in front of many anxious pair of eyes.

Clang!

A incompatibly loud metallic sound spread before many spatial cracks spread in the sky. Soon after, everyone could see some crack lines rapidly spreading across the demon shield.

Bang!

Black lightning chains broke the demon shield like furious dragons. Finally, it emitted a whistle and arrived in front of General Lang Mo, whose eyes were filled with disbelief. Then, it ruthlessly struck on his body and penetrated it.

Sizzle sizzle!

The black lightning chain was just like a huge dragon that lingered over Lang Mo's huge body. After which, it penetrated his body. Black light symbols and lightning symbols quietly entered his body. They were just like maggots that adhered onto the interior of his body.

His monstrous demonic Qi quickly disappeared. Lang Mo ten thousand feet body was swiftly shrinking at a shocking speed. Finally, a light pillar shot downwards from the formation and enveloped him.

His earthshaking like aura finally disappeared completely at this moment!

The four armies in the sky were completely pale. When they saw that Lang Mo was trapped within the light pillar and could not move, a wild joy surged on their face a moment later. Cheers erupted and resounded across the sky.

After giving everything they had, they finally succeeded in suppressing this terrifying enemy!

Chapter 1032 - King Destroying Heavenly Plate

The light pillar descended from the sky. Within that solid prison-like glowing column, General Lang Mo's body was surrounded and entwined by black lightning chains. These chains seemed to have penetrated deep into his body and hooked onto his bones. Many black glowing lightning symbols continuously surged from these chains, before they finally entered his body and suppressed his monstrous like demon aura!

Swoosh!

The light pillar that shot directly to the clouds gradually shrunk at this moment. Finally, it turned into a hundred feet large light pillar prison. Four spiritual figures lingered over walls of the light pillar. At the same time, the black lightning chains were extended and connected onto the light pillar, forming a perfect cycle which completely sealed General Lang Mo!

Hovering in the sky, when Tang Xinlian's group saw General Lang Mo being sealed, a relieved smile appeared on their pale face. Soon after, they were unable to hold on any longer as their bodies began to show signs of collapsing. The huge fight previously had exhausted almost all their energy.

Crash.

Those four armies from the Flame Divine Hall all fell onto the ground at this moment. Many Flame Divine Hall's disciples also

became extremely weak because their Yuan Power was depleted.

“Bang bang!”

General Lang Mo was still struggling manically within the light pillar seal and it looked like he was howling in rage. However, his voice could not escape. It was clear that it was difficult for him to escape after having his demonic Qi sealed.

Tang Xinlian’s pretty face appeared exceptionally pale. Although she was also extremely weak, she still forced herself to stand. Subsequently, she began to issue orders in an orderly fashion and instructed the four armies to take turns to rest. The other top experts in the Flame Divine Hall also used this opportunity to recuperate their Yuan Power under her orders.

Countless individuals outside the Flame Divine City were somewhat shocked as they stared at the Flame Divine Hall Army, which whizzed across the city’s sky. Shock surged in many of their eyes. Even powerful individuals from established and famous factions in the Chaotic Demon Sea had admiration-filled eyes, as they stared at that bright and enchanting figure.

Tang Xinlian might not be the strongest expert in the Flame Divine Hall. However, during that astounding fight, she was obviously the number one reason why Flame Divine Hall was able to seal that abnormally powerful fellow.

The Flame Fairy of the Flame Divine Hall truly lived up to her reputation.

Everyone quietly exclaimed within their hearts. Although the glory during the previous competition was undoubtedly snatched by Lin Dong, Tang Xinlian was the most dazzling existence in this even more frightening battle.

With her as their successor, it seems like the Flame Divine Hall did not have to worry about its future. Moreover, Tang Xinlian was also extremely talented. Hence, given enough time, she would definitely become a top expert in the entire Chaotic Demon Sea. At that time, if Mo Luo retired and passed the Blazing Ancestral Symbol to her, it was likely that she would become a domineering Flame Divine Hall Queen, whom no one would dare underestimate.

Tang Xinlian held her fire phoenix spear and stood in midair. When she heard the overwhelming cheers and praises from outside the city, she was slightly startled. Immediately, she lowered her head to look at the young man below, who had dragged his equally tired body to sit at a corner and rest on some of the rubble. The latter lifted his head to look at her as well. Promptly, a brilliant smile appeared on his face as he gave Tang Xinlian a thumbs-up. Even someone like him was convinced after witnessing Tang Xinlian's performance.

When Tang Xinlian saw Lin Dong brilliant smile, her pretty face reddened slightly. She knew that Lin Dong had put in an equal amount of effort into this fight. However, the latter did not step forward to claim the glory, which would allow his name to be renowned across the Chaotic Demon Sea. Instead, he sat quietly in the shadows and gave all the glory to her.

He knew that the result of this big battle would solidify her position in the Flame Divine Hall. In fact, it would even be of great help to her when she takes over the Flame Divine Hall in the future.

This man was indeed a little special.

Tang Xinlian gently bit her red lips while a mysterious feeling flashed across her heart. Soon after, she felt her face becoming slightly hot. The usually valiant looking Flame Fairy looked extremely enchanting at this moment.

.....

Lin Dong leaned against some of the rubble. His chest rose and fell slowly. His somewhat ragged breathing suggested that he was in quite a bad condition currently. Although he successfully broke into the Profound Death stage during that critical moment previously, he did not have enough time to stabilize his condition. As a result, his level was currently a superficial one. If he was careless, there was a good chance that he might slip back into the Profound Life stage.

“Big brother Lin Dong, are you alright?” Mu Lingshan’s small and delicate figure appeared beside Lin Dong and asked in a worried tone. Others might be unaware of what Lin Dong did, but she clearly knew.

Lin Dong smiled and shook his head. However, his pale expression clearly made it unconvincing. Mu Lingshan could only

pout upon seeing this. However, she did not say anything else.

“It is indeed worthy of being a Yimo general... It is really difficult to deal with.”

Lin Dong’s eyes looked into the distant light pillar prison before he involuntarily sighed. A joyous pride surge into his heart. That was equivalent to an ultimate Samsara Stage expert.

Back at the Unique Devil City, Ancestor Fen Tian had sacrificed his life in order to seal an Yimo general. Now, he had also accomplished a similar feat... Although a huge part must be attributed to the fact that the Flame Divine Hall poured in all their strength, it was also obvious that Lin Dong played an important role. Moreover, Lin Dong also believed that one day, he would be able to suppress and seal a terrifying opponent like that on his own!

Swish.

A brilliant figure came rushing over in the sky while Lin Dong was feeling emotional in his heart. After which, the figure landed beside him. The latter’s pretty eyes shot towards Lin Dong and appeared unusually gentle. It was a far cry from the valiant demeanor that she usually carried.

“Why? With so many responsibilities, can you afford to step away?” Lin Dong looked at Tang Xinlian and laughed.

“Currently, the strength of the Flame Divine Hall is exhausted. There is no longer a need to do anything. It is fine to leave it to the elders.” Tang Xinlian pushed aside the red hair that fell in front of her breast and softly said, “Thank you very much.”

“I am the owner of an Ancestral Symbol and I am natural enemies with these Yimo.” Lin Dong shook his head and laughed, “Moreover, it is too early to thank me now. We have merely sealed a Yimo general. There are still two Yimo generals and an even more terrifying Yimo king remaining.”

“That is nothing that we can do.” Tang Xinlian said somewhat helplessly. Just dealing with an Yimo general had exhausted all their strength. As of now, they are unable to summon any more strength to intervene in any other battleground.

Lin Dong nodded. Currently, he no longer possessed any strength after experiencing that big battle from before.

“How the situation plays out depends entirely on master and elder Qing Zhi...” Tang Xinlian lifted her head. Her bright eyes looked towards the battle in the distant sky and muttered.

.....

“Haha, King Tianming, it seems like your side is the first to lose a fight...” Qing Zhi glanced at the ground from the distant sky and laughed.

The smile originally on distant King Tianming's face had diminished greatly. It was likely that he had not expected General Lang Mo to be defeated by the Flame Divine Hall.

“It seems like this king has underestimated your Flame Divine Hall.”

Mo Luo parted his lips into a smile. He stared at King Tianming in a malicious manner and said, Relax, just capturing an Yimo general alone cannot satisfy us.”

“I am indeed unable to defeat the both of you together. However, do you think that you can stop me if I want to leave?” King Tianming laughed. His laughter was filled with ridicule.

“I’m afraid that it is not going to be a simple feat for you to leave today.” Qing Zhi laughed.

King Tianming narrowed his eyes. He laughed coldly and said, “Qing Zhi, you might have advanced into the Reincarnation Stage, but who do you think you are? One of the eight masters from the ancient times? It is likely that those people are all caught up in their reincarnation.”

Qing Zhi smiled slightly. The long hair on his back was scattered. His eyes gradually became bright and clear. The hundred thousand feet large green dragon under his feet roared towards the sky. Green light spread and turned into a green light plate that was hundreds of thousands of feet in size.

The entire world dimmed when the green light plate was scattered. The land became completely charred black and it seemed like the natural Yuan Power vaguely began to rage.

Mu Lan and Elder Chi Yun in the sky, who were fighting with the two other Yimo generals, also halted. This was because the hundred thousand feet large green light plate had also enveloped them.

“Is this...” Chi Yun frowned.

Mu Lan’s eyes were narrowed. As if he seemed to have recalled something, the expression in his eyes changed...

Qing Zhi stepped on the hundred thousand feet large light plate under his feet and smiled towards King Tianming in the distance. He said, “King Tianming, may I know if you have heard of this item...”

“What?” King Tianming looked at the hundreds of thousands of feet large green light plate and asked in a faint voice.

“King Destroying Heavenly Plate.”

King Tianming’s eyes shrunk abruptly before the space behind him exploded apart. It was the first time his expression changed this quickly. Clearly, he felt genuine danger from this so-called “King Destroying Heavenly Plate” that Qing Zhi mentioned.

“The sixth ranked item on the Ancient Divine Item List, King Destroying Heavenly Plate?” Mo Luo was startled at this moment. Clearly, even he did not know about this.

“Yes. I have searched for many years before I finally found it in an ancient battlefield.” Qing Zhi nodded and laughed.

Joy surged within Mo Luo’s eyes. This King Destroying Heavenly Plate was a terrifying divine object even in the ancient times. After all, it had genuinely killed king rank Yimos before!

“However...”

Mo Luo suddenly thought of something as he frowned and said, “Based on what I know, in order to use the King Destroying Heavenly Plate to kill an Yimo king, it will require... four Ancestral Symbols... enchanting it...”

Qing Zhi smiled and nodded.

“However, on our side... there are only three Ancestral Symbol even if we include the two Ancestral Symbol with Lin Dong.”

Qing Zhi shook his head. He stared at Mo Luo’s hand and smiled. He said, “No... we have four of them.”

Chapter 1033 - Life Death Ancestral Symbol

“Four?”

Mo Luo was startled. He was in disbelief as he stared at a smiling Qing Zhi. He involuntarily exclaimed, “Does that mean that you have obtained an Ancestral Symbol as well? However, why can’t I detect it?”

“There are only eight Ancestral Symbols in this world. How can it be so easy to obtain one? Moreover, it is also no easy feat for an Ancestral Symbol to acknowledge you as its owner. Not everyone can become the owner of one. Do you think that everyone is as lucky as you or Lin Dong?” Qing Zhi helplessly shook his head and said.

“Then...” Mo Luo frowned. Just who had the fourth Ancestral Symbol?

Swoosh.

Two light figures rushed over from the area below. Mu Lan and Elder Chi Yun appeared beside the Qing Zhi duo. Mu Lan glanced at this enormous light plate that enveloped the sky. He hesitated for a moment before asking, “Are you going to use that thing?”

“Mm, the Yimo king is their strongest warrior. Since we have met one, we must definitely kill it.” Qing Zhi’s eyes narrowed. An extremely sharp murderous intent flashed across his eyes.

“However, it is rumoured that this King Destroying Heavenly Plate needs to be enchanted with four Ancestral Symbols, in order to be able to kill a Yimo king.” Elder Chi Yun spoke in a somewhat hesitant manner.

“This divine object was created by the Symbol Ancestor. Back then, the world experienced a great calamity. The Symbol Ancestor used the eight great Ancestral Symbols to enchant the King Destroying Heavenly Plate. After which, the light plate covered the land and killed eight Yimo kings in one fell swoop.”

Qing Zhi smiled. He quickly looked towards Mu Lan and said, “We will need to ask brother Mu Lan for the fourth Ancestral Symbol.”

Mo Luo and Elder Chi Yun were startled. Their eyes were promptly thrown towards Mu Lan. The latter’s expression was complicated as he sighed and looked at the ground below. There was a delicate figure located at that spot.

“My Immortal Sage Whale does indeed have an Ancestral Symbol.”

Mo Luo duo revealed a startled expression upon hearing these words. It was likely that this was the first time that they came to learn of it.

“May I know which of the eight great Ancestral Symbol does the Immortal Sage Whale clan possess?” Mo Luo spoke in a deep voice.

Mu Lan was quiet. He softly said, “Life Death Ancestral Symbol.”

Mo Luo’s eyes shrunk. His voice carried a little shock: “The Life Death Ancestral Symbol that allow its owner to live forever? The symbol that will never be destroyed?”

“There is nothing that truly lives forever in this world. Even someone as powerful as the Symbol Ancestor eventually disappeared from this world. Hence, even less need to be said of an Ancestral Symbol that was created in this world.” Mu Lan laughed bitterly.

“The Life Death Master, who was one of the eight great Ancestral Symbol owners, is an ancestor of our Immortal Sage Whale clan. She died from serious injury back then. My clan placed her corpse at the deepest part of the Chaotic Demon Sea. When we cleaned her tomb a hundred years ago, we discovered a glowing light emitted from it. Then, our clan found a black and white light egg. Moreover, the body of the ancestor had also disappeared along with the Life Death Ancestral Symbol.”

Mu Lan’s eyes stared at the delicate small figure on the ground and said, “After which, the egg was secretly taken care of by our clan and a little girl eventually emerged from it...”

Mo Luo inhaled a breath of cool air and asked, “Is it that girl, Mu Lingshan?”

“Aye.” Mu Lan nodded.

“This...” Elder Chi Yun widened his mouth. He asked hesitantly, “Is that girl your Immortal Sage Whale clan’s ancestor or... the Life Death Ancestral Symbol?”

Mu Lan smiled bitterly. His expression was uncertain.

“She should be the Life Death Ancestral Symbol.” Standing beside him, Qing Zhi said. He glanced at Mu Lan and continued, “Back then, the Life Death Master was far too seriously wounded. Even though she tried to reincarnate, she failed to do so. Hence, the Life Death Master should have completely disappeared from this world. Mu Lingshan, who was born from the light egg... should be the actual Life Death Ancestral Symbol.”

“An Ancestral Symbol... How did it become a human?” Elder Chi Yun asked incredulously.

“Every Ancestral Symbol has a spirit. However, it is indeed rare that an Ancestral Symbol would appear in human form. Moreover, even Mu Lingshan herself does not know that she is the Life Death Ancestral Symbol. Although our ancestor has died, she clearly had a mysterious connection with the Life Death Mysterious Symbol. It is precisely this connection that led to Mu Lingshan’s birth.” Mu Lan explained.

“Currently, Mu Lingshan possess the body of our Immortal Sage Whale clan, while being the Life Death Ancestral Symbol at the same time. This mutation is the first of its kind in the world.”

Mo Luo was amazed as he nodded. It was likely that he did not expect the Life Death Ancestral Symbol to hold such a secret. Mo Chen fondled his chin and said, “In that case, it explains why that girl is so close to Lin Dong. It is likely because of his Devouring Ancestral Symbol.”

Qing Zhi smiled and said, “It is rumoured that when the eight great Ancestral Symbols were born during the ancient times, the Life Death Ancestral Symbol was the last to appear. As it was small and weak, the Devouring Ancestral Symbol swallowed it into its body and provided it with energy. Only after the Life Death Ancestral Symbol grew up, did it leave the Devouring Ancestral Symbol.”

Elder Chi Yun’s old face appeared quite strange. Why did it appear as though the Devouring Ancestral Symbol was pregnant with the Life Death Ancestral Symbol? Just what was the relationship between the two?

Mu Lan laughed bitterly. “The relationship between the ancestor of my clan, the Life Death Master, and that of the Devouring Master was fairly awkward during the ancient times. As the owner of an Ancestral Symbol, one would more or less be influenced by it...”

Mo Luo nodded. He understood this quite well, given that he was also an owner of an Ancestral Symbol.

“However, word of this must not spread. Although Lingshan is the Life Death Ancestral Symbol, she has yet to awaken her true strength. Thus, if the Yimo comes to learn of it, things would end

up becoming quite troublesome.”

“Relax, activating the King Destroying Heavenly Plate will only require the enchantment of four Ancestral Symbols. There is no need to activate their strength. Moreover, I will also use my Reincarnation strength to set up a disturbance. Hence, no one other than me will know.” Qing Zhi said.

Mu Lan nodded after hearing this.

Qing Zhi stopped speaking after the explanation came to an end. He waved his hand before the green light plate, that covered the world, began to slowly rotate. The light plate was like an endless sea surface. Green light rose and a ripple that could seemingly destroy the world stealthily gathered.

King Tianming and the other two Yimo generals on the other side of the light plate, stared at this scene with grave expressions. It was clear that the name King Destroying Heavenly Plate had quite a strong deterring effect on them.

“Humph, the King Destroying Heavenly Plate might be powerful, but it requires the enchantment of Ancestral Symbols. There is only one Blazing Ancestral Symbol here. You must be dreaming if you want to kill me!” Demonic Qi surged within King Tianming’s eyes. Slowly spreading the pair of demonic wings on his back, his purple-gold lines spread and blotted out the sun.

In the distance, Qing Zhi clenched his hand. The hundreds of thousand feet large green light plate suddenly trembled gently.

Layers of green light withdrew from the middle of the light plate before a green light ray suddenly shot out. Finally, it transformed into a palm sized green jade plate. The jade plate was like the full moon, it was crystal clear and beautiful.

“Mo Luo.”

Qing Zhi’s eyes looked at Mo Luo the moment the green jade plate appeared. The latter nodded solemnly. The flame symbol on his brow suddenly burned before bright red flames penetrated through the sky and shot onto the green jade plate.

Hum hum!

There was a mysterious line on the green jade plate as the light of the flame shone. A mysterious symbol quietly appeared.

“You dare to call it the King Destroyer with just the enchantment of a single Blazing Ancestral Symbol?” King Tianming laughed coldly when he saw this scene.

Qing Zhi completely ignored his cold laughter. Slowly shutting both his eyes, an invisible ripple quietly spread from the green jade plate.

.....

Seated within the city rubles below, Lin Dong lifted his head to look at the green light plate enveloping the sky. The scene within

was completely isolated and no one was able to see what was going on. Meanwhile, the surrounding sky also became extremely dark and it seemed as if all light had vanished at the moment.

“Huh?”

Lifting his head to look at the sky, Lin Dong’s eyes suddenly hardened. He could detect a special ripple being suddenly emitted from within the space itself. Subsequently, it wrapped around him. The two Ancestral Symbols within his body emitted a slight tremor after he was wrapped by the ripple.

“Lin Dong, relax. I am borrowing the strength of your Ancestral Symbols to kill King Tianming!”

Qing Zhi’s voice suddenly resounded beside Lin Dong’s ears as his expression was altered. This led him to quietly sigh in relief. Next, he relaxed the suppression he had placed on the Ancestral Symbols within his body.

Buzz!

A black light and a thunderbolt suddenly whizzed out from his body after Lin Dong stopped resisting. After which, they disappeared in a flash.

“Truly powerful.”

Lin Dong involuntarily let out a praise upon seeing this. He could

sense that the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol within his body and the Devouring Ancestral Symbol had weakened tremendously at this moment. Clearly, their energy were being extracted from them.

Lin Dong suddenly sensed a strange fluctuation appearing beside him while he praised. He hurriedly turned his head and was shocked to find Mu Lingshan's small body suddenly emitting a strange black and white light.

“Big brother Lin Dong. Elder Qing Zhi says that he wants to borrow my powers...”

Fatigue seemed to have surged within Mu Lingshan's large eyes at this moment. Her body staggered and she actually fell towards Lin Dong after uttering those words. The latter hurriedly caught her upon seeing this.

However, Lin Dong's expression changed drastically when his hand touched Mu Lingshan's body, which was emitting a black and white light. This was because he detected a surging and indescribably pure energy crazily rushing into his body like floodwater.

The energy was filled with pure Life Death Qi. These two completely different energies were perfectly merged together...

Lin Dong was a little stunned as he stared at Mu Lingshan, who had fell into his embrace. His body, which was exhausted of Yuan Power, was once again filled with energy. This incomparably pure

Life Death Qi was actually being transmitted from within Mu Lingshan's body. Moreover, what puzzled him the most, was that the energy within her body did not discriminate against him...

“Is this...”

A confused Lin Dong held Mu Lingshan's delicate and soft body. He lowered his head to look at her exquisite small face. His eyes shrunk a moment later. He could see a black and white symbol slowly appearing on Mu Lingshan's forehead.

He knew that symbol. This was because... It was one of the eight great Ancestral Symbols...

Life Death Ancestral Symbol.

Chapter 1034 - King Destroying Heavenly Plate

“Life Death Ancestral Symbol...”

Lin Dong was a little lost as he stared at the black and white light symbol on Mu Lingshan’s smooth forehead. The symbol was as ancient as the Devouring Ancestral Symbol and the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol. A unique ripple was vaguely emitted from it and Lin Dong could detect a surge in the Yuan Power within his body, just by absorbing a bit of this ripple.

“Inside Lingshan’s body... hides an Ancestral Symbol...”

After a while, Lin Dong finally recovered his senses. Promptly, he was at a loss for words. When he first met Mu Lingshan back then, he vaguely sensed an unusual movement from his Devouring Ancestral Symbol. This unusual sensation was clearly caused by the latter. At that time, Lin Dong guessed that Mu Lingshan might be related to the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. However, he did not expect that one of the eight great Ancestral Symbols, the Life Death Ancestral Symbol, was actually hidden within her body.

“It is actually the Life Death Ancestral Symbol...”

A voice of sudden comprehension, suddenly sounded within Lin Dong’s heart as he sighed. It was ‘Yan’, who had been missing for quite a while.

“You are still alive?” Lin Dong was a little unhappy at this fellow, who occasionally disappeared. He spoke somewhat rudely after seeing this person appear. After all, he did not show himself when Lin Dong was undergoing many deadly fights previously. Only after these threats were neutralized, did he finally show up.

“The Ancestral Stone is gradually recovering and I will occasionally fall into a slumber. Haha. Isn’t it good to rely on your own strength?” Yan laughed.

Lin Dong rolled his eyes. He had already been at death’s door countless number of times alone today. This fellow was truly shameless.

“That girl is not an owner of an Ancestral Symbol.”

“Huh?” Lin Dong was startled. The symbol on Mu Linshan’s head was indeed that of the Life Death Ancestral Symbol.

“The Life Death Ancestral Symbol... is her true form... It’s no wonder even I did not discover her identity back then. It is actually because of this unique mutation.” Yan sighed in amazement.

“Lingshan... is the Life Death Ancestral Symbol? How is that possible?” Lin Dong shrunk his eyes. Even with his calm temperament, there was still a look of disbelief surging onto his face.

“The process is quite complicated, but it is the truth... It’s no

wonder she chose to run off with you back then. It is because she is the Life Death Ancestral Symbol.” Yan said. Immediately, he saw the doubt on Lin Dong’s face and he began to explain the relationship between the Devouring Ancestral Symbol and the Life Death Ancestral Symbol.

Lin Dong’s expression became a little interesting after hearing the explanation. He laughed dryly, “Putting it this way, it seems like the Devouring Ancestral Symbol is the parent of the Life Death Ancestral Symbol?”

“Uh, from the point of view of you humans, it can be considered as such... During the ancient times, the relationship between the Life Death Master and the Devouring Master was a little complicated due to this.” As if he seemed to have recalled something, Yan’s voice became a little strange.

Lin Dong parted his lips. He rubbed Mu Lingshan’s small head with his hand. Even though this matter was quite shocking, he still chose to accept it. It didn’t matter what Mu Lingshan was, as long as she stays as the lively and cute little girl that Lin Dong knew.

“It has only been a short while since I was gone, but you have already met an Yimo of this level... King rank Yimo. It has been many years since I have met one.” Yan seemed to have detected the activity in this place as he slowly said.

“One king rank Yimo and three general rank Yimo. This lineup is quite frightening.” Lin Dong laughed bitterly.

“There is no need to worry. Qing Zhi can deal with them. I can sense the ripple of the King Destroying Heavenly Plate. Coincidentally, there are four Ancestral Symbols present in this place. With the enchantment of the Ancestral Symbols, it is possible to kill an Yimo king.” Yan said.

“King Destroying Heavenly Plate?”

“It is a divine item ranked sixth on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking List. It is extremely powerful and has killed many Yimo kings before.”

Lin Dong was quietly speechless. It seems like Qing Zhi truly came prepared. However, he was really curious to find out how terrifying a divine object, that could kill an Yimo king, was when it was fully unleashed. Although Lin Dong knew that the Ancestral Stone within his body was of a higher rank at the second position, this fellow was far too seriously wounded. Hence, it was still unable to unleash its glory from the ancient times even up till now.

“Since the King Destroying Heavenly Plate has appeared, it is likely that this battle is already decided. The Yimo king will not be able to block it. Hence, there is no need to worry...”

Lin Dong smiled bitterly. It was pointless for him to worry about a fight at that level. Now, all he could do, was hope that the truth was like what Yan said, and that Elder Qing Zhi would be able to finish off that Yimo king.

Otherwise, none of them here would be able to escape.

.....

The green coloured light plate in the distant sky separated the sky and land. Qing Zhi's group stood on the light plate. Meanwhile, above him, there was a green jade plate slowly rotating. A smile suddenly rose on his face as he gently clenched his long hand.

After he clenched his hand, it was possible to see the hundred thousand feet large green light plate shaking suddenly. Three light shot towards the sky and shot onto the green jade plate.

Hum!

The jade plate suddenly shook intensely after the three light rays shot into the green jade plate. The obscure symbol on the jade plate became increasingly clear and covered the entire jade plate.

The jade plate became increasingly crystal clear after the obscure symbol covered it. The space around it became distorted and was shattered. Many slight ripple that were visible to the naked eyes were emitted, causing the entire place to shake.

“King Destroyer Symbol?”

King Tianming, who had been observing the activity of this place, saw the gradually surfacing obscure symbol on the jade plate. His expression changed drastically as he involuntarily

roared, “How is this possible?”

“Qing Zhi, it seems like you are well prepared. You are actually able to allow this King Destroying Heavenly Plate to receive the enchantment of four Ancestral Symbols!”

Qing Zhi smilingly looked at King Tianming, whose expression had finally changed. He said, “It is rare for a king rank Yimo to appear. Naturally, I must treat you well.”

“Retreat!” King Tianming’s expression changed rapidly. He was decisive as he immediately let out a roar.

The two Yimo generals hurriedly nodded after hearing his cry. Even with their great strength, they could sense the feeling of death from the crystal clear green jade plate. The fluctuation it emitted could truly destroy them.

Monstrous demonic aura swept out from the bodies of King Tianming’s trio. After which, they flapped their wings and the space behind them was split apart.

“Trying to escape?”

Mo Luo laughed coldly upon seeing this. Bright redness rose on his face. He grabbed with his large hand before endless bright red flames whistled out from it. They quickly turned into a rolling sea of flames that swept towards the King Tianming trio, forcing them to have no choice but to withdraw.

Qing Zhi's expression was calm. As he stared at the beautiful green jade plate, both his hands formed a series of dazzling seals. Following which, the green light plate began to tremble slowly. It started to shift before it locked onto the King Tianming trio in the distance.

“King Destroying Heavenly Plate, King Destruction!”

A faint voice was emitted from Qing Zhi's mouth. In an instant, a sharp and murderous intent spread across the sky.

Buzzzz!

The green jade plate shook intensely. Partially visible symbols wiggled like earthworms on the plate. Layers after layers of terrifying strength quickly accumulated at the middle of the jade plate. In the next moment, the jade plate trembled. A human head sized crystal light beam erupted from it.

Swoosh!

That beam of light appeared extremely brilliant and it looked as though it was a viscous jade liquid. No sound was made wherever it passed and not even the slightest ripple was formed in the air. However, horror rose on King Tianming's face when he saw that light beam.

The light ray did not seem fast. However, King Tianming was

aware that there was no way he could dodge it!

A demon would be slayed when the King Destroying Heavenly Plate appeared!

King Tianming's expression changed drastically. His face was filled with a venomous expression. Both his hands were extended as he directly grabbed the two Yimo generals beside him. After which, a demonic aura surged as he slammed his palm forward.

A shocked expression rose on the faces of the two Yimo generals. However, even before they could try to escape, a brilliant green light ray had already descended. Finally, one could hear a faint splash sound. They sensed a pain on their brow before the green jade-like liquid light beam penetrated their heads.

Chi chi!

Blood flowed out from their brow. The monstrous like demonic aura on the bodies of the two great Yimo generals crazily vanished. Everything within their bodies was completely destroyed when the jade liquid light beam penetrated their bodies!

An aura of death enveloped them. Soon after, cracks began to appear on their faces and expanded an inch at a time...

The two great Yimo generals were killed in such a simple fashion because of that tiny light beam.

After he pushed two of his subordinates to their death, there was not the least amount of grief on King Tianming's face. His eyes were sinister as he looked at the two cracked bodies in front of him. The green light beam at that spot, continued to fly towards him without a drop in speed, even after penetrating through their bodies.

“Qing Zhi, it is not so easy to kill me!”

King Tianming roared towards the sky. His hair was scattered and he no longer looked as calm as before. The huge purple-gold demonic wings on his back were extended. Monstrous aura blotted out the sun as a mouthful of blood containing a golden colour was spat out.

“Ten Layer Hell Miasma!”

The golden blood suddenly exploded and an extremely evil demonic aura spread. Finally, the space itself exploded. One could hear a loud ‘boom’ as ten black hell gates appeared in front of King Tianming one in front of the other.

“Bang bang bang!”

The green light beam continued to shoot forward at the same speed. The evil hell gate exploded one after another as the green light passed.

“King Tianming, accept your punishment. This world does not

belong to your people!”

Qing Zhi’s eyes gradually turned icy. Suddenly, he clenched his hand before the final hell gate in front of King Tianming blew apart at this moment.

Demonic aura spread while the jade liquid like green light beam penetrated through it. It arrived rapidly in front of King Tianming’s startled eyes before it finally whizzed through his heart.

Boom!

King Tianming’s body suddenly froze while his monstrous demonic aura also began to weaken at a shocking speed.

Chapter 1035 - Devil Prison

Demonic Qi that seemed to cover the land and sky swiftly receded at a shocking speed at this moment. King Tianming's frozen body was located at the middle of the demonic Qi. He blankly stared at the bloody hole in his chest. The edges of the bloody hole had been contaminated by the mysterious jade like liquid. This jade liquid was akin to a fatal poison that was frantically eroding his body.

The seemingly vast and endless Yimo Qi within his body rapidly disappeared like snow wherever the jade liquid passed.

King Tianming could clearly sense his extremely powerful life force disappear while the Yimo Qi had vanished. The feeling of death quietly rose within his heart, causing a terrified expression to appear on his face.

“Ah!”

A miserable howl was emitted from King Tianming's mouth. Although he had fallen into a dire situation, he was still a peak expert comparable to the Reincarnation stage. His hand slammed onto his body at lightning like speed and purplish gold symbols began to appear under his skin. Waves of incomparably pure Yimo Qi crazily gathered towards the bloody hole on his chest in an attempt to stop the eroding jade liquid.

Sizzle sizzle!

Clouds of white smoke emerged from the areas where these two

forces clashed while pain filled King Tianming's face. The seemingly gentle jade liquid seemed to possess an extremely terrifying destructive power. Even with his king rank Yimo strength, he was unable to stop the erosion of the jade liquid.

“It is useless King Tianming. The King Destroying Heavenly Plate is a true poison to you Yimo. It will erode your body until nothing remains.” Qing Zhi looked at King Tianming, who was resisting with all his strength, and spoke in an indifferent voice.

“Qing Zhi, it is too early for you to be happy!”

King Tianming roared. His face was exceptionally distorted while his eyes were filled with an endless brutality. In a split second, he clenched his teeth and changed his hand seals. One could only watch as densely packed purple-gold demonic symbols abruptly surfaced on his body as an extremely wild and fierce fluctuation spread.

When Qing Zhi, Luo Mo and the others saw this, their expressions slightly altered and their bodies rapidly pulled back.

Bang!

King Tianming's body suddenly exploded as Qing Zhi's group hurriedly pulled back. Terrifying demonic Qi directly turned into a hundred thousand feet large giant wave that maniacally swept outwards. Space itself crumbled wherever this demonic wave passed. This King Tianming had actually self-destructed!

Humm!

The hundred thousand feet green coloured light pate that covered the sky also shook at this moment. Soon after, a light pillar shot towards the sky and blocked the monstrous demonic wave.

Ch ch!

Black Qi suddenly gathered at the spot where King Tianming had self-destructed while the demonic wave spread. It turned into a black heart which was covered with purple-gold light patterns. This heart began to flee the moment it appeared.

“King Tianming, I have fought countless times against you Yimo. Such means cannot fool me.” Qing Zhi’s clear laughter suddenly echoed while the heart attempted to flee amongst the chaos. Space distorted and a green figure appeared in front of the heart from nowhere.

“Qing Zhi, you are really bold. Aren’t you afraid that my tribe will cause you to never rise again?” The black heart covered with purple-gold light symbols beat rapidly. King Tianming’s face appeared on the heart as he cried out in a threatening voice.

“You will truly die once I kill this devil fetus of yours, right?”

Qing Zhi smiled faintly. His handsome face was without any fear. His finger jabbed forward as green light symbols appeared in the

air and a light ray suddenly shot forth.

“You!”

King Tianming roared furiously when he saw that Qing Zhi was not going to show any mercy. He hurriedly used his demonic Qi and formed a light shield outside his heart. Now that he had lost his physical body, he was akin to a human expert who was left with only his Yuan Spirit. His strength had greatly diminished.

“Boom!”

The light shield did not put up much resistance and burst apart. The green light beam heavily smashed onto the devil fetus as an incomparably mournful screech was emitted. It was obvious that King Tianming had received an extremely serious injury.

Qing Zhi’s eye remained impassive and he took another step forward as green light swept out from within his body. A thousand green dragon light tattoos flew out and turned into a ten thousand feet large green dragon claw.

Bang!

The space in front of him collapsed. The ten thousand feet dragon claw was akin to the shadow of death as it enveloped the devil fetus.

“Bastard!”

King Tianming cursed furiously from the devil fetus as thick demonic Qi hurriedly surged out and the space behind it swiftly became distorted. The spatial tunnel had barely formed when the green dragon claw containing destructive energy penetrated through the space and arrived.

“Save me!”

King Tianming was horrified as he looked at the green dragon claw which seemed to be accompanied by the shadow of death and finally cried out in a screeching voice. An invisible ripple invaded space itself from within the screech.

“Bang!”

King Tianming’s cry had just sounded when the massive space behind him sudden crumbled and a hundred thousand feet black vortex appeared from nowhere. Two giant devil hands suddenly reached out from the vortex. After which, they clashed head on against the green dragon claw.

Boom boom!

A frightening shock wave swept out from within the point of contact, shaking space itself until it completely shattered.

“There are still reinforcements huh?” Qing Zhi’s eyes were a little cold. He gently stomped with his feet and another thousands

of green dragon light tattoos flew out from within his body. They added themselves to the green dragon claw, causing the two huge devil hands to be continuously pushed back.

“Mo Luo!” Qing Zhi suddenly cried out while he was dealing with the huge devil hands that had broken through space itself.

Mo Luo immediately nodded upon hearing this as murderous intent surged within his eyes. His body flashed as it tore through the space itself and directly appeared in front of the devil fetus that was fleeing backwards.

“You dare!”

A furious cry suddenly sounded from within the black vortex when Mo Luo chased the devil fetus. A huge devil hand turned around in an attempt to attack him.

“You will obediently stay here!” Qing Zhi cried out coldly. The green dragon claw shot forward and prevented the two huge devil hands from moving.

Mo Luo’s eyes became maliciously cold. He clenched his hand and a fire spear appeared within it. Flames burst forth from the tip of the spear, turning into a fire spiral as the spear mercilessly thrust forward.

Bang!

Space exploded as the fire spear was thrust forward while accompanied by a brilliant tail of flames. In the end, a horrified screech was continuously emitted from within the devil fetus as it was struck!

The fire spear pierced straight through the devil fetus and purplish gold blood endlessly flowed out. King Tianming's extremely sharp screech reverberated across the sky, causing one's hair to stand on ends.

“Bang!”

The devil fetus suddenly swelled when the screech reached its peak. Soon after, it burst apart. Purple-gold blood splashed and space emitted a sizzling sound wherever the blood landed.

A furious roar emerged from deep within the black vortex and the huge devil hands quickly retracted. They swiftly grabbed the purple-gold blood that had scattered and rapidly retreated back into the black vortex.

“Qing Zhi, Mo Luo, you dare kill our tribe's king rank Yimo. ‘Devil Prison’ will not let you off. Just wait, just you wait...”

While the huge devil hands withdrew, a furious roar that was filled with murderous intent echoed from the black vortex like a wild beast's howl and rumbled across the land.

The black vortex swiftly faded. Finally, the roar also completely

disappeared from the land along with it. Following this, the evil demonic Qi that enveloped the area disappeared like floodwaters.

Qing Zhi's eyes slightly focused as he looked at the spot where the black vortex had disappeared. He spoke in a faint voice, "Another Yimo king huh... they are really troublesome creatures..."

"It seems that he had intervened across space." The long fire spear in Mo Luo's hand disappeared. The huge devil hand earlier was clearly that of another Yimo king. However, he was evidently located in a far away place. Hence, the power that had broken through space and descended clearly had difficulty stopping Qing Zhi.

"Hall chief, is king Tianming dead?" Elder Chi Yun asked somewhat anxiously. They had invested such a great amount of effort. It would be truly a pity if king Tianming survived.

"Yimo have an extremely strong life force. However, that earlier attack gave him a fatal injury. Although that Yimo king managed to rescue some essence blood, it will be extremely difficult to revive him. Even if he manages to be revived, his strength will greatly diminish. There is no need to be afraid." Mo Luo spoke in a faint voice.

Elder Chi Yun sighed in relief upon hearing this.

Qing Zhi waved his sleeve. The hundred thousand feet large green light plate that covered the sky slowly dissipated as the green

jade plate returned to his hand. However, the Yimo king plate had become unusually dim. It seemed that the energy inside had been completely exhausted.

“Looks like it will not be possible to use this King Destroying Heavenly Plate for quite some time.” Mu Lan looked at the dimmed King Destroying Heavenly Plate and said.

“It is worthwhile since we finished off an Yimo king.” Qing Zhi laughed.

“What is this ‘Devil Prison’ that was mentioned earlier?” Mo Luo looked towards Qing Zhi and asked.

Qing Zhi eyes hardened. Soon after, he exhaled deeply and replied, “It should be a secret organisation formed by those Yimo in hiding... this King Tianming and the Yimo king who had tried to rescue him earlier are likely members of this organisation...”

Mo Luo’s eyes were a little dim. It was extremely difficult to deal with a mere Yimo king and three great Yimo generals. Just how terrifyingly powerful was this so called ‘Devil Prison’?

Was it this giant hand in the shadows that had been quietly eliminating the peak experts of the human race in the past tens of thousands of years?

“It seems that we should also make our move... those old monsters who are still alive should also stretch their old bodies.”

Qing Zhi spoke softly. He quickly laughed as he lifted his head to look at the sky. Warm sunlight had once again scattered down from it.

“However... at least this battle was our victory.”

.....

On the ground, Lin Dong looked at the surroundings which was once again filled with sunlight. The demonic Qi in the sky had already vanished. As he gazed at the few figures in the distant sky, a smile that indicated that one had been relieved of a great burden surfaced on his face.

“Have we won?”

Tang Xinlian by the side lifted her pretty face. She deeply inhaled a breath of air and muttered.

“Yea, we have won.”

Lin Dong smiled and used a voice that only he could hear as he softly muttered.

“However... this is only the beginning...”

Chapter 1036 - Clues

Sunlight poured down from the sky and shone on the Fiery Flame City, which was almost reduced into ruins. Only this place proved that an earthshaking big battle had occurred previously.

Countless experts outside of the city were staring at the Flame Divine Hall's disciples who were seated in various parts of Fiery Flame City while recuperating. Subsequently, they looked at the tightened patrols by the Flame Divine Hall's experts in the sky. All of them were quietly shocked. They were aware that once news of this incident spread, it would definitely cause a monstrous uproar in the Chaotic Demon Sea.

There were only four invaders in the previous battle. However, the four of them managed to flip the Flame Divine Hall upside down. Although they were unable to observe the highest level battle because of the hindrance posed by the green light plate, it was likely one that could destroy the world. After all it was hard to spot a battle at that level, even in the entire Chaotic Demon Sea.

However, what really puzzled the crowds were the origin of those four mysterious individuals. That lineup was something that hardly any top factions in the Chaotic Demon Sea could afford.

Many private conversations spread outside of Fiery Flame City. The crowds of humans scattered across the mountains offered quite a spectacular sight when looking from afar. Some of their eyes were gleaming. Currently, the Flame Divine Hall was in a weakened state and they might be able to take advantage of this chaos...

“Everyone, my Flame Divine Hall has ran into some problems today. The Fiery Flame City has been destroyed and it is problematic for us to host any guests. Hence, I hope that everyone will leave the Fiery Flame City for now. If anyone tries to create trouble, my Flame Divine Hall will not hesitate to fight!”

A beautiful figure rushed towards the sky just as the area outside Fiery Flame City gradually became a little chaotic. A clear lovely voice quickly spread across the sky.

The person who spoke was naturally Tang Xinlian. There was a huge army following behind her. After having rested before, some of the disciples of the Flame Divine Hall have already recovered.

Tang Xinlian shone as brilliantly as a pearl in the previous fight and even some of the renowned older experts in the Chaotic Demon Sea were stunned. Now that they saw her again, even though she was beautiful and gorgeous, her aura caused one's breathing to turn sluggish.

The commotion outside of the city gradually calmed down. This was especially after they saw the sharp eyes of the disciple from the Flame Divine Hall being shot over. Some of those fellows with other undesirable intents hurriedly turned away.

“This lass... is truly incredible...”

When some of the renowned older experts saw that Tang Xinlian was able to suppress the commotion outside of the city with her

words alone, they were secretly stunned. From today onwards, it was likely that no one amongst the younger generation of the Chaotic Demon Sea would be able to compete with Tang Xinlian...

Hovering in midair in the city, Tang Xinlian tilted her head and issued some orders. Subsequently, she dispatched the disciples of the Flame Divine Hall in groups before landing from midair.

“The Flame Fairy of the Flame Divine Hall truly lives up to her reputation. However, if you are so powerful, who will dare to marry you in the future...” Lin Dong watched Tang Xinlian land on the ground and involuntarily teased. Even he was secretly praising the bold demeanor displayed by Tang Xinlian previously when she was suppressing the crowd.

Swoosh!

However, Lin Dong’s eyes suddenly flashed the moment his words sounded. A sharp wind appeared in front of him and it was possible to see a sharp spear pausing half an inch in front of him. A cold ray of light escaped from the tip of the spear.

Lin Dong immediately stopped speaking. Spreading his hand, he looked at a tensed Tang Xinlian, who was holding onto her fire phoenix spear. With a dry smile, he coughed bitterly and said: “Alright, I will stop speaking.”

Tang Xinlian’s hands were trembling gently. Promptly, the fire phoenix spear in her hand was withdrawn. She walked towards Lin Dong while her pretty eyes continuously stared at him. A smile

suddenly appeared on her pretty face just as Lin Dong was feeling a little uncomfortable. She said, “I am not as strong as you. Moreover, with your talents, I will likely remain behind you forever.”

Lin Dong was startled before he promptly started to laugh. His eyes, which were lingering on her pretty face, shifted away somewhat in guilt as he hurriedly said, “I will go and take a look at that sealed Yimo general.”

Lin Dong hurriedly turned around and left upon saying this. However, Tang Xinlian was able to spot a trace of panic in his eyes.

Tang Xinlian stared at Lin Dong’s back as he fled miserably. Her hand pushed aside a strand of hair, which had fell downwards. She curled her red lips before an enchanting smile appeared her face. It caused the surrounding Flame Divine Hall’s disciples walking by to be stunned when they saw her.

In the middle of the city’s ruins, stood a light pillar. The Yimo general trapped within the light pillar was also no longer as arrogant as before. This was because Qing Zhi and Mo Luo were staring at him indifferently from the outside. His eyes appeared like those of a lamb that was about to be slaughtered.

“Elder Qing Zhi, elder Mo Luo.” Lin Dong approached them, cupped his hands together and greeted these two esteemed individuals.

“Haha, little fellow, it has been a long while since we last met.”

Qing Zhi turned around. He looked at Lin Dong and spoke gently.

“Thank you for saving me previously, Elder Qing Zhi.” Lin Dong rubbed his head and said. He greatly respected Qing Zhi. After all, not only did the latter impart his Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill to him, he even rescued him and his two brothers from a vast distance away when they were in a desperate situation back in Unique Devil City. This debt of gratitude was something that Lin Dong always kept in mind.

“The reason why our plan succeeded is all thanks to you.” Qing Zhi laughed.

“The reason why this Yimo general is sealed is indeed because of your powers.” Mo Luo nodded and said.

“If it was not because Miss Tang Xinlian was in control of the situation, I would not have been able to handle even a single attack from this Yimo general.” Lin Dong shook his head. He did not wish for the credit to be attributed to him.

“That’s right... that king rank Yimo...” Lin Dong hesitated for a moment before asking. As Qing Zhi intentionally hid the battle in the sky, even he did not know about the intense fight that took place at that place.

“You can consider him dead.”

Lin Dong finally sighed in relief after hearing this. It seemed like

all their efforts did not go to waste.

“Although we did not manage to seal the Yimo king, we should still be able to obtain some information regarding the ‘Demon Prison’ from this fellow here.” Qing Zhi pointed towards General Lang Mo that was sealed within the light pillar and said.

“Demon Prison?” Lin Dong was startled.

Qing Zhi and Mo Luo exchanged glances. Only then, did the former explained: “A mysterious organisation formed by the Yimo. We do not know how terrifyingly they are. However... they are the greatest hidden threat to the world.”

Lin Dong nodded quietly. As of now, it was likely that he was not qualified to mess with that terrifying organisation. Hence, there was little he could do to help...

“You did not expose the Ancestral Symbols this time around. After this, I will spread news that the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol in the competition was a fake. This will allow you to avoid some trouble.” Standing beside them, Mo Luo remarked.

“Thank you elder Mo Luo.” Lin Dong laughed.

“What are you planning to do next?” Qing Zhi glanced at Lin Dong and asked.

Lin Dong thought for a moment before replying, “I want to look

for my two brothers. Those three old fellows from Yuan Gate interrupted our teleportation when we fled the Eastern Xuan Region. Hence, all of us were separated and I do not know how they are doing now.”

Lin Dong had only two objectives after arriving at the Chaotic Demon Sea. The first was to boost his strength, so that he can become powerful enough to charge into Yuan Gate after he returned to Eastern Xuan Region. The second one was naturally to find Little Marten and Little Flame.

“Those three old fellows have truly gone overboard. If I have the time, I will follow you back to the Eastern Xuan Region in the future.” Qing Zhi spoke in a faint voice. Back then, the three great heads of the Yuan clan did not show any mercy even after he showed up. This caused him to be a little furious.

“I have also heard about what happened to you. Since you have helped my Flame Divine Hall, if you need help in the future, you can ask Xinlian to lead our troops and return to the Eastern Xuan Region together with you to flatten the Yuan Gate!” Mo Luo waved his hand. His tone was quite domineering.

Lin Dong was a little moved. He immediately nodded and said, “If I need your help in the future, I will not hesitate to ask. However, I believe that us, three brothers will definitely be able to kill those three old fellows when we return to the Eastern Xuan Region.”

“Haha, you are bold. I like that about you.” Mo Luo laughed loudly upon hearing this. His tone was full of admiration.

Standing beside them, Qing Zhi also smiled and nodded. He said, “I have some clues about the whereabouts of your two brothers. I briefly sensed their locations during the teleportation back then.”

“Oh?” Lin Dong rejoiced upon hearing those words. He had been looking for Little Marten and Little Flame for over a year, but was unable to learn any news about them.

“The two of them have most likely been teleported to the Demon Region. However, there is no need to worry. One of your two friends belongs to the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, which is a powerful faction in the Demonic Beast World. Moreover, they are overbearing and fierce and they do not even fear the dragon tribe. Therefore, there will hardly be anyone who will dare to find trouble with him if he returns to the Demon Region. The other friend of yours possess the bloodline of the Devil Tiger tribe and he is also quite formidable.”

Qing Zhi laughed, “It is likely that they are having a better time than you.”

Lin Dong quietly sighed in relief. The Celestial Demon Marten’s tribe ranking is quite high in the Demonic Beast World. If Little Marten returned there, he should be able to recover very quickly. From the conversations he had with the latter in the past, Lin Dong could sense that Little Marten was definitely no ordinary tribe member. Hence, if Little Flame was to follow Little Marten, the latter would definitely not allow the former to suffer, given his character.

However... he wondered how the two of them were doing now...”

Lin Dong curled his mouth while some anxiety surged within his heart. He really wanted to see his two brothers, who had gone through life and death situations with him as they walked out from that tiny Great Yan Empire together.

“Do you plan to look for them?” Qing Zhi smilingly asked.

Lin Dong nodded and replied, “I have nothing to do here. Once I rest for a while, I will start heading towards the Demon Region. After which, we will charge back to the Eastern Xuan Region together once I find them!”

The three of them had been chased out together. Naturally, they will charge back together!

Qing Zhi did not say anything else after he saw that Lin Dong had made up his mind. He said, “At that time, both Mo Luo and I will teleport you to the Demon Region.”

“Thank you very much Elders!”

Lin Dong rejoiced. In that case, it would save him a great amount of time. After all, there was still an extremely wide distance between the Chaotic Demon Sea and the Demon Region.

Qing Zhi smiled and waved his hand. After which, he chatted with Lin Dong again for a while. Only after that, did Lin Dong cup

his hands together and leave.

“What a restless little fellow. He has flipped the Chaotic Demon Sea upside down. Now, he is heading to the Demon Region...” Mo Luo looked at Lin Dong’s figure as the latter left. He involuntarily laughed.

Qing Zhi smiled and nodded.

“It seems like you hold him in high regard? You are the one who asked me to give him the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol back then... You should know that if the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol was given to another expert with strength similar to mine, it would be a powerful fighting force for us.” Mo Luo narrowed his eyes before he suddenly said.

“We will have one less Ancestral Symbol owner each time Lin Dong gains an additional Ancestral Symbol...”

Qing Zhi laughed. He lifted his head, looked at the azure sky and muttered, “The reason why humans emerged victorious during the great calamity in the ancient times, was because of the Symbol Ancestor... now... we no longer have one...”

“If calamity descends in this world again... What should we do?”

Mo Luo shrunk his eyes slightly, “Do you think that Lin Dong can become the next Symbol Ancestor?”

Qing Zhi placed his hands behind him. He softly said, “He possess the Ancestor Stone. That means that he was chosen by the Symbol Ancestor... Right now, there are two people in this world with the highest possibility of reaching the level of the Symbol Ancestor.”

“Two?”

“The reincarnated Ice Master... and... Lin Dong.”

“It doesn’t matter who eventually reaches that level. In order for us humans to win, we need a second Symbol Ancestor...”

Chapter 1037 - Death Flame Spiritual Pool

Following the end of the great battle, peace gradually returned to the Flame Divine Hall gradually in the subsequent few days. Due to the need to rebuild the city, the entire place appeared to be extremely lively. Countless Flame Divine Hall disciples shuttled through the city, a majestic scene that was extremely spectacular.

Lin Dong chose to temporarily stay in Fiery Flame City while it was being rebuilt. Although he anxiously wished to meet Little Marten and Little Flame, as the saying goes, cutting wood with a dull axe is a waste of effort, thus essential rest could not be neglected.

Lin Dong quietly sat on a stone platform in the middle of the city near a majestic mountain. He was coincidentally able to overlook the entire Fiery Flame City from here. The vitality that filled the city caused him to involuntarily stretch his waist. He could feel that his bones had become rather limp and numb after these few days of extremely relaxed rest.

The current him was considered a VIP of the Flame Divine Hall, hence they treated him extremely well. However, because the Flame Divine Hall was too busy, no one could accompany a VIP like him for the past few days. Forget about Mo Luo, even Tang Xinlian only hurriedly ensured that he was still alive before swiftly leaving in a hectic manner. Truth be told, Tang Xinlian was clearly managing even more of the Flame Divine Hall matters than Mo Luo. However, this girl did indeed possess such capability.

“Even my bones have turned soft...”

Lin Dong twisted his neck and heaved a long sigh. Soon after, his brows suddenly raised as he turned around and saw a red light flashing for a moment in the distance, before a pretty figure appeared in front of him.

“Have you rested well these few days?” Tang Xinlian’s hand pushed aside the red hair at the side of her face, before she smilingly looked at the idle Lin Dong and asked.

“You have finally recalled that I am still here...” Lin Dong spoke in an unhappy manner. He was under the impression that these people had forgotten about him.

“Due to the earlier events, Fiery Flame City was completely destroyed. It is extremely troublesome to rebuild. Moreover, after this loss, our Flame Divine Hall’s defensive strength has also been exposed. There is a need to properly reorganise.”

Tang Xinlian explained. She quickly saw Lin Dong slightly curl the corner of his mouth and laughed softly, “Alright, I will apologise for neglecting you for the last few days... don’t you have the few beauties of the Gu clan? I was under the impression that you were having quite a comfortable time.”

“They have their own clan matters. How can they stay for long? Moreover, these words of yours are rather ambiguous. I am only friends with them.” Lin Dong helplessly said.

The smile on Tang Xinlian’s pretty face became even more

enchanting when she heard this. However, Lin Dong was not overly bothered by this. He lifted his head and asked, “Is there a reason you have come looking for me?”

“Yes.” Tang Xinlian nodded. Her pretty eyes looked at Lin Dong as she frowned and said, “You broke into the Profound Death stage during the previous big battle. Normally, one must stabilise one’s level after a breakthrough. Although it is possible to fight, that bitter battle of yours back then was far too intense. Teacher has said that this will definitely leave behind some negative after effects.”

Lin Dong’s eyes slightly narrowed as he silently nodded. His condition was gradually recovering over the past few days. However, despite him having stepped into the Profound Death stage, he sensed that the Yuan Power in his body was rather superficial. This was a sign that his cultivation was unstable. If any mishap were to occur, it would be extremely easy for him to regress to the Profound Life stage...

“I can only take things slowly.” Lin Dong said. It was quite important to stabilise one’s cultivation level after a breakthrough. If one misses this important step, it would be troublesome to make up for it in the future.

“You will be heading to the Demon Region soon. It is not a friendly place. Moreover, it is the world of the Demonic Beasts and humans are discriminated against there. You will likely suffer if you head to that place in this condition.” Tang Xinlian knitted her brows. Clearly, she was feeling extremely dissatisfied with Lin Dong’s response.

“Do you have any solutions?” Lin Dong asked helplessly.

Tang Xinlian wrapped her slender arms in front of her chest upon hearing this. She smilingly watched Lin Dong and teased, “Do you wish to know?”

Lin Dong looked at this appearance of Tang Xinlian’s which suggested that he needed to beg her to learn about it and could not help but find it a little comical. To think that this usually sensible and serious commander of the Flame Divine Hall army would actually show such girlish behaviour.

“It might be better if I ask elder Mo Luo then.” However, Lin Dong did not play into Tang Xinlian’s hand. He slowly stood up and walked towards the Flame Divine Hall.

When Tang Xinlian saw this response from Lin Dong, she bit her red lips. Her bright eyes appeared a little resentful and she violently stamped her feet, before catching up to him, “Have you heard of the Death Flame Spirit Pool?”

Lin Dong’s footsteps paused. He had some impression of this name. It seemed to be a precious pool that belonged to the Flame Divine Hall. It was rumoured that the Death Flame Pool possessed an extremely pure Death Qi which was not man-made. Instead, this Death Qi was extracted from deep underground and was extremely rare. Furthermore, it was greatly beneficial to Profound Death stage experts.

“Based on what I know, it seems that the ‘Death Flame Pool’ of the Flame Divine Hall is opened only once a year, right? Moreover, only members who have greatly contributed to the sect will get to enjoy it...” Lin Dong said with some hesitation.

“You can join our Flame Divine Hall. In any case, you are alone...” Tang Xinlian’s bewitching eyes stared at Lin Dong. The anticipation in her eyes was not hidden.

“I have heard teacher mention that you seem to have a great grudge with that Yuan Gate in the Eastern Xuan Region right? As long as you become a member of the Flame Divine Hall, I will lead an army to flatten the Yuan Gate when you return to the Eastern Xuan Region!”

Lin Dong’s body slowly stopped. He lifted his head while wearing a complicated expression and softly said, “I’m sorry. I do not wish to join another sect.”

Although the way he had left the Eastern Xuan Region was extremely miserable, he had ultimately come from that place. The super sects that were akin to titans back then were no longer as mysterious and intimidating in his eyes. However, his many abilities had been learnt from the sect called Dao Sect.

Ying Xuanzi might have chosen not to avoid the fight in Unique Devil Region because he needed to look at the bigger picture. Lin Dong also understood that the Dao Sect was not as strong as the Flame Divine Hall. Ying Zuanzi was not like Mo Luo, who was a Samsara stage Ancestral Symbol owner. He did not possess the means to resist the three great heads of the Yuan Gate.

A forced battle would only cause the Dao Sect to pay a bloody price.

Ultimately, Lin Dong chose to withdraw from the Dao Sect. However, he understood that it was impossible to simply break the connection between them. He understood this when he saw the young lady abandon her pride and beg for sake back then in Unique Devil City.

Phew.

Lin Dong let out a deep breath as he suppressed the memories churning in his head. After which, he turned his head to look at Tang Xinlian by the side and shrugged his shoulders in an apologetic manner.

“No need to take my words too seriously. Relax, regardless of whether you are a member of the Flame Divine Hall, I... master has said that he will help you.”

Tang Xinlian smiled and nodded. Soon after, she increased her pace. “Quick, master and the rest are waiting for us.”

Lin Dong looked at the alluring figure in front of him. He could only sigh softly in his heart as he followed.

.....

The security of the current Flame Divine Hall was clearly a lot tighter than before. Densely packed patrols crossed each other while many sharp senses scanned the area. Even a housefly would not be able to invade.

With Tang Xinlian leading him, Lin Dong met no obstruction as he followed her and smoothly passed through the many layers of security. Finally, he reached the deepest part of the Flame Divine Hall.

The first thing that appeared in Lin Dong's sight when the huge doors of the hall were pushed open was a black waterfall. This waterfall was extremely unique and there was an endless abyss behind it. No one knew where it led to. The waterfall flowed backwards and black water surged out from the deep abyss with crashing sounds. After which, the black water from the top of the waterfall and finally landed in a huge black pool below.

The most bizarre thing was that this huge waterfall did not cause any ripples to form on the surface of the black pool. The entire pool was stagnant and strangely quiet.

Two figures stood at the edge of the black pool. They were Mo Luo and Qing Zhi.

"You're here." Mo Luo smiled when the two individuals walked in as he turned to look at the two of them and said.

Lin Dong approached the black pool. Only then did he discover that there were black flames rising from its surface. A

frighteningly pure death Qi ripple turned into a black vapor as it curled and rose into the air.

“This is the Death Flame Spirit Pool?” Lin Dong looked at the black pool and asked.

“Yes.”

Qing Zhi smiled and nodded before continuing, “This place will not only allow your cultivation to stabilise but it also greatly beneficial to your Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill. However, this Death Flame Spirit Pool only opens once a year. There is still some time before it opens this year and this Mo Luo was unwilling to open it now. He says that the Death Flame Spirit Pool will end up losing a substantial amount of energy...”

“Aih, it is not surprising that Qing Zhi has asked me to open the Death Flame Spirit Pool for you to use.” Mo Luo frowned a little. He glanced towards the red faced Tang Xinlian by the side and said, “Even this lass of mine does not think for the Flame Divine Hall. This is the reason that I am displeased.”

“Lin Dong’s cultivation is unstable because he helped us deal with that General Liang Mo. We have the responsibility to help him resolve this problem. Otherwise, if word of this spreads, who will dare to aid our Flame Divine Hall in future?” However, Tang Xinlian was clearly not so easily dealt with. Although her face had reddened a little, her sensible words still made Mo Luo speechless.

“Thank you elder Mo Luo... and Miss Xinlian.” Lin Dong cupped

his hands together and said. He was somewhat touched by their gestures.

Mo Luo waved his hand and said, “Little fellow, I have to tell you this beforehand. Do you see those black flames inside? They are formed from extremely pure Death Qi. Later on, you will sit on the stone platform in the middle of the pool and I will activate the Death Flame Spirit Pool. This Death Qi will be drawn to the Life Qi in your body and charge towards you to cleanse your physical body.

“This cleansing will strengthen the Death Qi in your body, stabilising your cultivation and strengthening your physical body. However, there is also a great amount of risk. The Death Qi here is far too pure. Death Qi is an energy with great destructive power. If you are unable to endure it, it will cause your physical body to be damaged and undergo necrosis. When that happens, you will end up becoming a Yuan Spirit...”

Lin Dong was slightly startled. This was a rather huge risk indeed.

“Since the founding of my Flame Divine Hall, there have been eight Profound Death stage experts whose physical bodies were destroyed by this Death Flame Spirit Pool. Only four people have managed to endure ten Death Qi cleansings. Sigh, after all these years... there was only one person who was able to endure forty nine cleansings.”

“Forty nine... who?”

Lin Dong could not help but ask. This Death Flame Spirit Pool could even destroy the body of a Profound Death stage expert. It clearly possessed an extremely terrifying destructive force. Enduring forty nine cleansings within it was clearly an extremely difficult task.

“The person beside you.” Qing Zhi smilingly replied.

Lin Dong turned his head in shock. After which, he saw Tang Xinlian’s beautifully smiling face. This girl... was really incredible.

“You should also begin.”

Mo Luo waved his hand and teased, “Little fellow, do not allow Xinlian to beat you. Otherwise, Qing Zhi will really lose all face.”

Lin Dong was speechless as he looked at the gloating Mo Luo who seemed to be waiting to watch a good show. Soon after, he lifted his head and look at the Death Flame Spirit Pool before him. The blood within his body seemed to boil slightly.

“In that case, allow me to see just how difficult it is to deal with!”

Lin Dong laughed heartily. He ceased hesitating and his toes pushed off the ground. His body landed onto a stone platform below the waterfall in front of the Mo Luo trio’s eyes.

Chapter 1038 - Death Qi Cleansing

Lin Dong's body landed on a stone platform. Subsequently, he sat down and raised his head slightly. He was able to see the black waterfall falling from above. Black flames danced within the waterfall. It was a majestic sight but there were no loud water splashing noises from it, causing it to also appear somewhat strange.

“Elder Mo Luo, please begin.” Lin Dong deeply inhaled a breath of air. He looked at Mo Luo and spoke in a deep voice.

Mo Luo and Qing Zhi exchanged a look upon hearing this. Mo Luo nodded slightly as he extended his hands towards the black pool and suddenly clenched them.

Bang!

After Mo Luo clenched his hand, the unusually quiet Death Flame Spirit Pool finally trembled intensely. After which, one could see black flames rising from the black pool as they surged layer by layer. If one was to look carefully, one would vaguely see an extremely huge black formation rotating in the depths of the pool.

“Lin Dong, cry out if you are unable to endure any longer and I will rescue you. Do not force yourself. Each Death Qi cleansing is akin to a fully powered attack of an advance Profound death stage expert!” Mu Luo looked at the churning black pool and shouted in a deep voice.

Lin Dong's eyes were focused on the black pool as both of his hands slowly tightened. He grinned, "Relax elder Mo Luo, I have even managed to endure the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol's hundred thousand thunderbolts. Even less needs to be said about this Death Flame Spirit Pool!"

"You are really quite bold. Let us see just how long will last!"

"Be careful, it is coming!"

Lin Dong's muscles tightened the moment he heard Mo Luo's cry. Soon after, he saw the pool water wrapped in black flames surge from the Death Flame Spiritual Pool and transform into an enormous black flame dragon.

Roar!

The black flame dragon roared at the sky as majestic pure Death Qi rippled. It was filled with a shockingly destructive force.

"Swoosh!"

The black flame dragon did not give Lin Dong any time to react. It bunched itself together before suddenly whizzing forward. A long black flame tail accompanied it as it rushed across the air with shocking speed. In the short span of a couple of breaths, its reflection rapidly magnified in Lin Dong's eyes. After which, it ruthlessly collided into Lin Dong's body.

Bang!

A deep collision sound echoed as Lin Dong's body trembled. His face instantly distorted as he clearly sensed surging pure Death Qi barbarically charge into his body, viciously washing through his muscles, veins, bones, organs...

Lin Dong's skin actually begun to gradually turn dull grey under this cleansing. The thick Death Qi caused him to appear like a zombie.

Lin Dong could sense that the organs within his body were actually beginning to show signs of withering under the cleansing of this Death Qi. Death Qi was an energy with extremely powerful destructive force. The slightest slip would very likely cause injuries in one's body.

However, it was clearly impossible for Lin Dong to simply allow the situation to develop in such a manner. With a thought, the Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill was quickly activated as bright green light dashed out from every corner of his body.

Ch ch!

Green light wrapped itself around the interior of Lin Dong's body. With the protection of the Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill, Lin Dong's meridians, bones, organs etc. began to twist and squirm. Subsequently, they greedily absorbed the unusually pure Death Qi.

Death Qi was like a double edged sword. If one controlled it well, it could also become an extremely powerful weapon!

The Mo Luo trio carefully observed Lin Dong, who was being enveloped by thick Death Qi, from the edge of the Death Flame Spirit Pool. A moment later, they saw a little green light flickering. The green light grew increasingly green and even began to expand. It was just like a huge mouth that devoured all of the thick Death Qi.

“Again!” Lin Dong abruptly opened his eyes. Green light surged within them.

Bang!

A black wave rose from within the Death Flame Spirit pool once again as his cry sounded. Another wave that was stronger than the previous condensed into a black flame dragon and ferociously charged towards Lin Dong.

Thick Death Qi wrapped around Lin Dong’s body as green light churned. The two energies continued to erode each other in a see-saw manner. While this occurred, some of the pure Death Qi also began to completely seep into Lin Dong’s body.

“Tsk, this brat has become rather proficient in the Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill.” Mo Luo looked at the abnormally strong green light wrapped within the Death Qi and could not help but smile and remark.

Qing Zhi also smiled and nodded. His eyes contained a substantial amount of appreciation. Although he had passed on the Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill to Lin Dong, the latter had been able to master it alone and the help Qing Zhi had provided was limited.

“However, from the way I see it, even though he has become highly proficient in the Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill, he should only be able to last until about the fortieth cleansing. His limit is forty seven.” Mo Luo fondled his chin and said.

“Oh?” Qing Zhi lifted his brow and grinned, “Does that mean that he will lose out to Xinlian by two cleansings?”

“The Death Qi cleansing within the Death Flame Spirit Pool increases in strength with every wave. After the fortieth wave, each power of each subsequent wave would be multiplied. Even Tang Xinlian back then had only managed to endure forty nine of them through some protective measures. After the forty ninth wave however, she was knocked completely unconscious. Subsequently, she had to rest for two full months before gradually recovering.” Mo Luo said.

“It is actually not bad for Lin Dong to be comparable to Tang Xinlian.”

Qing Zhi laughed. He suddenly asked, “Is forty nine wave the limit of this Death Flame Spirit Pool?”

Mo Luo was stunned. He frowned and replied, “The limit is

fifty... however, no one has managed to endure through it. Of course, this is on the precondition that the Death Flame Spirit Pool is effective with regards to the person who enters.”

Normally speaking, the Death Flame Spirit Pool was only effective for those who had just advanced to the Profound Death stage. Following the increase in one’s strength, the effect that this place could provide would also diminish. Hence, those whose strength had passed this limit in the Flame Divine Hall were not allowed to enter the Death Flame Spirit Pool and waste the pure Death Qi inside.

“Perhaps you will be in for an eye opener today.” Qing Zhi smiled slightly.

“Are you so confident in the Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill?” Mu Luo frowned and asked.

“It is not confidence in the Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill. Instead, I have confidence in Lin Dong.”

“Hopefully. I also wish to see if this little fellow can break Xinlian’s record.”

“Let’s wait and see.”

Tang Xinlian by the side gently pursed her red lips while listening to the conversation between those two. Her bright eyes looked at the skinny figure seated on the stone platform receiving

waves of Death Qi cleansing as curiosity and anticipation emerged from the depths of her eyes. She also wished to see if this seemingly ordinary young man, who had managed to create many miracles, would once again shock everyone.

.....

Rumble!

With the flow of time, the Death Flame Spirit Pool also ceased being as quiet as before. The pool churned and as numerous black flame dragons condensed and took shape one by one. After which, they were accompanied by an increasingly frightening Death Qi as they ferociously charged at the figure seated on the stone platform.

However, the figure wrapped within the green light gradually became akin to a sturdy rock amidst the crazy assault of the Death Qi. The green light might appear thin and weak, but it did not collapse.

“Fortieth... now the truly strong waves will come.” Mo Luo remarked in a faint voice.

Mo Luo’s voice had only just sounded when the Death Flame Spirit Pool suddenly churned wildly. A black flame dragon which was many times larger than before slowly rose. Dark red gathered in the eyes of the black dragon and they appeared like a pair of blood eyes that caused one to shudder.

“It is indeed a lot stronger.” Astonishment flashed across Qing Zhi’s eyes as he gently nodded.

Roar!

The enormous black flame dragon roared at the sky. In the next moment, it was accompanied by surging Death Qi as it rushed forth. Finally, it mercilessly slammed into Lin Dong’s body.

Lin Dong’s face distorted at the moment of impact. The skin on the surface of his body also swiftly revealed a withery grey look. Soon however, a low and deep roar was emitted from his throat. Green light came gushing out and firmly protected his body.

Two waves of light interweaved in a ferocious fashion. However, neither was able to obtain the upper hand.

“Bang!”

Lin Dong’s eyes suddenly became serious. He grabbed with his hand and firmly held onto the black flame dragon’s head. Subsequently, green light erupted and the black flame dragon exploded. Thick death Qi flowed along his hand and rapidly gushed into his body.

“Again!”

Lin Dong’s hand trembled. However, his eyes grew increasingly excited and stubborn.

Roar!

It was as though the Black Flame Spirit Pool was responding towards his cry as it continued to churn. Even wilder and fiercer black flame dragons were formed which crazily charged at Lin Dong in succession.

Bang! Bang! Bang...

A low and deep noise reverberated across the empty surface of the pool. Mo Luo's eyes gradually became grave as he watched Lin Dong who continued to tremble under the assault of the many black flame dragons without falling.

“Forty seventh.”

Tang Xinlian's soft voice seemed to tremble a little. Having experienced this before, she was naturally aware of just what kind of painful torture one had to experience within it. Back then, experiencing the forty seventh wave was her limit. If it was not because of her prior preparations, she would have already collapsed at this stage.

“Crash!”

The entire pool seemed to completely rebel at this moment. Two enormous black whirlpools were formed at the same time. After which, they shot out like two black dragons ripping apart the sky.

They possessed extremely majestic to the limit Death Qi as they ruthlessly slammed into Lin Dong's body in an earth shaking manner.

Surging black Death Qi swept out like a wave from the point of collision. Such power could threaten even the life of an advance Profound death stage expert.

The Mo Luo trio's gazes were glued to the spot where the Death Qi was the thickest. A moment later, the Death Qi gradually weakened and a violently coughing figure appeared in their sights.

Lin Dong's body was currently greyish white. Black viscous liquid adhered to the surface of his skin. It was made from extremely pure Death Qi.

Cough.

Lin Dong violently coughed. The blood that was spat out from his mouth gave off a black lustre. Clearly, his injuries were rather serious.

“This brat is indeed formidable.”

Mo Luo exhaled. Although Lin Dong's current condition appeared somewhat miserable, he had still unbelievably endured forty ninth Death Qi cleansing.

“Let's end it here.”

Mo Luo waved his sleeve and was about shut the Death Flame Spirit Pool. However, the young figure on the stone platform extended his arm with some difficulty as Mo Luo's voice sounded. After which, a hoarse voice was emitted as the expression in Tang Xinlian's eyes slightly altered.

“There is still one more.”

Chapter 1039 - The Final One

“There is still one more...”

Mo Luo and Tang Xinlian's expressions gently changed when they heard that hoarse voice being transmitted from the stone platform. Only Qing Zhi smiled faintly, looking as though he was not surprised by this result.

“Lin Dong, there has not been a single person who has managed to endure fifty Death Qi cleansing from this Death Flame Spirit Pool. The strength of the final one far surpasses that of any previous ones. Should you fail, your body will also be eroded by the Death Qi regardless of how sturdy it is!” Mo Luo warned in a deep voice.

Lin Dong extended his hand from the stone platform. At this moment, his skin had already been eroded by Death Qi and it had turned a little greyish. It seemed like he was enduring a great deal of pain. However, he did not say anything. Instead, all he did was to wave his hand slightly, revealing his stubborn nature that refuses to give up.

There was no strength in this world that comes for free. In order to become stronger than others, one must put in effort and take risks beyond what others will. This was something that Lin Dong was clearly aware of when he walked out of the Great Yan Empire.

Mo Luo's eyes narrowed upon seeing this. This little fellow was truly stubborn.

“Mo Luo, allow him to do as he please. You will not be able to stop him once he has made up his mind.” Qing Zhi laughed at the side.

Mo Luo smiled bitterly and shook his head. He said, “It is easy for you to say so. Do you think that it is going to be easy to refine a new physical body for this little fellow should his body end up being destroyed?”

Qing Zhi smiled as he looked at the gently trembling body on the stone platform. He softly said, “He will succeed...”

“I hope so...”

Viscous Death Qi dripped down from the stone platform and fell into the pool. However, the sound of water dripping did not emerge. In fact, not even the slightest ripple spread on the surface of the pool.

The Death Flame Spirit Pool gradually regained its silence after the forty-ninth Death Qi Cleansing appeared and it looked as though it would not carry on.

“Master...” Uncertainty flashed across Tang Xinlian’s eyes when she saw this scene. This was because no one had ever endured the fiftieth wave before. Hence, even she did not know how the fiftieth Death Qi cleansing would look like.

“It is coming soon...” Mo Luo lifted his head. His eyes were focused at the black waterfall above the Death Flame Spirit Pool. Meanwhile, a grave expression rose within his eyes.

“Hum hum!”

A short while after Mo Luo uttered those words, the land itself suddenly began to tremble. Immediately, Tang Xinlian lifted her head in shock. After which, her eyes shrunk when she saw the enormous black waterfall beginning to slowly wiggle at this moment.

The black waterfall looked just like a huge black dragon that seemed to stretch on endlessly. Meanwhile, amidst the silence, it stealthily exposed its own ferociousness.

A terrifyingly indescribable Death Qi spread, causing the space itself to seem dim and damaged. It seems like even the space itself was unable to endure that Death Qi.

On the stone platform, Lin Dong had also detected the frightening ripple above him. Promptly, he slowly lifted his head. There was a black waterfall reflected in his pupils. That shadow was just like that of a descending death god, causing him to inhale a deep breath of air. The final Death Qi strike was truly abnormally powerful. It's no wonder even Mo Luo opposed his decision to receive it...

However, it was already impossible for him to withdraw at this point in time.

“Come.” Lin Dong sat down. His eyes were filled with a searing hot intent as he stared at the black waterfall.

The black waterfall slowly became distorted as streams of black water came pouring down. After which, they quietly merged into the pool. Regardless of how majestic the atmosphere was, there was still not the slightest sound being emitted. The silence was so mysterious that it turned one’s heart cold.

Crack!

A sound was suddenly emitted out of nowhere and even the air in this place quickly absconded. The black waterfall carried a terrifying momentum as it came pouring down from the sky. Just like a black mountain, it slammed towards Lin Dong’s head.

Bang!

The waterfall fell and the huge stone platform was destroyed almost immediately. Although no loud noise was emitted, the violently shaking ground stood testimony to the terrifying force contained.

Ah!

The black waterfall enveloped Lin Dong’s entire body. Immediately, a bitter low roar of pain was emitted.

Standing near the edge of the Black Flame Spirit Pool, the Mo Luo trio's wore grave expressions as they stared at the black waterfall. With their outstanding eyesight, they could vaguely see that Lin Dong's body was gradually turning dark within the waterfall. This was a sign that his body was dying.

"He can't hold on anymore." Tang Xinlian hurriedly cried out. No one had imagined that this final attack would be so fearsome. Compared to this, the previous forty-nine waves were truly insignificant.

"Teacher, save him!"

Mo Luo's expression was grave. He glanced at a calm-looking Qing Zhi, standing beside him and shook his head. He softly said, "Don't worry. That kid can still take it."

Ah!

As several powerful and pressurising waves continued to press down on him, low and deep roars of great pain were emitted from the waterfall like that of a wild beast. In fact, it was impossible to imagine how great the pain was, since even the usually tough Lin Dong ended up acting in this manner.

Tang Xinlian covered her red lips with her hand. She could see Lin Dong's body cuddling into a ball within the black waterfall. That extremely powerful Death Qi seemed to possess terrifying erosion properties as it continuously corroded his body.

Layers of black skin quickly accumulated on the surface of Lin Dong's body. It caused one's heart to shudder just by observing this scene.

This painful roar continued for a long while before it gradually weakened. However, it did not stop because the pain had eased. Instead, it was because the Death Qi had corroded his throat. His voice was just like that of a broken windmill and it was no longer as clear as before.

When Tang Xinlian saw this scene, even with her tough character, her eyes still ended up turning slightly red. She quickly turned her head away and stopped looking at the figure in pain, struggling within the black waterfall.

She finally knew why her teacher and Qing Zhi, who were top experts in this world, held this young man of similar age in such high regard. It was not because of this young man's talent. Instead, it was because of his tenacious character that refuses to give up.

Even she did not have such tenacity. At the very least, she did not have the courage to challenge the fiftieth Death Qi cleansing back then...

"Lin Dong... do your best..." Tang Xinlian clenched her hand gently. She turned her head and muttered.

The hoarse painful roar finally disappeared. However, those waves of terrifying Death Qi continued to flood towards the completely still figure within. Due to the isolation from the Death

Qi, it was impossible to determine whether there were any signs of life remaining.

This cleansing continued for ten minutes before the raging black waterfall finally flowed backwards. It hung high in the sky before it finally scattered like ink.

The Mo Luo trio stared at this black waterfall as it slowly scattered. Subsequently, their eyes focused on the surface of the Death Flame Spirit Pool. At that spot, black flames rose while a pile of charred black skin piled high like a hill.

Mo Luo waved his hand and a breeze blew over. Those black skin scattered, revealing a completely charred, skinny stick like figure.

Tang Xinlian involuntarily bit her red lips when she saw this skeleton like charred body. She tried her best to prevent herself from making any noise.

That was because she was unable to detect any signs of life from that body.

Mo Luo's expression was grave when he saw this scene. He quickly turned his head to look at Qing Zhi. Although the latter still remained calm, he was able to detect that Qing Zhi's body seemed tenser than usual.

None of them said a word. The atmosphere was so pressurising that one could hardly breathe.

Crack.

This atmosphere continued for around a minute before a slightly strange sound was emitted. The eyes of the Mo Luo trio hurriedly shifted. Finally, they saw that many cracks were actually appearing on that charred skeleton like figure.

“This...”

All their eyes became focused as they stared at this scene. As those black objects were completely made of Death Qi, even Qing Zhi was unable to detect if there was any life force remaining within.

The crack lines swiftly grew while the three of them stared intently at that black body. Finally, a soft sound appeared. A crack line extended before a long arm was extended from within.

Crack crack!

The black substance swiftly fell off at this moment. Following which, a healthy natural colour that was filled with life once again appeared.

A rather toned young body once again appeared after the black substances completely fell off. His black eyes were bright and confident. Each and every part of his body was filled with strength.

This was a body, which was reborn from within the deathly flame. Although it did not possess shocking muscles like that of a giant, this seemingly skinny body emitted a frightening strength.

“He has actually... succeeded...”

The Mo Luo trio looked at the body, which seemed to have undergone a metamorphosis. They had sharp senses and they were naturally able to detect that his body was clearly much stronger than before.

Moreover, there was a majestic surging Yuan Power flowing within this body and traces of pure Death Qi were mixed within his Yuan Power. His cultivation level was also as stable as a rock!

Clearly, Lin Dong had truly succeeded in enduring the fifty Death Qi cleansing.

“This little fellow...”

Mo Luo parted his mouth. His eyes were filled with admiration. Lin Dong had once again managed to stun him.

Huff.

The smile on Qing Zhi’s face grew. However, only Mo Luo could sense the latter’s tensed up body slowly relaxing.

Lin Dong looked at the trio at the edge of the pool and smiled. He was just about to walk over when a fiery red long spear ruthlessly shot over. The sharp wind frightened him and caused him to hurriedly take a few steps back. After which, he looked at Tang Xinlian in a startled manner. The latter's pretty face was boiling hot. Her bright eyes, which were roaming over his body, were filled with embarrassment.

“Put on your clothes!”

Tang Xinlian's embarrassed cry caused Mo Luo to involuntarily laugh. Qing Zhi also smiled while he shook his head.

Chapter 1040 - Departure

Lin Dong put on his clothes in an awkward fashion. He rushed towards the edge of the pool in front of the teasing eyes of the Qing Zhi duo. At the moment, Tang Xinlian's pretty face was slightly red as she looked at Lin Dong. Her eyes gently glared at him.

There was no change in Lin Dong's appearance. However, his skin had a faint white colour undulated on it. Meanwhile, perhaps it was because he owned the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, his black eyes seemed even darker and deeper. Even Tang Xinlian's heart became a little absent minded after she exchanged glances with Lin Dong. After which, she hurriedly shifted her eyes away, while her heart began to beat more rapidly.

Tang Xinlian involuntarily became a little embarrassed after detecting her change in demeanor. Over the years, she had met countless handsome men, who could easily attract the affection of many women simply by relying on their appearance. However, she was no ordinary woman and she would not be attracted to a man merely because of his appearance.

This was something that could be seen using Zhou Ze as an example. Not only was the latter extremely handsome, but he also had extraordinary talents. However, up against Tang Xinlian, who guarded herself like a fortress, he could only admit defeat and give up after trying for several years.

To begin with, Tang Xinlian had a steely character. This lady was undoubtedly extremely proud in her heart. Hence, she involuntarily felt as embarrassed as a little girl after realizing the

emotion in her heart after she exchanged glances with Lin Dong.

“The next time this happens, my spear will not hold back.” To hide the feelings in her heart, Tang Xinlian’s pretty face tensed up. Promptly, she clenched her hand before her Fire Phoenix Spear turned into a ray of light and returned to her hand. After which, she spoke in a cold and indifferent manner.

Lin Dong could only laugh dryly. He did not wish for a similar situation to occur again.

“However... congratulations... no one has ever received fifty Death Qi cleansing in the Death Flame Spirit Pool before.” Tang Xinlian’s heart unknowingly softened when she saw Lin Dong’s embarrassed manner. Her bright eyes contained a glint as she looked at the former. It turns out her eyes were actually filled with admiration.

Lin Dong involuntarily became a little absentminded after detecting the slight emotion within Tang Xinlian’s eyes. Only after witnessing this lady’s determined nature, did he understand just how difficult it was for her to reveal such an emotion.

“I was almost unable to hold on.”

However, Lin Dong quickly recovered after feeling a little pleased with himself for a moment. He turned his head to look at the huge black waterfall, while his eyes were filled with fear. Previously, he had indeed detected the scent of death. In fact, it was similar to the sensation he felt when he fought with General Lang Mo. Even now,

he was not confident that he would be able to endure and survive through this deadly assault for a second time.

This Death Flame Spirit Pool is indeed frightening. It's no wonder that no one else besides a stubborn lunatic like him, actually dared to challenge the last Death Qi assault.

“Cough, I’ll say... You two young fellows, do really think that no one else is around?” A teasing voice was transmitted from the side just as Lin Dong was about to speak with Tang Xinlian. After which, the both of them turned their heads and saw Mo Luo and Qing Zhi staring playfully at them.

Lin Dong coughed dryly while Tang Xinlian’s pretty face turned red. She immediately turned and faced Mo Luo. However, she did not avoid the latter’s eyes like she did with Lin Dong previously. Instead, she glared at him and softly snorted, “If you dare to mock me again, I will go into a training retreat once I return. Then, you can manage the Flame Divine Hall by yourself!”

Tang Xinlian’s words were clearly quite a deadly weapon. The playful smile on Mo Luo’s face disappeared almost instantly. After which, he looked at Lin Dong seriously. “All your sequelaes should have been removed, am I right?”

The Flame Divine Hall is extremely large and there are many complicated matters to deal with. In the past, Mo Luo personally managed them. However, as Tang Xinlian gradually took over, he finally understood the meaning of freedom. Therefore, if he had to take over those tasks again, it was likely that he would not even have the time to train. Furthermore, with regards to these matters,

even though he was Tang Xinlian's master, he had no choice but to admit that the latter was better at handling them.

Lin Dong quietly laughed in his heart because of the change in Mo Luo's expression. He nodded and clenched his hand gently. A smile surfaced on the corner of his mouth as he sensed the surging ocean like Yuan Power in his body. The superficial feeling in his body had finally disappeared completely.

Currently, his cultivation level had completely stabilised at the initial Profound Death stage. Traces of Death Qi floated within the Yuan Power flowing within his body. They looked just like hidden black dragons, that would reveal their true frightening appearance whenever they appeared.

If he had such strength when he was fighting with Hua Chen and Xu Xiu, perhaps he would not have wound up in such a miserable state.

Although Lin Dong was currently at the initial Profound Death stage, he would be hard pressed to find an opponent at the advance Profound Death stage. In fact, it was even possible for him to face a perfect Profound Death stage expert!

He was much stronger compared to when he first arrived at the Chaotic Demon Sea. Perfect Profound Death Stage. Regardless of which faction, one would definitely be equivalent to an elder!

Even the clan heads of Gu clan, Wei clan and other powerful factions were merely at this cultivation level.

With such strength, it was even possible for him to roam the Demon Region!

“It is good that it is resolved.” Qing Zhi smiled while his eyes contained a tinge of admiration. It was likely that he was extremely pleased with Lin Dong’s performance in the Death Flame Spirit Pool.

“Since this problem has been resolved, when do you plan to head to the Demon Region?” Mo Luo asked.

“The sooner the better.”

Lin Dong pondered for a moment before he said. Qing Zhi mentioned previously that he detected that Little Flame and Little Marten were teleported to different parts of the Demon Region. However, Little Marten was seriously wounded when he was transported. This was because Little Marten ignited his clan symbol in order to fight the three great heads of the Yuan Gate back in the Unique Devil City.

Hence, he would definitely be in a hurry to undertake a retreat and recuperate after he returned to his Celestial Demon Marten tribe and no one knew what his current condition was like. Moreover, if Little Marten took a training retreat, he would be unable to search for Little Flame. At this moment, the latter should be roaming the Demon Region by himself. This caused Lin Dong to feel a little worried.

He wanted to find Little Flame as soon as possible. After ensuring that the latter was safe, he would head over to the Celestial Demon Marten tribe and reunite with Little Marten.

“Then, we will do it three days later.”

Mo Luo waved his large hand and said, “Moreover, my Flame Divine Hall also has some Demonic Beast disciples. I will send one who is familiar with the Demon Region to accompany you. That should be of great help to you when searching for someone there.”

Lin Dong rejoiced upon hearing this. He was truly unfamiliar with the Demon Region. With someone helping him, it would naturally save him a great deal of trouble.

“Let’s do it like this. Mo Luo and I will help teleport and deliver you to the Demon Region in three days time.”

Lin Dong nodded solemnly. His eyes looked at the endless sky outside before waves gently stirred in his heart.

Little Marten, Little Flame, wait for me. My brothers, we promised to charge back to the Eastern Xuan Region together!

.....

Three days later, Lin Dong was seated on a rock at the tallest peak in the Fiery Flame City. He lifted his head to look at the top of the mountain. There was a faint and terrifying spatial fluctuation

being emitted from that spot. It was the spatial teleportation array that Qing Zhi and Mo Luo had built together.

“Big brother Lin Dong.”

A somewhat lovely voice was suddenly emitted from behind Lin Dong. The latter turned his head and saw Mu Lingshan, whom he had not met for the past few days, running towards him in an excited manner. Mu Lan was following closely behind her.

“Are you going to the Demon Region? Can I go too!” Mu Lingshan grabbed Lin Dong’s arm. Her large eyes were filled with anticipation.

“Forget about it. I can still allow you to act willfully in the Chaotic Demon Sea. However, you are definitely not allowed to go to the Demon Region.” Mu Lan snapped from behind her.

Lin Dong smiled and rubbed Mu Lingshan’s small head. He said, “Lingshan, be obedient. The Demon Region is extremely dangerous and even I can only protect myself when I am there. You should follow elder Mu Lan and train properly. In the future, once you become stronger, you can come and protect me.”

After learning of Mu Lingshan’s mysterious status, Lin Dong knew that Mu Lan would definitely not allow Lingshan to roam the Demon Region. The dangers involved were far too great if her identity was exposed.

Mu Lingshan's small face wore a bitter expression. From Mu Lan and Lin Dong's attitude, she knew that there was little hope.

"Big brother Lin Dong, you can be rest assured that I will be much stronger the next time we meet. I will protect you in the future." Mu Lingshan laughingly said. Her large eyes contain some fondness.

Mu Lan stepped forward. He looked at Lin Dong and laughed, "The Demon Region might be dangerous, but I don't think there is a need for me to warn you. Since you are able to create a name for yourself in the Chaotic Demon Sea, it is likely that you will be an extraordinary existence even in the Demon Region. I am really curious what miracles you will create in the Demon Region."

Lin Dong felt neither able to laugh nor cry. Why was he being described as a demon lord that brought chaos to the world. He was just about to reply when he shifted his eyes away. Rushing wind sound appeared. Tang Xinlian was hurrying over with someone behind her.

"Lin Dong, this is a disciple of my Flame Hall. She is from the Demon Region."

Lin Dong looked beside Tang Xinlian and saw a delicate little figure. It seems like she was a young lady. Her lovely body was slender and her face was beautiful. However, it seems like she was a little timid. Her large eyes quickly darted away after glancing at Lin Dong.

“Sir Lin Dong, I... I am Xin Qing. I am someone from the Nine-tail tribe in the Demonic Beast world... Lord Qing Zhi has said that it is likely that your friend has appeared in the region belonging to my tribe. Hence, he has asked me to accompany you to search for him.” The young lady crossed her hands together as she lowered her head and spoke in a barely audible voice.

“Nine-tail tribe?” Lin Dong was slightly startled. He could not help but look behind the young lady.

The young lady’s small face reddened slightly after having seemingly sensed Lin Dong’s gaze and she quickly hid behind Tang Xinlian. The latter grabbed her and glanced at Lin Dong.

Lin Dong coughed softly. He nodded towards the young lady in a friendly manner and said, “Miss Xin Qing, I will be troubling you this time around.”

“Xin Qing is someone from our Flame Divine Hall Divine Guards. Although she is young, she is already at the initial Profound Life stage. She is your guide this time around. Do not act inappropriately. Or else...”

Tang Xinlian gently clenched her hand. Her narrow bright eyes contained a little murderous aura.

“Do I look like such a person...” Lin Dong laughed bitterly.

Tang Xinlian thought for a moment before smiling. Her smile

was a little enchanting. Soon after, she glanced at Lin Dong. Her voice was much gentler as she said, “Be careful.”

“Yes.”

Lin Dong nodded. Suddenly, he turned his head and look at the mountain. There was an extremely vast and mighty spiritual fluctuation sweeping from it. A light pillar shot towards the sky.

Lin Dong stared at the light pillar. It was a long time later before he inhaled a deep breath of air. He leaped down the rock and waved his hand without speaking. Next, he walked towards the top of the mountain in a suave manner.

“Let’s go.”

Chapter 1041 - Surging Dark Clouds

A huge glowing array hovered above the mountain. In the space above the light array, the space was distorted and it seemed like a dark black spatial tunnel was vaguely being formed.

Standing below the light array, Qing Zhi and Mo Luo slowly stopped. The Chaotic Demon Sea and the Demon Region were extremely far apart. Even a Profound Death stage expert would have to fly for at least half a year in order to travel from one place to the other. Hence, a spatial teleportation array that covered such a great distance, was obviously not something that any ordinary faction could create.

However, it was obvious that Mo Luo and Qing Zhi were not in the 'ordinary' category. After all, one of them was a genuine Reincarnation Stage expert, while the other was the owner of an Ancestral Symbol. They were peak existences in the entire world and it was not impossible for them to build a spatial teleportation array, to teleport one across such a great distance if they combined their powers.

“Lin Dong, the array has been completed. It is time to go.” Mo Luo turned his head and looked at Lin Dong, who was walking to the top of the mountain.

Lin Dong nodded. Standing behind him, the young lady called Xin Qing also started running as she tried to keep up with him. Her big eyes looked at the Mo Luo duo, before she felt a little fear and respect. Given her status in the Flame Divine Hall, she was typically unable to meet Mo Luo, the person with the highest

authority in the Flame Divine Hall.

“Xinlian should have introduced this little girl to you, am I right? She is a member of the Nine-tail tribe. Moreover, Qing Zhi mentioned that the area where her tribe is located is incidentally where your friend, Little Flame, has been transported to. Their tribe and I have a relationship and you should be able to obtain their help if you tell them about this matter.” Mo Luo glanced at Xin Qing before he said.

“Yes. Thank you elder Mo Luo.” Lin Dong nodded his head and said.

“In that case, the both of you should enter the array.”

“Let’s go.”

Lin Dong tilted his head and spoke to the young lady behind him. After which, he took the lead and entered the huge light array. The latter hesitated for a moment before she followed behind.

Qing Zhi looked at the two individuals who had entered the light array. He mused for a moment before flicking his finger. A ray of green light shot towards Lin Dong. After which, the latter quickly stretched his arm and grabbed it. Lowering his head to take a look, it was actually a palm sized green bone.

“If you have the opportunity to go to the dragon tribe during your trip to the Demon Region, you can use this token to do so. If

you want complete mastery over the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill, there is one final step that you must complete.”

“What?” Lin Dong was startled.

“Dragon transforming bone.” Qing Zhi spoke in a faint voice. “There is an ancient Dragon Transforming Lake in the dragon tribe. You will be able to complete the final step and achieve complete mastery of the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill if you were to enter and train.”

“Hehe, it is no easy feat to enter the Ancient Dragon Transforming Lake. Would those old and stubborn fellows allow Lin Dong to enjoy such a great blessing? The reason you were able to go was because you possess the bloodline of a dragon. Lin Dong might have learnt the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill, but he is still human.” Mo Luo reminded.

“It will depend on his affinity.” Qing Zhi said.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. After which, he kept the green bone in his hand and cupped his hand formally towards Qing Zhi, Mo Luo, Mu Lan, Tang Xinlian and the rest.

“Hey, you must come back to the Chaotic Demon Sea!” Tang Xinlian looked at the young man standing in the light array before she involuntarily cried out.

Lin Dong nodded solemnly. He would definitely return to this

place. However, when he returns, it will be in a completely different fashion.

“The teleportation is about to begin. Be careful.”

Mo Luo and Qing Zhi exchanged glances with each other. The seals formed by their hands changed and the space itself began to distort violently. The spatial swirl above was just like a huge mouth that extended downwards. At the same time, the light around the Lin Dong duo also became denser.

“Big brother Lin Dong, if anyone bullies you in the Demon Region, you can come back to the Chaotic Demon Sea. I will stand up for you!” Mu Lingshan waved her small hand. Her large eyes also turned red because she was reluctant to see Lin Dong leave. However, the words that she cried out caused Lin Dong to chuckle involuntarily. Subsequently, he felt warmth in his heart.

“Lingshan, do your best and train well. I will need your help in the future.”

Lin Dong smiled. Mu Lingshan was the Life Death Ancestral Symbol. Her strength would likely be quite terrifying in the future. Hence, one can easily imagine that if they were to fight with the Yimo in the future, Mu Lingshan would become a critical member that no one can underestimate.

“Yes!” Mu Lingshan nodded vigorously. After which, her eyes became increasingly red as she stared at the increasingly bright light on Lin Dong’s body.

“Everyone, let’s meet again!”

The intensity of the light finally reached its limits after Lin Dong’s voice was emitted. The distorted space whizzed and devoured the Lin Dong duo. After which, wild and violent spatial ripples swept across the place.

The bright light lasted for a long time before it gradually disappeared. That light array gradually weakened and the two figures within completely disappeared. Only the space that was slowly being repaired, proved that the previous incident had indeed occurred.

“They are finally gone...”

Mo Luo looked at the space that was being repaired, before he released a long sigh. He involuntarily smiled and said, “I wonder just what incidents this little fellow will create once he reaches the Demon Region.”

Qing Zhi grinned. With both his hands behind his back, he lifted his head and muttered, “I have a premonition that this little fellow will be extremely powerful the next time we meet...”

“I am looking forward to it.”

Mo Luo nodded. He was also extremely curious to find out what level this fellow, whom Qing Zhi thought was comparable to the

most outstanding disciple of the Symbol Ancestor, could reach?

He truly looked forward to that day.

.....

While Lin Dong once again travelled through space and left the Chaotic Demon Sea for the distant Demon Region, there were also some extraordinary events happening in the distant Eastern Xuan Region.

Eastern Xuan Region, Yuan Gate.

As the most powerful super sect in the Eastern Xuan Region, this place was noisy and lively all year round. Countless disciples shuttled through the place and there was a prideful look on their faces. It was a haughtiness that came from being a member of the strongest sect in this region.

However, there were occasionally some disciples who lifted their heads to look at the dark clouds, which covered the sky. Subsequently, their hearts felt a little pressured. It seems like in recent times, the atmosphere in the sect felt a little amiss...

There was a lone mountain deep within the Yuan Gate. A somewhat dilapidated hall was located on the top of the mountain. Spider web covered the place and there were some black insects occasionally crawling over the place. A faint dark and cold aura radiated from it.

This place was the forbidden grounds of the Yuan Gate. Even some elders were prohibited from entering.

Three figures were quietly seated deep within this hall at the moment. Upon closer inspection, they were actually the three great chiefs of the Yuan Gate. However, the three individuals with the highest authority in the Yuan Gate, had somewhat sinister and dark expression in their eyes currently.

“Hua Chen is dead...”

A long silence followed. Finally, Ren Yuanzi opened his mouth and spoke in a hoarse voice, “At the same time, the one called Xu Xiu is also dead. Both of them died in Lin Dong’s hands.”

“He is truly a brat that is making life difficult for us.” A dark expression flashed across Di Yuanzi’s eyes as he slowly said, “Currently, he has gotten involved with the Flame Divine Hall in the Chaotic Demon Sea. That chief of the Flame Divine Hall should be called Mo Luo and he is also the owner of the Blazing Ancestral Symbol...”

“Lin Dong, Mo Luo and that Green Dragon King, Qing Zhi, set a trap together...” Tian Yuanzi leaned on the backrest of his chair. A dark shadow scattered, covering half of his face. It made him look a little strange.

“Haha, King Tianming led three great generals to that place. In the end, the three great generals were killed and he himself almost

ended up with the same fate. In fact, only some of his essence blood were rescued...”

The corner of Tian Yuanzi’s mouth twitched. He suddenly became sinister, “That brat... he is truly not a simple person.”

Di Yuanzi and Ren Yuanzi were silent. Who could have imagined that the ant, whom they could have killed with a single finger back then, would actually cause them to suffer such terrifying losses.

“The existence of the Demon Prison should have been revealed...” Tian Yuanzi remarked in a faint voice.

A black glint flashed across the eyes of the Di Yuanzi duo. They softly asked, “Will this lead to any major disruptions?”

“Their existence will be revealed sooner or later... Nevertheless, with this being the case, we should bring our plan forward.” Tian Yuanzi opened his dark eyes. There was an endless brutality surging from them.

“We must conquer the entire Eastern Xuan Region. There can only be one overlord in this region!”

The Di Yuanzi duo exchanged glances. After which, they looked at a dark shadow in the corner of the hall. There seemed to be black Qi flowing at that spot. A moment later, a dark chilly soft voice suddenly spread across the hall.

“We may begin...”

“What about the Flame Divine Hall?” Tian Yuanzi looked at the top of the dilapidated large hall and asked.

“The Demon Prison handle them... All you need to do is to take care of the Eastern Xuan Region. The Demon Prison will assist you from the shadows...” A dark and cold voice quietly spread.

Tian Yuanzi nodded. He slowly stood up and looked outside of the large hall with eyes that were filled with a black glow. The smile on the corner of his mouth gradually turned heated.

“In that case... let the war begin... I want that brat to see a ruined Dao Sect when he returns...”

.....

While a dark cloud was quietly enveloping the Eastern Xuan Region, there was an icy snowy place, a great distance towards the north of the Eastern Xuan Region. The frighteningly chilly air seemed to freeze even the natural Yuan Power.

There was an hundreds of thousand feet large ice mountain at a certain part of this icy and snowy world. The ice mountain seemed to pierced through the sky and one could not see the end of the towering and spectacular peak.

There was a faint icy blue light being emitted from the deepest

part of the ice mountain. Each flash appeared as though it was breathing. The many icy blue light vaguely seemed to form an extremely ancient Ancestral Symbol.

However, this glow merely flickered for a short moment before disappearing. Finally, it became completely dim and sealed by ice.

At the same time, a delicate young lady with long scattered icy blue hair was seated on an ice lotus floating on an icy lake deep within a super sect known as the Dao Sect back at the distant Eastern Xuan Region mountains. Every strand of her hair appeared like crystal and seemed ethereal. Looking from a distance away, she was soul-stirringly beautiful.

The icy fairy like young lady seated within the ice lotus suddenly opened her icy blue eyes. She lifted her head to look into the distance before she furrowed her pretty eyebrows. There seemed to be something beckoning her through the space from that direction.

“Ice... Ice Ancestral Symbol huh...”

Chapter 1042 - Beast War Region

This was a completely dark red plains and there were occasional hill standing tall. Some sparse trees were spread out in a random fashion. Occasionally, there were prolonged beast roars spreading across the distant place, causing this area to feel extremely desolated.

At the same time, a skinny figure on a small hill, in a deserted spot on this plain , looked up at the sky, which appeared a little red because of the colour of the ground. His eyes looked towards the horizon of this plains, but he was unable to spot anything...

“Is this the Demon Region?” Lin Dong looked at this wasteland and muttered.

The person standing in front was naturally Lin Dong, who was transported to this place through the teleportation array. In fact, he had travelled within the spatial tunnel for almost five days before he travelled through space and landed in this foreign place.

Lin Dong, who was completely unfamiliar with this region, clearly did not know if this was his intended destination. After experiencing failure the previous time he was teleported from the Eastern Xuan Region, he had some lingering fear about this type of long distance teleportation.

Lin Dong scanned his surroundings. After which, he turned and helplessly looked at the unconscious young lady on the ground. It seems like most ordinary individuals could not take this spatial

teleportation...

Lin Dong squatted beside Xin Qing. He extended his fingers and gently pinched the young lady's tall nose. After which, the young lady's alluring brow bunched up before her tightly shut large eyes suddenly opened up. Soon after, her small beautiful face suddenly became fiery red. Her small hand supported herself on the ground as she anxiously moved back. She timidly said, "Lin Dong... Sir..."

When Lin Dong saw how startled Xin Qing was, he gave her an embarrassed smile. He said, "Ahm... I saw that you have been out for awhile... I thought that something may have happened to you..."

"I... I'm sorry." Xin Qing's small face turned red as she softly apologised.

"It's fine." Lin Dong waved his hand. The respect and fear that the young lady showed him caused him to feel a little ill at ease. His voice became a lot gentler as he asked, "It seems like we have reached the Demon Region. Can you tell where we are?"

Xin Qing hurriedly stood up after hearing his words. Following which, her large eyes carefully swept across this bright red plains. She finally sighed in relief after a long while. Then, a smile surfaced on her small face, "Sir Lin Dong, we should be in the Beast War Region, um... the teleportation worked. This is exactly where we wanted to go."

When he heard his words, Lin Dong sighed in relief. Following

which, he asked doubtfully: “Beast War Region?”

“Mm.”

Xin Qing nodded. After which, she explained, “The Demon Region is extremely vast and there are many regions of different sizes. It can be roughly segmented into north, south, east and west regions. This Beast War Region, we are currently at, should be the junction between the western and northern region. That is also why this place is one of the most chaotic areas in the Demon Region.”

“Oh?” Lin Dong lifted his brow upon hearing this. Why did her words seem to imply that they had come to a place, that would cause him a great headache again?

“There is a clear distinction between the various large factions in the other parts of the Demon Region. Although there are conflicts between the various large factions, it is still fairly peaceful. Only this Beast War Region is constantly full of conflicts. Moreover, it is not distributed according to tribal lines. Instead, it is ruled by various extremely powerful tyrants.”

“Ugh... currently, the top commanders in the Beast War Region should be the eight great Demon Commanders.” Xin Qing thought for a moment before replying.

“Eight great Demon Commanders?” Lin Dong was at a loss. He knew nothing about the Demon Region. Fortunately, Mo Luo prepared a guide for him.

“The eight great Demon Commanders represent the eight strongest factions in the Beast War Region. Moreover, all of them are at the perfect Profound Death stage and there are many powerful experts under them. Hence, all of them are quite well known even in the entire Demon Region.”

“Other than the eight great Demon Commanders, there are still many factions of various sizes in the Beast War Region. In a bid to secure territory and resources, it was commonplace for a fight to occur. Furthermore, it is also common for territory to change hands. One faction might be in charge today, but that place could be easily snatched by another faction tomorrow. Moreover, the original owners would also be exterminated by the other fraction.”

“Comparatively speaking, the factions of the eight great Demon Generals are a lot more stable.”

Lin Dong nodded. This was indeed the Demon Region. The law of the jungle was in full display in this place.

“So... how do we search for someone here?” Lin Dong rubbed his head. Based on what Qing Zhi said, Little Flame should have been teleported to this region. However, this region was also extremely vast and it was no simple feat to find someone here.

Xin Qing curled her small mouth and pondered for a moment. After which, her big eyes looked at Lin Dong. With the intention of seeking Lin Dong’s opinion, she asked: “Why don’t we head to my tribe first? My tribe should know more than I do.”

Lin Dong did not object to her suggestion as he nodded. Regardless of what the situation was, the information that a tribe could obtain was certainly better than what he could do alone.

Xin Qing's small face revealed some joy after she saw Lin Dong nodding his head. She established her position before finally pointed her small hand to the north and said, "My Nine-tail tribe should be in this direction. If we continue travelling in this direction, we should be able to reach in five days."

"Let's get moving."

Lin Dong did not dawdle. He waved his hand and said.

"Um... I will lead Sir Lin Dong." Most likely because she was able to return to her tribe, there was an additional tinge of excitement on that young lady's face. After which, her delicate body shot forward and rushed straight towards the north. Lin Dong followed closely behind her.

"Xin Qing, your Nine-tail tribe should be quite powerful, right?"

Lin Dong was surveying his surroundings as they travelled. After which, he withdrew his sight and looked at Xin Qing in front, who was seriously leading the way, and laughingly asked.

Xin Qing, who was leading the way, was startled upon hearing this. Her large eyes seemed to have dimmed slightly. After which,

she spoke in a somewhat embarrassed manner, “That’s not true. The Nine-tail tribe is currently quite weak. Our tribe leader, who is also my mother, is only at the initial Profound Death Stage. This only allows our Nine-tail tribe to barely survive in the Beast War Region.”

“We once sought refuge with a large faction in order to ensure our safety. However, the other party requested that our Nine-tail tribe send a tribute of ten young female tribe members to them every year. We refused and finally left them and travelled far away to this place. However, we also paid a hefty price for this. Most of the men in my tribe, including my father, were killed during the retaliation.”

Lin Dong’s body paused. He looked at the young lady with reddened eyes, gently biting her lips, before he suddenly said, “I’m sorry.”

Xin Qing shook her head and said, “It is how things work in the Demon Region... I have travelled a great distance to the Flame Divine Hall in order to become powerful. After which, I will return to protect my tribe members.”

“You will succeed.” Lin Dong was a little moved. This young lady might appear timid, but she had her own deep pool of inner strength. Promptly, Lin Dong ended up sighing secretly in his heart. Back then, he was also determined to become stronger in order to protect his family.

Xin Qing spoke in an indistinct voice, “Xin Qing is not as formidable as Sir Lin Dong. You have already reached the initial

Profound Death Stage at such a young age. Moreover, you even defeated those two enemies, whom even elder sister Xinlian and Sir Zhou Ze were unable to defeat, all by yourself.”

Lin Dong rubbed his head and felt that the situation was a little comical.”Do you all think that I am abnormal ...”

Xin Qing laughed. She was clearly amused by Lin Dong. The redness in her eyes became a little paler. After which, her large eyes secretly glanced at Lin Dong. Only then, did she discover that the latter was not as stern and unapproachable like the other powerful experts that she had imagined.

“Does Sir Lin Dong have another friend from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe?”

“Aye.” Lin Dong nodded. He laughed, “He is my brother.”

“Sir Lin Dong is truly amazing. You are actually able to become brothers with someone from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. They are extremely ferocious and even the dragon tribe members are wary of them in the Demon Region...” Xin Qing exclaimed.

“They are so strong huh...” Lin Dong was also a little surprised. He knew that the Celestial Demon Marten tribe had a powerful standing in the Demonic Beast world, but he never expected them to be this powerful.

“Um. The Celestial Demon Marten tribe is one of the four great

overlord tribes remaining in the current Demon Region.” Xin Qing nodded.

“Four overlord tribes?” Lin Dong was a little helpless. It seemed that he was really completely unfamiliar with the Demon Region.

“The current Demonic Beast World has four overlord tribes and eight king tribes. The four overlord tribes are the Dragon tribe, Nine Phoenix tribe, Monster Bird tribe and the Celestial Demon Marten tribe... they are the strongest tribes in the Demonic Beast world.”

“The Nine Phoenix tribe and the Monster Bird tribe...” Lin Dong muttered those two names. It was the first time he heard of them.

“Our Nine-tail tribe used to be extremely powerful a long time ago... At that time, our Nine-tail tribe even fought a war with the Monster Bird tribe and we did not even fall into much of a disadvantage.” Xin Qing spoke in a somewhat proud manner.

“Oh?”

Lin Dong was a little startled this time around. He never expected that the extremely weak Nine-tail tribe now actually had such a glorious past.

“Due to a great calamity in the ancient times, my Nine-tail tribe suffered heavy losses and all our top experts were killed. After which, there were few tribe members who could reach the highest

nine tail stage in the subsequent years. This resulted in the decline of our tribe until it reach its current state.” Xin Qing said.

“So it’s like this...” Lin Dong came to a sudden comprehension. It seems like the more tails these Nine-tail tribe members had, the stronger they became.

“In that case, how many tails do you have?” Lin Dong involuntarily glanced at the young lady’s behind and laughingly asked.

“Xin Qing only has three.”

Xin Qing hesitated for a moment. After which, a red light flashed over her lovely figure before three fluffy tails appeared behind her.

Lin Dong stared curiously at the three fluffy cute tails behind her. He involuntarily approached her and grabbed a tail with his hand. The feeling was unusually comfortable.

“Sir Lin... Lin Dong.”

However, the young lady’s small face quickly turned as red as a burning cloud when his hand touched her tail. Even her voice began to tremble.

Lin Dong involuntarily became a little lost, after he saw Xin Qing’s reaction.

“The tail... should not be randomly touched...” Xin Qing’s small face appeared as though she was about to bleed as she spoke in a trembling voice.

Lin Dong seemed to have comprehended something after he saw her reaction. Even with his thick skin, he involuntarily felt his face turning hot. He quickly released his hand and laughed towards the sky. “Ah... haha, what a beautiful moon. That... let’s hurry on.”

He swiftly flew forward after his voice sounded. All his face had been lost today. Why did he act so recklessly...

When Xin Qing saw Lin Dong fleeing, she was startled. Immediately, the young lady involuntarily covered her mouth and laughed. Subsequently, she hurriedly lowered her head and followed him with a red face.

Chapter 1043 - Snatching My Grilled Meat

A setting sun hung on the bright red plains, while a crimson red light covered the land. Occasionally, there were some huge white bones flashing on the plains. Right now, the desolate sensation grew increasingly dense.

Swoosh.

A rushing wind sound suddenly appeared in the sky. Immediately, two glowing figures swiftly flew across the sky. The two of them were Lin Dong and Xin Qing, who were hurrying to the place where the Nine-tail tribe was located.

“Sir Lin Dong, the Beast War Region is extremely chaotic. Although there are many humans here in the Demon Region, this place is still the world of the Demonic Beast. It is inevitable to attract some attention if you are spotted. Hence, we must be careful and avoid drawing attention to ourselves while travelling.” Xin Qing followed beside Lin Dong. Her large eyes were nervous as she surveyed her surroundings and reminded him.

It seemed like they were making quite a commotion by travelling in this manner...

Lin Dong smiled and nodded. However, he did not show any signs of slowing down. Xin Qing's small mouth appeared deflated upon seeing this. However, she did not dare to say anything. All she could do was follow him and pray in her heart that no problems would occur.

It seemed like her prayer was of some use, as they did not meet with any troubles during the half a day of travelling. Although they met some large groups of men travelling from a distance away, which stirred up waves of yellow dust, it seems like those groups did not discover the Lin Dong duo. Hence, they swiftly passed by from a great distance away, while the flames of war spread behind them.

Lin Dong also personally witnessed the chaos in the Beast War Region during his journey. Within a short half a day's time, he saw at least four groups from different factions clashing together. Battle cries shook the sky and it appeared quite spectacular when seen from a great distance away.

Although these groups were large in numbers, after having witnessed the extremely orderly army of the Flame Divine Hall, they looked like nothing but a mob in Lin Dong's eyes. Moreover, their commanders were far inferior to Tang Xinlian in terms of leadership ability and the outcome of their fights basically depended on their individual troops' strength...

Lin Dong merely glanced at such fights from afar before losing interest. After which, he left with Xin Qing, who wore an anxious look on her small face.

Time quickly passed as they travelled. In the blink of an eye, two days had passed. The Lin Dong duo also grew closer to the location of the Nine-tail tribe.

.....

Another setting sun appeared in the sky. However, their surroundings were still the seemingly endless bright red plains. Lin Dong sat beside a bonfire while a young lady was busy beside him. Kneeling in front of the bonfire, her small hands were rotating a wooden rod in an agile fashion. There was the leg of a fat wild boar on the rod. Golden yellow oil dripped from it and its tempting fragrance involuntarily drew Lin Dong's attention.

“Sir Lin Dong.”

Xin Qing cut the meat with a small knife. After which, she used a clean wooden board to serve it to Lin Dong. Her extremely considerate and virtuous manner caused Lin Dong to sigh. It was truly rare for him to enjoy such treatment. The girls he had known in the past, would simply deliver the meat with a sword instead of doing it in such a virtuous fashion. Ying Huanhuan was a little princess who was adored by everyone in the sect. While it was possible for her to occasionally play the zither when she was in a good mood, it was likely that the lass was unable to perform something like serving someone.

Qing Tan was obedient, but it was rare for her to spend time with him because he was frequently out training. Tang Xinlian was the commander of the four armies in the Flame Divine Hall. How could Lin Dong possibly dare to ask her to do something like this? In fact, he would likely be pierced immediately and turned into a hedgehog. As for Mu Lingshan... it was obvious that Lin Dong was the one serving this little grandaunt when they were together.

Lin Dong stared at the grilled meat in his head before he quietly shook his head when he thought of this. It was really rare...

“I have told you many times before, just call me Lin Dong. Don’t call me sir...” Lin Dong devoured the food as he spoke in a somewhat indistinct voice.

Xin Qing merely smiled when he heard this. However, her respectful expression did not diminish. This caused Lin Dong to feel a little helpless. All he could do was to put the matter aside.

“Our Nine-tail tribe is located at the north-west region of the Beast War Region. That place is also the junction between the Deep Lightning Mountain and the Hundred Beast Ridge.” Lin Dong devoured the meat while Xin Qing was telling him information about the Nine-tail tribe.

“Deep Lightning Mountain? Hundred Beast Ridge?”

“The Deep Lightning Mountain and the Hundred Beast Ridge are all extremely powerful factions in the Beast War Region. Both their leaders are one of the eight great Demon Generals.”

Xin Qing explained, “Our Nine-tail tribe is located at a gap between the both of them. Those two large factions have many conflicts with each other and they do not have the time to care about us. We are safe as long as we hand over some tributes each year.”

“The two great Demon Commanders of the Deep Lightning Mountain and the Hundred Beast Ridge are all at the Perfect Profound Death stage. They are extremely powerful... one of them is from the lion tribe while the other is from the tiger tribe. I am not sure about their exact race.”

“Tiger tribe?”

The grilled meat that was about to enter Lin Dong’s mouth suddenly paused. He stared at Xin Qing in surprise. After a brief moment of hesitation, he asked, “Is it the Heavenly Devil Tiger?”

“I am not too sure. However, Sir Lin Dong’s friend should have arrived at the Beast War Region about a year ago. On the other hand, the Demon Commander of the Deep Lightning Mountain, is an expert who has made a name for himself in the Beast War Region a long time ago. Hence, I don’t think that they are the same person.” Xin Qing pondered for a moment before she replied.

Lin Dong nodded upon hearing this. It has only been over a year. Even though Little Flame has a mutated physique, it should be impossible for him to reach the Perfect Profound Death stage.

“It seems like I have to search for him slowly...”

With this thought in mind, Lin Dong calmed down. He was just about to speak when his expression changed. He lifted his head and saw dust soaring towards the sky in the distant. It was vaguely possible to hear various laughter and curses being transmitted from the distant. A bandit like demeanor could be felt.

Xin Qing looked at the yellow dust which had appeared. A slight change appeared on her small face. She waved her small hand and some dust rose to cover the bonfire. After which, she anxiously looked at Lin Dong, “Sir Lin Dong, should we hide?”

Lin Dong shrugged his shoulders nonchalantly. After which, he allowed Xin Qing to take the lead and avoid the direction where the group was headed towards.

Rumble.

The yellow dust grew increasingly close. Lin Dong seemingly saw a flag with a curling blood coloured python. The flag swayed, causing the blood python to appear as though it was about to leap forward. It looked shocking and fearsome.

“They are from the Blood Python City...” Xin Qing looked at the Blood Python flag and spoke in a startled voice.

Lin Dong nodded. He remembered that Xin Qing had mentioned this faction before. It was quite a famous faction in the Beast War Region. Although it was not as powerful as the eight great Demon Commanders’ factions, it was quite a formidable faction.

“These fellows kidnap people from all over the place and everyone hates them. Sir Lin Dong, it is best for us not to come into conflict with them.” Xin Qing softly said.

As Xin Qing spoke, the group approached using the main road on the plains. Lin Dong briefly glanced at them. There was around a hundred people in this group and many of them had powerful auras. In fact, the two people in front reached the initial Profound Death stage. It seems like the Blood Python City was quite powerful indeed.

This group passed by like a tornado. However, it was obvious that they saw the Lin Dong duo when they approached. A fierce glint flashed across some of their eyes. However, they did not attack immediately.

Lin Dong's expression was calm as he allowed those people to stare at him. On the other hand, Xin Qing tugged his clothes and hid behind him. Although she was young, she was extremely beautiful. Hence, she also understood what would happen should these people discovered her.

“Haha, where did this brat come from? Is he eloping with a little girl?”

When that group galloped past them, as a strange laughter suddenly sounded. One of them clenched his hand before a wind whistled forward, grabbing the grilled meat on the stand. After which, he laughed wildly as he bit the meat and rode away.

These people had clearly gained some loot already. Hence, they could not be bothered to attack the Lin Dong duo.

Xin Qing looked at the group from the Blood Python City

gradually riding off. She sighed in relief, appearing to have been relieved of a great burden. After which, she heard a rough laughter vaguely being transmitted over.

“We have managed to gain quite a bountiful reward this time around. If those few stockade dares to be disrespectful towards my Blood Python City in the future, we will exterminate them.”

“Haha.”

“However, I never expected to meet two members of the Nine-tail tribe this time around. Hehe, those two girls are really juicy. It is rumoured that the ladies of the Nine-tail tribe are all natural born beauties. If not for the fact that we have to present them to the city governor, I would really like to have a taste.”

“You can forget about it. Such top quality goods are not something that we can touch. We must let the city governor enjoy them first.”

“Of course. However, once the city governor has enjoyed them, they can be given to us to have fun with...”

“.....”

The group whizzed passed. However, their laughter continued to hum and reverberate in the air. Lin Dong narrowed his eyes. After which, he turned his head and saw Xin Qing’s small face suddenly turned pale.

At this moment, Xin Qing was startled as she looked at the group, which was gradually disappeared into the horizon. After which, her eyes turned red. Her small hand, which was gripping tightly onto Lin Dong's clothes, was trembling as she let go.

“Are you alright?” Lin Dong softly inquired.

Xin Qing shook her head slightly. Her pretty small face gave Lin Dong a forced smile. After which, she lowered her body and packed the things on the ground. When she stood up again, she bit her lips and said, “Sir Lin Dong... can you head to my tribe first? Xin Qing... has some sudden matters that she must attend to...”

Lin Dong looked at the young lady and laughed, “Are you going to deliver yourself to their doorstep?”

“Their... their fates will be extremely miserable...” Xin Qing's eyes turned red. She looked at Lin Dong in a pleading manner, “Sir Lin Dong, please allow me to go.”

Lin Dong looked at the small pretty face, which was covered in tears. He sighed helplessly, extended his hand and violently rubbed her small face.

“Let's go, my little guide. Without you leading the way, won't it take forever for me to reach your tribe?”

Xin Qing opened her eyes, which had become blurred because of

her tears. She looked at the young man's smiling face and bit her lips. There were even more tears in her eyes.

“You are really a cry baby. Let's go...”

Lin Dong smiled as he rubbed away the tears on Xin Qing's face. After which, he turned around. His eyes looked towards the direction of the group, which had left earlier. “They are truly a hateful bunch of people...”

“They actually snatched my grilled meat...”

Xin Qing was stunned as she looked at a displeased Lin Dong. The corner of her lips involuntarily curled. Her young and beautiful small face appeared a little bewitching at this moment.

Chapter 1044 - Taken Away

Nightfall arrived. A small ruined city appeared on this desolate plain. There were a large number of bonfires gathered together in the city and it looked like a resting point. From a distance away, it was even possible to see some groups continuously rushing over from other places.

This city became noisy because of this, and it no longer had the deserted atmosphere of the desolate plains.

This small city was called Little Wasteland City. It was a resting point in this desolate plains. Many groups, which usually ventured through this desolate plains in search of prey, would chose to rest and reorganize in this place. Moreover, this also allowed them to hide from the occasional tornado and cold fog that appeared in the desolate plains.

Some business transactions would also occur when these groups gathered here. One example was to exchange items that caught each other's fancy. Of course, most of the time, fights would inevitably occur in a place like this. After all, the Demon Region was chaotic to begin with and the Beast War Region was even more chaotic. In fact, one might meet with a smile a moment before, only to fight in the next instant, causing blood to flow like river.

At this moment, the flag of the Blood Python was fluttering at a corner of the city. Various rough and fearsome curses sounded from the surrounding campsite and spread into the distance.

There was a plot of land in front of the camp. At this moment, all sorts of people were gathered together. The many fluttering flags indicated that they belonged to different factions in the Beast War Region.

At this moment, various loud and arrogant voices sounded in this place. Most of them were boasting about the rewards gained by their group during the trip.

“Tch, they merely defeated a roaming bandit group. My Blood Python City has exterminated three stockade. The rewards we gained far exceeds all of you.”

A bare armed man from the Blood Python City, heard the conversations of the others groups and laughed arrogantly. There were many scars on his face and it made him look ferocious and ruthless.

“Tsk, Hu Cheng, your Blood Python City only dares to bully those weak stockades. What kind of loot can you possibly obtain?” An untimely voice was transmitted by the side after the bare arm man’s loud laughter sounded. Everyone looked over and saw a skinny man, laughing in a strange fashion. Meanwhile, there were quite a lot of people gathered around him.

The bare arm man revealed a fearsome glint in his eyes as he stared at the skinny man. However, he did not attack in anger. Clearly, the latter was no simple pushover. Moreover, the faction supporting him was also not much weaker than their Blood Python City.

A fearsome glint flashed across the bare arm man's eyes. He turned his head to look at a rock. Seated on the rock, was an exceptionally muscular and large man devouring some grilled meat. After which, that large muscular man lifted his somewhat scarlet eyes and stared at the skinny young man. He parted his mouth into a dense smile, "Two Nine-tail tribe young ladies. Are they valuable or not?"

An uproar spread from the surroundings after his words sounded. The eyes of many onlookers became a lot brighter. The Nine-tail tribe was extremely well known in the Demonic Beast world. After all, the ladies in that tribe were natural born beauties and it was rare to find one.

The corners of this large muscular man's mouth parted in a pleased manner after seeing the crowd's reaction. After which, the sound of moving wheels appeared. A caged cart was being pushed out. Two delicate small figures could be seen within the prison. They were trembling while hugging onto each other. Their tear filled faces were filled with horror when they saw the various wild beasts outside with lewd expression in their eyes.

Although they were unable to clearly discern the appearance of the two women, just by looking at the enchanting curves that they revealed when hugging each other, it caused the breathing of many onlookers to become a little heavier.

"Hehe, brother Lei Zhen, can you sell one of these beauties to me?" The skinny man from earlier licked his lips. He extended a finger and shook it, "One million Xuan Yuan Pills. What do you

say?”

Many onlookers where shocked. This fellow was indeed generous. He actually offered a one million Xuan Yuan Pills directly.

“Wang Hou, they are going to be presented to my city governor. Do you dare to enjoy them?” The large muscular man called Lei Zhen ridiculed.

The expression of the skinny man changed upon hearing this. Immediately, he laughed dryly. The city governor of the Blood Python City was someone whom he had heard of.

Lei Zhen smiled arrogantly after he saw that fellow cowering in fear. He waved his hand and ordered his men to drag the prison cart back.

“I say, why don’t you sell those two women to me?”

A laughter was suddenly emitted just as Lei Zhen waved his hand. Everyone lifted their heads in shock. Their eyes shifted towards the top of a tent, where two figures had suddenly appeared. With the help of the bonfire, he could see that the person who had just spoken was a tall young man.

Lei Zhen frowned when he saw this young man, who had suddenly appeared. He laughed coldly, “Alright. Ten million Xuan Yuan Pills. Can you afford it?”

The mouths of everyone twitched. This fellow was truly full of nonsense. Although a young lady from the Nine-tail tribe was valuable, it was far from able to fetch such a price.

Everyone looked at the top of the tent. Then, they saw the smiling young man bending down before he said with a smile: “Previously, at the side of the road, you snatched my grilled meat. Why don’t we use that to pay for the ten million Xuan Yuan Pills?”

The expressions of everyone in the crowd became strange. Was the ingredient of your grilled meat from the Dragon tribe or the Celestial Demon Marten tribe? However, some of the sharper individuals narrowed their eyes. They could detect something amiss in the atmosphere. Could it be that this unknown young man in front of them, did not know that these people belonged to the Blood Python City? These people were no kind-hearted individuals.

Lei Zhen and Hu Cheng’s expressions gradually became uglier in front of the many strange looking pair of eyes. Behind them, those people from the Blood Python City also revealed a ferocious glint in their eyes. A chilly glow flashed across the blades in their hands.

“It seems like we met someone who is here to create trouble.” Lei Zhen smiled ferociously. He had passed by in a hurried manner and did not notice the Lin Dong duo by the side of the road. It was unexpected that the latter would come and court trouble on his own.

“However, today, I will teach you that you are still a little too tender to try and act mightily in front of my Blood Python City!”

“Kill him, cut him up and feed him to the dogs.” A thunderous cry sounded.

Swoosh!

Those experts from the Blood Python City immediately charged forward with a ferocious smile when the cry sounded. Majestic Yuan Power erupted. Their auras were quite powerful.

.....

The surrounding onlookers stepped back when they saw this sight. After which, they simply stared at this scene as if they were watching a show. They were really curious about this young man’s abilities. After all, he actually dared to act so arrogantly in front of these two initial Profound Death stage experts from the Blood Python City...

When Lin Dong saw the experts from Blood Python City charging over with murderous intent, he sighed and shook his head. Next, he spoke to Xin Qing: “Step back.”

“Understood.”

Xin Qing nodded obediently. Although there were two initial Profound Death stage experts from the Blood Python City, she had

witnessed the ferocity of Lin Dong when he fought both Hua Chen and Xu Xiu back at the Fiery Flame City. Hence, she clearly knew that the lineup in front of her posed little threat to Lin Dong.

An indifferent iciness gradually rose in Lin Dong's eyes as Xin Qing stepped back a little. He extended his hand and slammed it forward. A majestic Yuan Power swept out from it. It directly turned into a huge Yuan Power hand that struck ruthlessly at the group.

Bang bang bang!

Low and deep voices rose in a wave like fashion. Those figures filled with murderous intent flew backwards in a miserable fashion and sent the remaining forces from the Blood Python City tumbling.

“Profound Death stage expert!”

Some exclamations swiftly spread. All those people, who were planning on watching a fun show, focused their eyes. Clearly, they did not expect that this young man was actually in possession of such great strength.

The Lei Zhen duo also had a change in expressions. They stared at Lin Dong in a sinister manner and said, “Do you wish to become enemies with my Blood Python City?”

Lin Dong smiled. His body moved and he landed from the top of

the tent. Subsequently, his eyes glanced at the two beautiful young ladies in the prison cart before he softly stated: “Hand them over.”

The Lei Zhen duo revealed a dark and cold expression. They exchanged glances before sweeping their eyes towards the deepest part of the campgrounds. A killing intent suddenly surged onto their faces.

“Kill him.”

Majestic Yuan Power swept out from their bodies simultaneously. The both of them possessed the strength of the initial Profound Death stage and they had a fairly powerful name in the Blood Python City. Although Lin Dong’s strength had surprised them, that was all it did. They were still confident that they could kill him with their combined strength.

Mighty Yuan Power wrapped around the both of them. Their bodies were just like ghosts as they crisscrossed and charged towards Lin Dong. Meanwhile, their bodies had swelled a little and metal thorn like bristle fur rose from under their skin.

Lin Dong’s expression was calm when he saw the two of them rushing over. He gently lifted his foot before he let it fall.

Bang!

The air seemed to have exploded at this moment. After which, the many experts present saw a light figure shooting straight over.

Subsequently, a loud 'bang' sounded and the prison cart was blasted apart.

Sawdust spread. Every pair of eyes present darted over. Following which, their pupils shrink when they saw the young man standing straight beside the prison cart. Right now, both his hands were gripping on the throat of two figures. At this moment, the both of them were struggling wildly. However, regardless of how they struggled, the hand on their throat refused to budge just like the claws of an eagle.

Gulp.

The sound of saliva being swallowed resounded across this place. Those experts from various factions revealed a shock in their eyes. In that previous fight, the Lei Zhen duo were defeated even before they saw what had happened...

They were two initial Profound Death stage experts and they were fearsome fighters, that would be highly valued by any faction in the Beast War Region. Yet, they were completely powerless in the hands of that young man.

The eyes of some people revealed a solemn expression. It seems like the Blood Python City has ran into a tough opponent this time around.

The two Nine-tail tribe young ladys were startled when they saw this scene. Their bodies trembled as they looked at the calm young man. A heartbreaking pleading expression appeared in their eyes.

“Bang.”

Lin Dong tossed the two of them aside indifferently, just like they were garbage, causing a group of people to tumble. After which, he patted his hand while his eyes looked towards the deepest part of the Blood Python Camp as he asked in a faint voice.

“I will be taking them away. Are you going to stop me?”

Chapter 1045 - Stepping Stone

The camp was in a state of complete chaos. The powerful experts from Blood Python City wore terrified expressions as they looked at the exceptionally miserable Lei Zhen duo. It was likely that none of them had expected that two powerful warriors from their Blood Python City, were actually so easily defeated by the young man standing before them.

At this moment, Xin Qing had also hurried over from behind. After which, she landed on the prison cart. Her large eyes immediately revealed some joy upon seeing the two ladies, “Sister Qing, Sister Liu?”

“Xin Qing?”

The two ladies, who were originally a little frightened, looked at Xin Qing in a somewhat absent minded manner. A moment later, they finally recovered their senses. Immediately, joy quickly rose in their eyes while tears began to gather.

Lin Dong glanced at those three ladies who were crying. After which, he turned to look at the deepest part of the campgrounds. There was an extremely obscure aura, that was a lot stronger than the Lei Zhen duo, at that spot. Clearly, he was the strongest one in this group. However, it seems like the latter was extremely proficient at concealing his aura. In fact, Lin Dong only detected it after approaching the campgrounds.

At this moment, those surrounding experts were startled

expressions as they looked at the deepest part of the campground. Could there be another expert from Blood Python City there?

“Could it be...” Some experts frowned slightly and muttered to themselves.

“Haha, I never imagined that a human actually dares to act so arrogantly in the Beast War Region.” A hoarse laughter was emitted from the campground in front of everyone’s eyes. After which, everyone’s eyes were dazzled. By the time they refocused their eyes, they saw that a gray robed figure had already appeared in front of the various experts from Blood Python City.

This person had a pale face. Both his eyes were sunken and he appeared a little sinister. His arms were exceptionally long and as sharp as a sword. Occasionally, a faint fog would linger around him body. That fog was pungent and clearly contained a lethal poison.

“Junior governor of Blood Python City? Cao Mang?”

The crowd parted noisily after this person appeared. Even those experts from Blood Python City took a step back and distanced themselves from this man. All of them revealed a terrified expression.

“Junior city governor.” The Lei Zhen duo hurriedly climbed onto their feet and hurried to Cao Mang’s side in a miserable fashion.

The Xin Qing trio experienced a change in expression when they saw this person appearing. In fact, those two young ladies from the Nine-tail tribe revealed a tinge of hopelessness in their eyes. No one had expected that there was actually such a powerful person in this unit from Blood Python City.

“No need to be afraid.”

Xin Qing gently comforted them. Cao Mang was indeed quite well known. He was at the advance Profound Death stage and was much stronger than the Lei Zhen duo. However, he did not pose much of a threat to Lin Dong.

The horror in the eyes of the two ladies diminished a little after they saw Xin Qing’s calm expression. Subsequently, they secretly peeked at the tall Lin Dong beside them. They could tell that the reason why Xin Qing was able to remain calm, was largely because of him. However, did he really possess the strength to fight Cao Mang? The latter was an advance Profound Death stage expert...

“I will be taking them away. Do you have any objections?”

Lin Dong smiled gently towards Cao Mang. From his tone, it seems like he was asking a question. However, only those who frequently engaged in life and death battles, could sense the sharpness and iciness hidden under the smile.

“A human like you actually dare to say such words. Aren’t you looking down on our Demonic Beast world?” Lei Zhen’s cried out sternly. Clearly, he wanted to take advantage of Lin Dong’s race to

make him into a common enemy.

However, his words did not have much of an impact. Although they felt upset over a human acting so arrogantly in a place like this, the strength that Lin Dong had displayed earlier had also frightened these Demonic Beasts.

Hence, Lin Dong completely ignored him. He merely stared at a pale looking Cao Mang and laughed: “Your senses seem to be exceptionally sharp. Hence, I believe that you should know that there is no way you can stop me.”

The surrounding people once again had a change in expression. This was especially so when they saw Cao Mang’s eyes becoming increasingly dark and solemn. All of them felt secretly startled. This young man was actually this powerful? Even Cao Mang, who had reached the advance Profound Death stage, was unable to stop him?

“You are pitting yourself against our Blood Python City... You will regret this in the future.” Cao Mang’s eyes stared at Lin Dong like poisonous snakes. His voice was dark and sinister.

Lin Dong nonchalantly shrugged. Ignoring Cao Mang, he waved his hand towards Xin Qing. After which, he turned around and left. Seeing this Xin Qing hurriedly dragged the two other ladies, who were in a state of disbelief and swiftly followed.

“Since you are so arrogant, why don’t you leave your name behind? I want to see if my Blood Python City can afford to offend

you.” Cao Mang spoke in a dense voice.

“Lin Dong.”

Lin Dong’s footsteps paused, as he turned towards Cao Mang and revealed a brilliant smile. Subsequently, he did not stop and simply left.

Those surrounding Demonic Beast experts hurriedly separated and give way. Their eyes curiously stared at the four individuals who had left...

“Junior city governor...”

Lei Zhen and the other experts from Blood Python City watched Lin Dong’s group swagger off, with ugly expressions on their faces. Although Lin Dong was quite powerful, it was likely that he would not be able to fight all of them together.

“I am no match for him. That fellow is no simple fellow. Even if all of us were to fight, it is likely that we would still be unable to hold him.” Cao Mang’s eyes were dark and cold as he glanced at Lei Zhen and said.

“He... is he so strong?” Hu Lei clenched his teeth and spoke disbelievingly. Cao Mang was at the advance Profound Death stage. However, though it seemed like he possessed fighting strength that exceeds this level, that Lin Dong was merely at the initial Profound Death stage.

“Are you doubting my perception?” Cao Mang glanced at Hu Lei, before cold sweat quickly surfaced on the latter’s forehead. He shook his head repeatedly. After all, he knew how outstanding Cao Mang’s perception was.

“If it is not because you two trash were causing a scene, why would such a situation like this occur?” Cao Mang spoke in a dark and cold voice.

Lei Zhen duo’s forehead were covered in cold sweat. They did not dare to disagree.

“What should we do? There are so many people here who saw what happened. Soon, news of this incident would begin to spread. If others learnt that we actually allowed a human to openly snatch those women from us, it will be a great embarrassment to our Blood Python City.” Some experts from Blood Python City said with great dissatisfaction.

Cao Mang looked at the direction where Lin Dong was heading towards in a sinister manner. A ferocious smile rose on the corner of his lips. “It is not so easy to snatch someone that belongs to my Blood Python City... Rest assured, he will regret this.”

“There is only one outcome for those who provoke our Blood Python City... That is death! Haha. Suddenly, I really wish to see that brat kneeling and begging for mercy!”

.....

A bonfire rose in a forest, a great distance from the small wasteland city. Lin Dong sat quietly. After which, he smilingly looked at the three extremely beautiful young ladies bunching up together and speaking softly.

Lin Dong could hear some soft exclamations from their soft conversations. Those two young ladies from the Nine-tail tribe continuously glanced at him with shock and admiration in their eyes. It was likely that they were listening to Xin Qing describing some stories related to Lin Dong.

Lin Dong acted as if he did not see anything. He gently leaned on a tree trunk and lifted his head to look at the night sky. His mood was calm as he listened to the soft and gentle voices of the young ladies beside him.

The voices beside him continued for a period of time. After which, the extremely tired Nine-tail young ladies leaned on each other and fell asleep. Only Xin Qing took care of the both of them for awhile before hugging a soft blanket and coming to Lin Dong's side. She sat down. Her pretty small face contained a red glow as she looked at Lin Dong and softly said: "Sir Lin Dong, thank you very much."

Lin Dong could see a heartfelt gratitude within her eyes. Previously, Xin Qing was both afraid and respectful of Lin Dong. However, as of now, there was a genuine trace of reverence present in her eyes.

Lin Dong smiled and waved his hand. He glanced at the two ladies, who had fallen into a deep slumber before a glint flashed across his eyes. Although part of the reason why he intervened was to help Xin Qing rescue her tribe members, there were also other considerations on his part.

According to what Qing Zhi said, there was a strong likelihood that Little Flame was in this Beast War Region. Right now, Lin Dong was unable to comb through such a vast place by himself. In that case, he could only make himself famous...

It was likely that Little Flame would understand once his name is transmitted into Little Flame's ears. At that time, they would finally get to reunite.

Moreover, in order for his name to spread, there was naturally a need for some stepping stones... Coincidentally, Blood Python City delivered themselves to his doorstep.

The incident tonight would likely allow his name to spread. However, this was still far from sufficient.

Lin Dong smiled faintly when he thought of this. Blood Python City huh... although he did not have a grudge with them, they came crashing into his path. In that case, they will have to be the sacrificial lambs...

.....

Led by Xin Qing, Lin Dong continued to travel the next day. However, the latter was a little surprised that Lin Dong, who had raised his speed to the limit during the past two days, was currently slowing down on purpose. This caused her to be puzzled. However, she did not dare question him. Instead, all she did was to act as Lin Dong had instructed.

Many rumours spread in this region while Lin Dong's group was travelling. Although this Beast War Region was filled with conflict, it was rare to see a human that was bold enough to provoke a Demonic Beast faction in this place...

In fact, after some individuals learnt of the incident that occurred to Blood Python City, they became even more curious. Various factions gathered and waited for the show to begin.

.....

“Haha.”

A young lady's clear and lovely joyous voice reverberated in the sky, adding a little liveliness to the people travelling in a dull manner.

Xin Qing broke into a small run towards a tall slope. After which, her small face was somewhat excited as she waved her hand towards the few people behind her. She was about to cry out when she realized that something was amiss. There was a large group of people standing on the plains in front of the tall slope. Many Blood Python flags were fluttering in the wind while a ferocious aura

swept from them.

At the front of these people, there was a blood python throne. Currently, a blood robed man was leaning on it. His expression was indifferent as he stared at the few individuals who had appeared on the tall slope. Subsequently, a cruel expression slowly appeared on the corner of his mouth.

Chapter 1046 - Cao Ying

A black mass of people and horses slowly spread across on the plains in front of them. Those fluttering Blood Python flags emitted a fearsome aura, that could seemingly devour a person, and it seemed like dark clouds had begun to gather in the sky because of it. It looked as though a storm was about to arrive.

The Xin Qing trio, who were originally wearing smiles on their tiny faces, immediately turned pale when they saw the lineup before them. Subsequently, there was shock and horror in their eyes.

From the fluttering flags, they could tell where the group in front of them came from. Moreover, from the looks of it, the Blood Python City had mobilized their entire force and it was obvious that the target of this campaign was them...

“Haha... they have really came.”

The young man at the back slowly stepped forward, while the delicate small bodies of the three ladies trembled gently. He looked at the lineup in front of him before a smile surfaced on his youthful face.

“Sir Lin Dong... I’m sorry...”

Xin Qing bit her lips with her mouth, while there were tears gathering within her large eyes. She knew that they were in this predicament because she begged Lin Dong to rescue her two tribe

members. If anything was to happen to Lin Dong here, she would not be able to atone for it even if she died ten thousand times over.

The two nine-tail tribe young ladies's pretty face turned ashen. They were about to kneel towards Lin Dong. However, the latter waved his hand and forcefully lifted them up.

“This is precisely the situation I need. I am the one who is using all of you as bait. There is no need to blame yourselves.”

Lin Dong smiled. He walked towards the tallest point on the slope and looked in front of him. There were quite a lot of people in this area. Moreover, many of them clearly did not belong to the Blood Python City. Instead, they were from other factions. It seemed like within a short two to three days' time, news regarding him had spread quite rapidly.

However... this was precisely what he needed.

A breeze blew across the plains, stirring up dust. However, the tense atmosphere would not scatter.

“Is that the human who provoked the Blood Python City? He looks so young?”

“I heard that he is very powerful. Even the junior city governor of the Blood Python City is no match for him...”

“However, even Cao Ying has come this time around... He is an expert who is at half step to perfect Profound Death stage. It is rumoured that at least ten advance Profound Death stage experts were killed by him.”

“Moreover, there are so many experts from the Blood Python City present too... This human fellow is simply too arrogant.”

“However, an arrogant person tends to have a short life...”

Countless pairs of eyes gathered onto the tall figure on the high slope, while conversations spread. News regarding Lin Dong had spread widely across this region. After all, it has been a long time since a human dared to act so haughtily in the Beast War Region.

“You are that person, Lin Dong, who snatched someone from the hands of my Blood Python City, am I right?”

The blood robed man seated on the Blood Python throne, at the front of the Blood Python City, slowly lifted his head amidst all the private conversations. His triangular shaped eyes were like poisonous snakes, as he stared at the figure on the high slope. A faint voice sounded.

“You are the governor of the Blood Python City, right?” Lin Dong looked at the blood robed man and smiled. He said, “All of you came a little later than I anticipated.”

“Oh?” The blood robed man focused his eyes. The corner of his

mouth was lifted with some ridicule as he laughed: “You actually knew that my Blood Python City was coming?”

Lin Dong smiled. He immediately extended his hand and gently grabbed the two young lady from the nine-tail tribe. A suction force was emitted. After which, their delicate bodies shook before two blood light appeared from their bodies and turned into two finger sized tiny blood snakes.

“There was something within their bodies left behind by your Blood Python City. Hence, we are naturally unable to escape from your detection regardless of where we go.” Lin Dong played with the two blood snakes in his hand. His eyes quickly turned cold as he clenched his hand. The two blood snakes were instantly reduced into a blood fog before he randomly tossed them aside.

“Do you think such creatures can escape my detection?”

Those two young ladies from the Nine-tail tribe’s originally pale face turned ashen upon seeing this. It was likely that they did not know that such a creature was planted in their bodies...

The blood robed man looked at the bloody snake, which had turned into a blood fog in Lin Dong’s hands, before the smile on his face slowly disappeared. He placed his hands on his knees and leaned forward. His eyes suddenly turned sharp, causing him to appear like a ferocious poisonous snake.

“Are you saying that you purposefully lure us here?”

Lin Dong smiled but remained noncommittal. After which, he said, “Make way for us.”

The eyes of the blood robed man turned sharp and venomous. Finally, he suddenly stood up and laughed coldly, “Brat, although I do not know where you come from, I must admit you are quite good at putting up an act... but...”

Majestic Yuan Power erupted from within his body like torrential waves after he uttered those words. His aura far surpassed that of the advance Profound Death stage and even Hua Chen and Xu Xiu were weaker than him.

This person had half a foot in the perfect Profound Death stage!

“Brat, you are still a little too tender to try and frighten me off. Today, none of you are allowed to leave!”

Lin Dong looked at Cao Ying, who had a shocking aura. He smiled and slowly stepped forward, stepping on the empty space and headed towards the main force of the Blood Python City. An unusual surging Yuan Power rose like floodwater as he slowly walked downwards.

“In that case... let’s fight.”

Lin Dong landed. He stopped ten thousand feet away and laughed, “Are you going to fight me one on one, or are all of you going to attack together?”

“Big brother, this brat is exceptionally cunning. We should attack together and kill him.” Cao Mang’s gaze was gloomy as he spoke. He had exceptionally sharp senses and for no particular reason, he always felt an uneasy sensation from Lin Dong’s body.

“I am naturally aware that he is trying to provoke me. However... what can an ant do?”

Cao Ying mocked coldly. To begin with, Demonic Beasts loved to fight and strength was the only thing that they believed in. As the leader of a faction, Cao Ying naturally had his own pride. Although he would prioritise victory over tactics if things developed to a critical stage, he did not believe that this initial Profound Death stage human in front of him, could do much in his hands.

This was the confidence that he had himself. Furthermore, this self-confidence came from the fact that he had killed ten advance Profound Death stage experts before!

Cao Mang was unable to rebut upon hearing this. He also had a great deal of confidence in Cao Ying. After all, the latter was an expert with half a foot in the perfect Profound Death stage. His cultivation level was considered top-tier even in the entire Beast War Region. Although the person standing in front of them, Lin Dong, seemed a little peculiar, even Cao Mang did not believe that the former could defeat Cao Ying.

Cao Ying stepped forward after his cold laughter sounded. Blood light flashed. In the next moment, he had already appeared in

front of Lin Dong. Clenching his hand, a ten feet large blood red snake spear appeared in a flash. A cold glow flowed on the snake spear and it looked just like a poisonous snake extending its tongue.

As Lin Dong stared at Cao Ying's frightening aura, he slowly clenched his hand. Traces of lightning gathered on his palm. It subsequently extended, transforming into a lightning scepter filled with electric arcs. There was a vague low and deep thunder roar being emitted.

Countless pairs of eyes on the plains gathered on the two people, who were facing off in the sky. They really wanted to find out what abilities this human, who acted in such a lofty fashion, had. Perhaps, like what Cao Ying claimed, this person was merely trying to put on a brave front in order to frighten others...

The Demon Region honoured strength. Regardless if one was a human or a Demonic Beast, as long as one possessed strength, one would be respected by others. However, if one was merely putting up a false pretence, it was likely impossible for one to survive.

Standing on the tall slope, the Xin Qing trio stared nervously at the face off in the sky. The faces of the two young ladies from the Nine-tail tribe were filled with worry and uneasiness. It looked as though they were about to cry.

“Xin Qing... that is the city governor of the Blood Python City, Cao Ying. It is rumoured that he has reached the perfect Profound Death stage level.” A young lady softly said while her voice was filled with horror.

Perfect Profound Death stage. This cultivation level was simply far too powerful in their opinion. In fact, in their Nine-tail clan, the strongest person was merely at the initial Profound Death stage expert. However, this level was simply too far away from the perfect Profound Death stage...

Although based on what Xin Qing told them, they knew that Lin Dong was extraordinary, it was clearly impossible to shake the ferocious image which they had of Cao Ying for many years.

“Relax, Sir Lin Dong once defeated a Samsara stage expert. Even though he borrowed the strength of the crowd, it is clear that this Cao Ying is far inferior to a Samsara stage expert.” Although Xin Qing was a little worried, she did not display it at this moment. Instead, she uttered some words of comfort.

“He fought with a Samsara stage expert before...”

The two young ladies were involuntarily speechless. Cao Ying, who had half a foot in the perfect Profound Death stage, was already an unbeatable existence in their eyes. A so-called Samsara stage expert was basically a legendary existence to them. In fact, even in the entire Demon Region, such a person could be considered as an overlord. Yet, Xin Qing said that this young man, who appeared to be in his twenties, had defeated such a legendary super expert before? Even if it was accomplished by gathering the strength of a crowd, it was still quite a frightening feat...

“Sir Lin Dong... is actually this powerful?”

The horror within the eyes of the two women finally dissipated. After which, their pretty eyes looked at the unmoving mountain like skinny figure holding a lightning scepter in the air. Some hope rose within their eyes.

Perhaps... he could indeed resolve this desperate situation in front of them...

In the sky, Lin Dong ignored the various expressions that filled the mountains. All he did was quietly stare at Cao Ying, who was holding a snake spear in his hand. A moment later, an arc was lifted on the corner of his mouth. A desire for battle was evident in his black eyes.

Let my name become renowned throughout this land. Little Flame... I am coming for you!

Chapter 1047 - Revealing their Might

A wind blew past the plains. Dark clouds churned in the sky while darkness covered the land. Beneath the dark clouds, two figures were in a faceoff and both their eyes were as sharp as blades.

“There has never been a person, who snatched something from my Blood Python City without paying a price...”

Slowly lifting the blood spear in his hand, Cao Ying pointed it at Lin Dong, who was standing at a far distance away. There was a brutal and fearsome color gathering in his three eyes. In the next moment, this fierceness erupted like a volcano.

“You shall be no exception as well!”

A surging Yuan Power whizzed forward when Cao Ying’s cold cry escaped from his mouth. Wild gales gathered in the sky while his body appeared in front of Lin Dong in a phantom like fashion. The snake spear in his hand drew a tricky arc and it was accompanied by a shocking force, as he attacked every fatal spot on Lin Dong’s body, with lightning like speed.

Lin Dong’s body was as steady as a rock. His black eyes were calm as he stared at the sharp spear shadows heading his way. Suddenly, he clenched his hand, before the Lightning Emperor Scepter in his hand emitted a low and deep thunder roar. Lightning flashed and countless scepter shadows whizzed out. All of them collided against Cao Ying’s sharp attacks.

Clang clang!

Clear metallic sound swiftly spread across the sky along with some sparks. Moreover, a wild and violent hurricane would explode each time a scepter shadow and a spear shadow clashed. This scene caused the eyelids of many onlookers to twitch.

The two figures clashed with lightning speed, pulling back the instant they made contact. After which, they were just like strung bows as they clashed again. Subsequently, the formless air behind them exploded.

“Lin Dong... He is actually matching up against Cao Ying? How is that possible? Isn't he only at the initial Profound Death Stage?”

The head on clash in the sky also caused a commotion in the plains and many onlookers had solemn expressions. Only then, did they understand that the reason why this young man dared to challenge the Blood Python City, was because he was capable of doing so.

Clang!

Wild and violent Yuan Power spread. The scepter and spear shadows that filled the air suddenly shrunk. The Lightning Scepter and snake spear suddenly unleashed a brilliant light. Subsequently, the top of the lightning scepter heavily pressed against the tip of the snake spear.

Bang!

Terrifying energy ripples spread over the place. In fact, even the space itself became a little distorted because of this collision.

Light spread within Cao Ying's eyes. His sharp eyes firmly stared at the young man's face, which was in close proximity. Meanwhile, he was also feeling secretly stunned in his heart. After all, he could not comprehend how Lin Dong was able to keep up with a perfect Profound Death stage expert like him, even though he was merely at the initial Profound Death stage. The intensity of their Yuan Power should be different.

“It seems like he is no simple brat.”

Cao Ying's eyes suddenly became dark and cold as this thought flashed across his mind. The seal formed by his hands changed and the ferocious snake head on the top of the blood snake spear seemed to have been revived. A scarlet light shot out and adhered onto the Lightning Emperor Scepter. After which, it rushed towards Lin Dong with lightning like speed. There was a unique fragrance within the blood light. However, this fragrance was filled with a lethal poison.

Lin Dong looked at the blood light, which was rapidly charging over. His eyes became focused as Yuan Power swept out from within his body. However, it was easily broken by the blood light. It seems like there was an extremely dense erosive force within it and one's Yuan Power could not easily block it.

“Don’t you know that my body is that of the Blood Ghost Python? Even an advance Profound Death Stage expert would die if he touches my poison!” Cao Ying looked at Lin Dong, who was doing his best to block the blood light, before he involuntarily laughed coldly.

“It would be difficult to block it with ordinary Yuan Power.”

However, Lin Dong merely smiled in the face of the other party’s laughter. The lightning scepter in his hand quickly unleashed a bright lightning glow. An extremely pure wild and violent Thunderbolt strength was present in this lightning glow. Subsequently, the lightning gathered and ruthlessly charged towards the raging poisonous blood light.

Sizzle!

A deafening sound appeared as the collision occurred. However, the formidable blood poison did not have the same effect as it did before. Instead, it emitted a sizzling sound under the lightning glow assault. Finally, a ‘bang’ sounded and the blood light disappeared completely.

“How is this possible?” Cao Ying’s expression changed upon seeing this. This blood poison was one of his signature killing moves. Typically, even an advance Profound Death Stage expert would have difficulties escaping if he was touched by it. Even though there were some powerful individuals who could block it, they would still have to expend much effort in order to do so. How

is it possible that Lin Dong could do so in such a relaxed fashion?

“Hmph, why don’t you try mine too!”

Lin Dong ignored Cao Ying’s shock. A cold glint flashed in his eyes. The Lightning Emperor Scepter in his hand was accompanied by many revolving lightning glow as it ruthlessly smashed towards the fatal spot on Cao Ying’s chest.

Clang!

Cao Ying quickly withdrew his snake spear. Although he managed to block the scepter attack, waves of wild and violent force erupted and charged over from the latter. Meanwhile, traces of lightning arcs entered his arm.

An intense pain spread from Cao Ying’s arm as those lightning arcs charged into his hand. His expression changed drastically while Yuan Power surged from within his body. His entire arm turned blood red as his Yuan Power tried to expel the lightning arcs that had invaded his arm. However, it was extremely difficult to deal with these lightning arcs energy. Hence, blood had already seeped out from the pores on Cao Ying’s body, before the final lightning arc was scattered by the blood coloured Yuan Power...

“You bastard!”

Cao Ying’s arm trembled slightly before his expression suddenly turned venomous. He did not expect that his arm would be the first

to be injured in today's fight.

“I will swallow you alive today!”

Cao Ying let out a stern cry. He waved his hand before his droplets of blood turned into several bloody lines that hovered in front of him. His finger quickly drew past it and the bloody lines quickly turned into a blood coloured symbol.

“Ten Thousand Snake Blood Poison Spirit!”

The monstrous bloody light transformed into ten thousand blood snakes that suddenly swept out from within Cao Ying's body. Subsequently, they wrapped around the blood coloured symbol and rapidly swelled. In the blink of an eye, they had turned into a ten thousand feet large giant blood snake in the sky.

The blood snake's body was covered with strange symbols. Opening its huge mouth, blood coloured saliva continued to drip down. In fact, even the air itself exploded, emitting waves of white smoke. It was as though it was being eroded.

A shocking poison spread across the sky. Those experts on the plains below, had startled expressions upon seeing this. Immediately, they held their breath. Clearly, they were aware just how poisonous the blood python was.

“I'm too lazy to drag it out with you. Devour!”

Cao Ying laughed coldly before he extended his large hand. Immediately, the huge blood coloured python whistled forward. It was extremely fast. Everyone could only see a red light flash across the sky, before in the next moment, the poison spirit had already appeared above Lin Dong's head in front of the many startled eyes. It widened its mouth and devoured Lin Dong.

“Whoa.”

Exclamations filled the sky while many people secretly shook their heads. This battle ended far too quickly. This poison spirit was something that Cao Ying had refined after much blood and sweat and even an advance Profound Death Stage expert would be instantly turned into blood after being swallowed by it. Countless number of people have been devoured by it over the years and not a single person has escaped alive.

The two young ladies from the Nine-tail tribe on the high slope had a change in their expressions upon seeing this. Only Xin Qing tightened her small hand and stared intently at the Blood Python Poison Spirit with widened eyes.

“You ignorant fool.”

Cao Ying laughed ferociously in the sky. Immediately, his dark and cold eyes were directed towards the Xin Qing trio on the high slope. He was just about to strike when a laughter was emitted from within the Blood Python Poison Spirit's stomach.

“You dare to devour me with just this little amount of poison?”

Aren't you afraid of overstuffing yourself?"

Cao Ying's eyes shrunk immediately upon hearing this laughter. He was just about to activate his poison spirit when he suddenly saw the Blood Python Poison Spirit emitting a sharp screech. Subsequently, countless tiny black light rays were emitted from within its blood red body.

"Let's find out who will be the one devouring the other?"

A cold laughter seemed to have sounded again. Subsequently, Cao Ying saw the huge python poison spirit's body beginning to shrink at a shocking rate. Within a short period of time, it was reduced into only over a dozen feet in size. Finally, it was blasted into a bloody fog in front of many stunned pairs of eyes...

A blood fog spread before it quickly scattered in every direction. A young man, with a smile on his face, once again appeared in front of the many pairs of eyes all across the mountains.

"How is this possible..."

Startled voices were emitted from the mouths of many onlookers simultaneously. They never expected that this extremely infamous and ferocious poison spirit in the Beast War Region, was actually broken in such a peculiar fashion...

"Grug."

Cao Ying immediately spat out a mouthful of blood after his Blood Spirit was broken. His eyes were also filled with disbelief.

“You actually wish to play with devourment with just your abilities?”

Lin Dong smiled and looked at Cao Ying. One of his eyes seemed to have a black swirl rotating within. In fact, one could vaguely see traces of blood light energy sinking and eventually disappearing within the blood swirl.

This strength had naturally originated from the Devouring Ancestral Symbol.

With Lin Dong’s advancement to the Profound Death Stage, the full potential of his Ancestral Symbols were also being gradually revealed. Moreover, with his current techniques, he was able to unleash their powers without anyone noticing.

“Who are you?” Cao Ying’s expression was gloomy. A fierce expression flashed deep within his eyes.

Lin Dong smiled as the black glow on his finger disappeared.

“Someone who will take your life.”

Cao Ying suddenly saw a lightning glow swiftly gathering in Lin Dong’s other eyes as the latter uttered those words. This unusual change caused a dense chill to rise abruptly within his heart.

Two great Ancestral Symbols. The Devouring Ancestral Symbol played defence while the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol played offence.

Having advanced into the Profound Death Stage, the strength of the two great Ancestral Symbols gradually began to show their might in Lin Dong's hands!

Chapter 1048 - Achieving His Objective

Sizzle sizzle.

Flashing lightning sparks converged within one of Lin Dong's eyes at a shocking speed. At the same time, there seemed to be lighting churning within the dark clouds above his head.

Cao Ying was shocked when he saw this scene. There was an uneasy sensation quietly rising within his heart. Promptly, he quickly clenched his teeth. If he was to lose to an initial Profound Death stage human in front of so many people, how could he maintain a foothold in the Beast War Region in the future?

Hence, regardless of what happens, he must kill this brat today!

A ferocious glint flashed within Cao Ying's eyes before his throat emitted a low cry. Soon after, blood light whizzed out from his body in all directions. His body also rapidly swelled at this moment.

Crack crack.

Blood light spread. A bloody figure churned before a deafening cry was scattered across this world together with a dense bloody scent. Soon after, everyone saw that hovering in the sky, Cao Ying's body had transformed into a ten thousand feet large bright red huge python. There were black spots on his enormous body, while a pair of large wings spread. Looking from a distance away, it looked like a flying dragon.

Blood coloured scales covered the huge bright red python's body. Its scarlet snake eyes contained a dense ferocity as it stared intently at Lin Dong, who was at a short distance away.

“The Demonic Beast actual form huh...”

When Lin Dong saw this scene, his eyes focused slightly. He was naturally aware that the strongest aspect of a Demonic Beast was its physical body. Once they transformed into that form, it basically meant that they had unleashed their full strength. This was also a sign that they would fight with everything that they had.

Clearly, Cao Ying was already dissatisfied with this fight. Hence, he wanted to use this move to end it.

However... This was no easy task...

The lightning gathering within Lin Dong's eyes became denser. Dark clouds also crazily swarmed towards him in the sky. The sky gradually turned dark while several lightning snakes shuttled within the clouds.

This unusual phenomenon was also detected by many experts. Promptly, their eyes were all filled with shock. They could feel a relatively wild and violent obscure fluctuation from within the dark clouds.

“Dragon Ghost Skill!”

A sharp cry was suddenly emitted from the mouth of the bright red large python that Cao Ying had transformed into. A monstrous bloody light surged before the huge python wiggled. Sharp blood red bone thorns extended out from within its body. Meanwhile, at its head, a blood red dragon horn was being slowly formed. Instantly, the aura of the blood red python surged towards the sky. Faintly, it seemed to resemble the aura give off by a member of the dragon tribe.

“Bang!”

The blood light across the sky exploded. Many blood coloured light pillars suddenly shot out. A blood dragon within the blood light revealed its evil aura. The space itself seemed to have become distorted when that huge body flew past.

No fancy techniques. Only a simple and terrifying collision. However, it seemed like even a mountain would collapse if it was struck by it!

Everyone could sense just how fearsome and frightening the force contained within the strike was.

Lin Dong lowered his head and looked at the blood red body, that resembled a meteorite, that was charging over. His eyes gradually became grave. Immediately, he extended his hand straight forward. His finger pointed towards the thick dark clouds in the distant sky. After which, he inhaled a deep breath before the

lightning glow in one of his eyes became extremely bright.

“Bang!”

The dark clouds in the sky began to churn after Lin Dong extended his hand. Countless lightning crazily gathered within the clouds. The clouds subsequently parted before a ten thousand feet large thunderbolt hand appeared, in front of the countless number of terrified eyes on this plains, in a shocking fashion.

“Lightning Emperor Meteorite Hand!”

Hovering in the sky, lightning gathered behind Lin Dong and he looked just like the Lightning Emperor. There was a pressure that was difficult to describe with words, within his icy voice as it reverberated across the sky.

Rumble!

The ten thousand feet large hand in the sky suddenly whizzed downwards after his cry sounded. A lightning dragon was present within the huge hand and there seemed to be a huge thunderbolt symbol vaguely present deep within the lightning glow. A vast and mighty wild energy radiated from within.

“Boom!”

On the plains below, there was already a ten thousand feet palm imprint after the huge lightning hand rushed out. That terrifying

force caused the scalp of many onlookers to turn numb. In fact, fear even rose in the eyes of those experts from the Blood Python City.

“Swoosh!”

The lightning glow and blood glow rushed across the sky from two different angles. Finally, they clashed in front of the many pair of shocked eyes.

They were like two meteorites clashing together in a destructive fashion!

Bang!

A loud noise ricocheted across a five hundred kilometre radius. Bright, dazzling and intense light was emitted from the sky. Its intensity and brightness even surpassed that of the hot sun in the distant sky.

Everyone used their hands to cover their eyes. Their eyes stared through the gaps between their fingers as they stared intensely at the spot in the sky, where the light had erupted. Two huge objects were crazily eroding the other party at that spot.

“Watch how I kill you!”

Monstrous blood light swept out from within the bone thorn covered bright red huge bat's body, while Cao Ying's murderous

roar resounded over the sky.

“Lightning Slaughter!”

Lin Dong extended his hand before he pointed it at the wildly struggling, distant bright red python. His eyes were filled with cold indifference as he clenched abruptly, before an icy cold voice was emitted from his mouth.

Bang!

A lightning glow suddenly erupted from the large thunderbolt hand after Lin Dong uttered those words. Countless frightening lightning bolts wildly struck against the bright red giant python.

“Hmph!” Cao Ying snorted coldly before blood light spread in all directions. Subsequently, the light collided with those lightning.

“You are courting death...”

Lin Dong smiled faintly upon seeing this. These frightening lightning bolts were not formed from ordinary Yuan Power. Instead, they contained the true strength of the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol...

Shock surged within Cao Ying’s huge snake eyes when the first lightning exploded. He could sense an extremely dangerous aura being emitted from the lightning ripples.

However, he clearly did not have the time to pull back at this moment. Hence, all he could do was stare in shock, as the countless frightening lightning bolts struck!

Bang bang bang!

A series of explosions continuously took place across the huge bright red python's body. Subsequently, sharp cries continuously sounded out, while the blood red energy undulated on Cao Ying's body actually began to vanish rapidly, amidst these thunderbolt explosions. Meanwhile, his incomparably sturdy blood coloured armour also showed signs of cracking as scarlet blood spluttered out like a fountain.

Ah!

Everyone lifted their heads at this moment. Their pupils shrunk when they saw the originally fearsome large bright red python in the sky, shooting backwards. Blood rained down onto the ground before waves of white smoke rose. Clearly, even his blood contained lethal poison.

Bang!

The bright red huge snake drew a red arc and descended. Finally, it landed violently onto the trembling land. The ground within tens of thousands of feet radius collapsed and formed a large pit. Fresh blood flowed from it and even the ground itself was dyed red.

Many pairs of eyes stared in bewilderment and shock at the huge pit on the ground, as well as the extremely miserable-looking giant bright red snake. Clearly, Cao Ying had lost in that previous earthshaking clash!

The originally noisy plains became silent at this moment. Those experts from various factions had varied expressions when they saw this result. Their eyes became grave as they lifted their head to look at the young figure in the sky. This human actually possessed such tremendous strength. It's no wonder he dared to challenge the Blood Python City...

The experts from the Blood Python City turned somewhat pale at this moment. This was especially the case for Cao Mang as the latter's eyes were filled with disbelief. Cao Ying was actually defeated in the hands of an initial Profound Death Stage human.

“He won...”

Standing on a high slope, Xin Qing relaxed her tightly clenched hand as a relieved smile appeared on her face. Her two Nine-tail tribe young ladies cheered and hugged each other. There was a joy of having survived after a disaster in their cheers.

Hovering in the sky, Lin Dong looked at the plains, which had turned quiet, as the lightning glow in his eyes slowly dissipated. His body moved and he once again appeared in the huge pit. The Lightning Emperor Scepter in his hand pointed forward. After which, it paused on the figure, whose dim blood light had

disappeared and was turning back into the human shaped Cao Ying.

Currently, Cao Ying's body was covered with blood and his body was filled with scars. His aura was also extremely weak. He raised his head and looked at the Lightning Emperor Scepter pointing on his forehead. When he saw Lin Dong's indifferent eyes, his originally ferocious eyes were filled with horror and shock.

He could see an icy cold murderous intent that could not be hidden from within that young man's eyes. In fact, this aura was only possessed by someone who had survived countless bloody fights.

He did not doubt that the scepter in the hands of this young man would slam heavily on his head in the next moment, shattering his head into pieces.

“City governor, you have lost...”

Lin Dong looked at Cao Ying, who did not dare to move under the scepter. A smile surfaced on his face as he said softly.

Cao Ying's expression was slightly distorted. He clenched his teeth and said, “Even if you are able to defeat me, there are still so many people from my Blood Python City here. How can you possibly defeat all of us?”

“It is indeed going to be very troublesome to kill so many

people... However, none of you are able to stop me if I want to leave.” Lin Dong smiled. His eyes were indifferent as he glanced at the group from the Blood Python City a short distance away, who looked as though they were facing a great enemy.

“Moreover, I should be able to kill at least half of the top experts from your Blood Python City before I leave.”

The corner of Cao Ying’s mouth twitched. If this conversation took place before the fight, he might have snorted at his threat. However, at this moment, he was unable to do so. This was because he understood that this smiling young man in front of him had the ability to do so...

Currently, he was seriously wounded and it was obvious that he was unable to stop Lin Dong personally.

“There is no need to suffer such a great loss in order to capture two members of the Nine-tail tribe. Why don’t we just forget about today’s matter, city governor Cao Ying?” Lin Dong laughed. His voice was also transmitted at this moment, causing the brows of many onlookers to twitch. This fellow was clearly forcing Cao Ying to retreat...

“You!” Cao Ying clenched his teeth. Clearly, he was extremely unwilling to do so.

“You have two choices. Both of us can choose to take one step back, or I will kill you and exterminate half the experts from the Blood Python City before escaping...”

Lin Dong smiling face landed in Cao Ying's eyes, causing a chill to rise in the latter's heart. The latter clearly knew that this person in front of him could perform such a feat.

Cao Ying's expression changed rapidly. Finally, he clenched his teeth and nodded in front of the increasingly cold and indifferent eyes of Lin Dong.

“Alright, my Blood Python City will accept our defeat!”

Lin Dong smiled, as he slowly withdrew the Lightning Emperor Scepter in his hand. He looked at the experts on the plains, who had varied expressions in their eyes, and knew that he had achieved his objective...

Chapter 1049 - Arrival

On the dishelved plains, countless pairs of stunned and grave eyes were staring at the man, who withdrew the scepter from Cao Ying's forehead. After which, Lin Dong surveyed his surroundings once, before turning to leave. A moment later, a buzzing like uproar involuntarily emerged...

The fight had clearly ended and the result had exceeded most people's expectations. Since the start, hardly anyone believed that Lin Dong could defeat Cao Ying. No matter how one puts it, the latter was merely a puny human who had suddenly appeared out from nowhere. On the other hand, Cao Ying was an expert who has long made a name for himself in the Beast War Region.

His half step to perfect Profound Death stage strength, was sufficient for him to tower over many powerful experts.

Yet, the final result left most people here in shock. Not only did Lin Dong manage to defeat Cao Ying, but he even issued a relatively overbearing threat in front of the many experts from Blood Python City.

Moreover, this threat even obtained the end result that he desired.

"This fellow... is he called Lin Dong? Truly a formidable individual..."

Several people clicked their tongues secretly. It was likely that

this name would spread rapidly after today's incident. However, there were also some individuals who quietly shook their heads. The Beast War Region was extremely chaotic to begin with and Lin Dong's arrogant act would ultimately wound up attracting a great deal of trouble. This time around, it was Cao Ying. The next time around, it was likely that the troublemaker that he faced would be even tougher to deal with.

Cao Mang led a couple of experts from Blood Python City and hurried to the side of the seriously injured Cao Ying, amidst the uproar. His expression was dark and solemn as he turned around to look at Lin Dong, who had completely ignored them. He clenched his teeth and said, "Big brother, are we simply going to let that brat off? We are large in numbers. Regardless of how many techniques he has, we should be able to stop him!"

Cao Ying's eyes appeared unusually dark and dense. However, he eventually shook his head and spoke with great unwillingness. "There is something strange about that brat. Even if we can rely on our superior numbers to keep him here today, our Blood Python City will definitely suffer a huge loss. At that time, those factions, which are eyeing us with ill intent, will take advantage and attack us. It is likely that Blood Python City will no longer exist then."

"However, our reputation will suffer if news of this incident spread!" Cao Mang said.

"Is our reputation or our survival more important?" Cao Ying replied coldly. His eyes became even colder as he said, "We will remember this debt. If the opportunity arises in the future, we will take action!"

Cao Mang could only nod his head after hearing Cao Ying's words. He also knew that Cao Ying was currently seriously injured. If they were to clash head on with Lin Dong, it was likely that no one within Blood Python City would be able to stop the latter. At that time, they would suffer a severe loss if they were to engage in an intense fight.

Therefore, their Blood Python City could only shatter their teeth and swallow them now.

“Let's go.”

Lin Dong returned to the tall slope. Three worshiping and heated pairs of eyes greeted him. All he could do was helplessly shake his head, waved his hand and said.

“Yes.” The Xin Qing trio nodded obediently.

Lin Dong did not say anything else upon seeing this. He had already achieved his objective today and there was no need to linger on. His body quickly moved before he transformed into a ray of light and shot forward. The Xin Qing trio closely followed behind him. After which, the four of them rapidly disappeared in front of the many pairs of eyes.

After Lin Dong's group left, the atmosphere in this place also became a lot more relaxed. Many pairs of eyes contained some pity and ridicule as they looked at the group from Blood Python City, who were retreating in a depressed manner...

.....

Lin Dong journey was extremely smooth after experiencing the hindrance by Blood Python City. However, during the subsequent journey, he was able to gradually sense the shock he had created. His action might seem arrogant to certain powerful experts in the Beast War Region, but those from the Demon Region loved to fight. As a result, many self-proclaimed powerful individuals were also searching for Lin Dong in an attempt to allow him experience the true might of the experts in the Demon Region.

Lin Dong felt helpless in the face of this result. He wanted his name to spread across the Beast War Region and this was something that was unavoidable. Hence, he did not regret his decision. As long as he was able to find Little Flame, he was willing to create a commotion of any size.

Now, all he hoped was that Little Flame would hear these rumours. Otherwise, he would have wasted all his effort...

With anticipation in his heart, the group of four gradually approached the location of the Nine-tail village.

.....

“Sir Lin Dong, we should reach the Nine-tail village in another hour...” Xin Qing rubbed the perspiration off her forehead as she cried out towards Lin Dong in front in a delicate voice.

“Aye.”

Lin Dong nodded before his eyes surveyed his surroundings. They had left the desolate plains two days ago and his surrounding area was lush green. It was filled with rich life and vegetation compared to the desolate plains before.

“This place is considered as the junction between the Deep Lightning Mountain and the Hundred Beast Ridge. This place is not as chaotic as the desolate plains. This is because all the territory here belongs to the Deep Lightning Mountain and the Hundred Beast Ridge.” Xin Qing tried to give Lin Dong more information about the Beast Region as she followed beside him.

“What is the difference in strength between the Blood Python City and these two large factions?” Lin Dong asked.

“Blood Python City can hardly compare with these two large factions... Even discounting the leaders of these two factions, who are both one of the eight great Demon Commanders, there are still many experts under them. Both factions have nine great warriors and every one of them is stronger than the governor of Blood Python City.” Xin Qing’s small face spoke in a solemn manner.

Lin Dong’s eyes hardened upon hearing this. It seems like the Deep Lightning Mountain and Hundred Beast Ridge was indeed powerful. Just the nine great warriors under them had exceeded Cao Ying’s cultivation level. It’s no wonder they were able to become one of the strongest faction in the Beast War Region.

“It is rumoured that the commanders of the Deep Lightning Mountain and Hundred Beast Ridge both possess the qualifications to advance to the Samsara Stage. If they succeed, not only would their names be amongst the top in the Beast War Region, they would also be considered as an overlord in the entire Demon Region.

Lin Dong nodded. Although the perfect Profound Death stage was only one step away from the Samsara Stage, this single step had buried countless geniuses. Only by taking this step, could one be considered as an top-tier expert in this world. At the same time, one would also possess the qualifications to pursue the Reincarnation Stage...

It seems that these two top factions were indeed quite powerful.

Half an hour quickly passed while Xin Qing spoke. Lin Dong also saw that the area in front of him had turned spacious. It seems like there was a floating mountain in the distance. The area around the mountain was a deep abyss and many metal chains were extended from the mountain, forming a path that connected to the outside world.

There was a huge formation light barrier covering the mountain and it coincidentally wrapped around the mountain. Meanwhile, Lin Dong was able to see many buildings within the mountain and it looked just like a stockade.

“This is a pretty decent formation.”

Lin Dong looked at the huge formation before a tinge of shock flashed across his eyes. It was possible for him to detect an extremely powerful energy ripple from it.

“Sir Lin Dong, that is the guardian formation of our Nine-tail tribe. It is one of the few things that have been left behind since the ancient times. Our Nine-tail tribe would have wound up in an even more miserable state if not for this formation.” Xin Qing explained.

Lin Dong nodded slightly.

“Sir Lin Dong, we will blow the fox whistle and those within the village will know that we have returned... The members of our tribe will surely be pleased to meet you!” The two young ladies from the Nine-tail tribe spoke joyously. After which, they took out a strange looking whistle and placed them beside their small mouths. A serene whistle was subsequently emitted before it reverberated around the mountains.

Lin Dong looked at the mountain. He could clearly sense a commotion from the stockade after the whistle was blown. After which, many lovely figures appeared from behind the light barrier and the entire mountain quickly became lively.

.....

This was a large mountain that was completely black. A huge rock hall stood at the peak. There was a guard every three steps

outside of this large hall, providing the place with an extremely tight security.

At this moment, a figure was seated on the leader's seat within the large hall. Though half his body was covered by the shadows, it was still vaguely possible to see a metal tower like outline. An indescribable pressure covered the entire large hall and it caused the people below to perspire involuntarily .

“Lord General Yan, all the factions within a five hundred kilometre radius of the north-west area have been exterminated. Sir, you have gained great prestige in this battle. It is likely that the merit of the other lords cannot match up to you.”

The metal tower figure in the shadow did not reply to this praise. His strong body remained still.

The person below seemed to be used to this. After smiling for awhile, he said, “Additionally, this little one has received some other news. I believe that sir will be interested.”

“Speak.” A thunder like voice reverberated within the hall.

“Sir, you have always been paying close attention to the humans in the Beast War Region. It is rumoured that a human has appeared in the desolate plains two days ago. Moreover, he even defeated the governor of Blood Python City.”

The figure within the shadows lowered his head. His dark red

eyes seemed to contain a monstrous like ferocious glow as he stared at the person below. “What is his name?”

“Oh...” The person below frowned and thought for a moment. Finally, he nodded and spoke hesitantly, “He seems to be called... Lin... Lin Dong?”

Bang!

The person’s expression changed right after his voice sounded. A terrifying and ferocious aura gathered wildly within the hall before a shadow enveloped him. A metal tower like body had appeared in front of him in a flash. At the same time, a scar covered powerful hand grabbed his clothes and squeezed it.

That person was a little shocked as he stared at this metal tower man, which typically acted indifferently to most matters. He did not know why the latter had such a huge reaction.

“He... where is he?”

A thunder like sound exploded beside the man’s ears, causing him to feel giddy and dazzled. However, he was clearly aware of the temperament of the person in front of him. He did not dare to slight the latter as he hurriedly replied, “He is with members of the Nine-tail tribe. If my deductions are correct, he will likely head for the Nine-tail Village.”

“Additional, sir... because the human acted haughtily, there are

currently many individuals looking for him. Even the Mountain General is planning on looking for that human...”

“Mountain General?”

There seemed to be a monstrous ferocity gathering within the dark red eyes of the metal tower like man. He quickly tossed aside the person in his hand before a thunder like voice across in the entire mountain.

“Everyone, prepare to leave. Send someone to tell that offal Mengshan, that if he dares to touch that person, I will exterminate his entire clan!” That person felt shock in his heart as he stared at that terrifyingly and ferocious metal tower man. He hurriedly nodded and quickly left the hall.

The many people within the entire mountain began to become busy. They packed their things and readied themselves to leave.

The metal tower like man finally exited the large hall after it became empty. Sunlight shone onto him. A scar covered sky devouring like fearsome tiger face was revealed.

At this moment, this extremely fearsome and rising general in the Beast War Region, whose hands were soaked with blood, looked towards the northern sky. His tiger eyes, which had become numb and emotionless after being dyed by blood, actually become unusual gentle. After which, the corner of his mouth twitched. That extremely brutal face revealed a simple and honest smile, which had not appeared for a long time...

Big brother... you finally came...

Chapter 1050 - Nine-tail Village

There were red and green spots occasionally adorning the lush green mountain village. Additionally, the entire mountain was filled with bird noises and this caused the village to appear like a paradise.

Lin Dong slowly walked across this village while being led by the Xin Qing trio. There were occasionally some beautiful figures flashing and appearing around them. After which, pairs of large eyes, which contain rich curiosity, would stare at Lin Dong. At times, there were some soft laughter emitted through covered mouths and they sounded just like larks.

Lin Dong helplessly shook his head as he was observed in such a fashion. The Xin Qing trio also quietly laughed. After which, the two ladies separated and called those beautiful figures to leave.

“Sir Lin Dong, please don’t be upset. Our nine-tail tribe is usually closed and there are hardly any outsiders visiting, especially humans...” Xin Qing explained.

Lin Dong waved his hand and indicated that he was not bothered by this. After all, he was already used to being surrounded and observed.

“Our main camp is in front and our clan elders are waiting for you, sir.” Xin Qing laughed. They had already announced Lin Dong’s identity before they entered the village.

“Understood.”

Lin Dong nodded. After which, he increased his pace. A moment later, a spacious stockade appeared in his sight. There were many figures in front of the stockade. A somewhat graceful and beautiful woman stood in front. She immediately caught sight of Xin Qing before an excited smile surfaced on her face.

“Mother!”

When Xin Qing saw that beautiful woman, her eyes reddened slightly. Subsequently, she pounced at the woman. It was likely that this little girl really missed her home while she was out alone.

The pretty woman hurriedly stepped forward before she embraced Xin Qing dotingly. Then, she quickly asked how the latter was doing. Those surrounding women also came forward with pleased faces.

Standing aside, when Lin Dong saw the scene in front of him, he curled his lips and thought about his parents and his family. It has been many years since he left the Great Yan Empire and he wondered how they are doing now...

“Haha, why? Xin Qing has actually brought back a man this time around?” A woman’s teasing laughter sounded while Lin Dong was feeling exceptionally emotional in his heart. Lin Dong was startled. He lifted his head and saw a couple of pretty women smilingly teasing him.

Xin Qing's face turned red after hearing their words. She hurriedly said, "All of you should not speak such nonsense. This is Sir Lin Dong. He came to the Demon Region to settle some matters. I have been ordered by the hall chief to be his guide."

"Along the way, we met Sister Liu's group, who was captured by the Blood Python City. Sir Lin Dong is the one who helped me to rescue them."

"All of you should stop uttering nonsense. He is an important guest and must not be slighted."

The pretty woman glared at the few women by the side. After which, she looked at Lin Dong and spoke warmly, "Young brother Lin Dong, on behalf of the entire nine-tail tribe, I would like to thank you for the matter regarding the little Liu duo."

Lin Dong waved his hand and said, "Chief is too courteous. Xin Qing is my guide. It is only right that I lend her a hand."

"Calling me chief appears to be too distant. If young brother Lin Dong does not despise my nine-tail tribe, you can call me Aunt Xin." The pretty woman gently said. She was extremely beautiful. Although she was no longer young, time had hardly left any traces on her face.

"In that case, I will do as you say." Lin Dong smiled. Calling this extremely beautiful and gentle woman chief was indeed a little awkward.

“I am already aware of the reason why you came to the Beast War Region. Let’s go in and talk about it.” Aunt Xin laughed. She turned around and led the way after seeing Lin Dong nod his head.

Within the hall, Aunt Xin watched Xin Qing place a fragrant tea respectfully beside Lin Dong, before retreating. After which she softly asked, “Can young brother Lin Dong tell me a little more about the person you are looking for?”

“He is called Lin Yan and is a brother of mine. However, I am not sure if he is using this name in the Beast War Region...”

“He is from the tiger tribe... It is likely the Heavenly Devil Tiger tribe.”

“Lin Yan...” Aunt Xin frowned and thought about it before shaking her head. “Based on what I know, no one called Lin Yan appeared in the Beast War Region during this past year.”

“The tiger tribe is a huge tribe in the Demonic Beast world. The Heavenly Devil Tiger tribe is not only one of the three strongest tribes in the tiger tribe, but is also one of the eight king tribes in the Demonic Beast World. There are many experts from the tiger tribe in the Beast War Region, including experts from the Heavenly Devil Tiger tribe. However, they are all renowned experts ... This does not tally with the information that young brother Lin Dong has provided.”

Lin Dong sighed in disappointment. It seems like the search for Little Flame was not going to be an easy task.

“However, young brother Lin Dong, there is no need to worry. I will send someone to gather information about the experts, who have recently made a name for themselves in the Beast War Region during this one year. Given young brother Lin Dong’s ability, it is likely that your brother is no ordinary individual as well. Hence, he should be able to make a name for himself after coming to the Beast War Region. This will make collecting information much easier.” Aunt Xin said.

Lin Dong nodded and replied, “In that case, I will have to trouble Aunt Xin.”

“Young brother Lin Dong, please stay at our nine-tail Village during the next few days. I will update you once we have some news.” Aunt Xin laughed. She beckoned a young lady over to lead Lin Dong to rest, after seeing Lin Dong nod his head.

Xin Qing sat beside Aunt Xin after Lin Dong left. She asked, “Mother, do you have any information regarding the person Sir Lin Dong is looking for?”

“The Beast War Region is extremely vast. Moreover, our nine-tail tribe has isolated ourselves in one corner and we can only protect ourselves. However, you can be rest assured that I will do my best.”

Aunt Xin smiled. Her hand rubbed Xin Qing’s small face and spoke dotingly, “Girl, you must have suffered in the outside world by yourself, am I right?”

“No. Everyone in the Flame Divine Hall takes good care of me.” Xin Qing shook her head and smilingly said.

“Is this young brother Lin Dong also from the Flame Divine Hall?” Aunt Xin looked in the direction where Lin Dong had left and asked.

“No. However, Sir Lin Dong is extremely powerful. Not only does the chief hold him in high regard, but there is also an elder, Qing Zhi, who admires him. I heard from elder sister Xinlian that elder Qing Zhi is at the Reincarnation stage.” There was a worshipful expression flashing in Xin Qing’s large eyes.

“Reincarnation stage...”

Hearing these words, Aunt Xin trembled and the few other women around her gasped, as great shock covered their faces. Even when their nine-tail tribe was at their peak, they too did not dare to slight such a person.

“A few days back, the Flame Divine Hall was attacked. It is rumoured that there was a Reincarnation stage expert and three Samsara stage experts...” Xin Qing’s small face was excited as she said. She completely ignored those completely stunned individuals around her. After all, such a frightening lineup could easily destroy any faction in the Beast War Region.

“At that time, Sir Lin Dong joined forces with elder sister Xinlian and the other members of the Flame Divine Hall to defeat a

Samsara stage expert. Moreover, they even managed to seal him...”

Aunt Xin expression was altered. She was able to detect Lin Dong’s strength previously. It seemed to be similar to hers, the initial Profound Death stage. Furthermore, she was also quite impressed by the fact that Lin Dong could defeat Cao Ying, from the Blood Python City, with his current strength. However, that shock was a little insignificant compared to what Xin Qing just said...

“It looks like young brother Lin Dong is indeed extraordinary.” Aunt Xin said. She no longer had any doubts about the fact that Mo Luo and elder Qing Zhi thought highly of Lin Dong.

“Mm mm.” Xin Qing nodded continuously. Her beautiful small face was flush and appeared extremely cute.

“Xin Qing, have you fallen for this young brother Lin Dong? He seems pretty decent.” A woman by the side teased after seeing Xin Qing’s appearance.

“Aunt Hong, what nonsense are you spouting... I am only a little girl. How can I match up to Sir Lin Dong. Even elder sister Xinlian is fond of him...” Xin Qing’s small face was as hot as fire as she spoke in embarrassment.

“All of you should stop teasing her... Alright, Xin Qing, you should go and rest. Additionally, you should avoid going out now that you have returned... It will be troublesome if Qin Gang from the Hundred Beast Ridge learns about this.” Aunt Xin smiled after

hearing their teasing voice before she finally said.

The redness on Xin Qing's face diminished significantly after she heard this name. She quickly clenched her teeth and nodded gently.

Aunt Xin could only smile bitterly and nod her head upon seeing this.

.....

Lin Dong remained in the nine-tail village for the next few days. Although it was located in the chaotic Beast War Region, this place was exceptionally peaceful. Such an atmosphere was in complete contrast to the chaotic conflicts in the outside world.

Although some news would reach him everyday as he rested, it was not the information that he was looking for. It seems like the nine-tail tribe had a limited information gathering ability. However, Lin Dong did not complain about this. This was especially after seeing Xin Qing's pitiful and frightened manner each time she saw him shake his head. Hence, it was almost impossible for him to feel anger. Instead, he smiled, rubbed the little girl's head and comforted her. Only then, did her expression improve.

In any case, he had only just arrived at the Beast War Region. He could treat this as resting point while he came up with a solution...

Another three days quietly passed while Lin Dong adopted this relaxed attitude.

Lin Dong was seated on a towering large tree within the village and leaning on a tough and thick tree branch. His eyes were narrowed as he allowed the warm sunlight to penetrate through the gap of the leaves and scatter over his body.

“Huh?”

The comfortable Lin Dong suddenly opened his eyes. He wore a puzzled expression as he looked at the nine-tail Village, which was in quite a big commotion. He saw some young ladies congregating at the deserted areas of this village at this moment.

“Sir Lin Dong, can you allow us to stay here for awhile? We will definitely not disturb you.”

Xin Qing landed on a tree branch beside Lin Dong. She placed her hands together in a pleading fashion, appearing extremely delicate and beautiful.

“Aye, we will definitely not disturb you. If you are unhappy, we will let Xin Qing warm your bed!” A couple of young ladies by the side laughed secretly. Their words were extremely bold.

“What is it?”

Lin Dong smiled at them and asked. He had become somewhat

acquainted with these young ladies of the nine-tail tribe over these few days.

Xin Qing sighed softly upon hearing this. Promptly, she laughed bitterly.

“The Hundred Beast Ridge is here to collect their tribute...”

Chapter 1051 - Qin Gang and Meng Shan

“Tribute?”

Lin Dong was slightly startled for a moment before he came to a sudden comprehension. This place was the junction between Hundred Beast Ridge and Deep Lightning Mountain. Therefore, in order for the Nine-tail tribe to live here peacefully, they naturally had to pay a tribute to these two factions.

“Why are all of you hiding?”

“The women of our Nine-tail tribe are all extremely beautiful. Hence, it is very easy for us to attract trouble. If we catch the eye of those who come to collect tributes, there will be a great deal of trouble.” Xin Qing’s eyes were dim. Perhaps being beautiful would bring a lot of benefits if one was born someplace else. However, it was extremely dangerous in a place like this. In fact, one could even end up implicating one’s entire tribe if one was careless.

Lin Dong was quiet. The nine-tail tribe was extremely beautiful, but they did not have the ability to protect their beauty.

“Previously, there was someone called Qin Gang from Hundred Beast Ridge, who came to collect the tribute. Sister Xin Qing caught his eye and he insisted on taking her as a concubine. In order to protect her, the chief asked her to temporarily leave the Beast War Region. Subsequently, our Nine-tail tribe had to pay quite a hefty price before Qin Gang reluctantly let this matter go to rest...” A young lady angrily said.

“Qin Gang?” Lin Dong glanced at Xin Qing who was gently biting her small mouth.

“He is one of the nine warriors of Hundred Beast Ridge and is extremely powerful. His strength is not inferior to that of Cao Ying from Blood Python City.” Xin Qing said. In the face of such oppressive force, she had no means of retaliating besides fleeing.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. He turned his eyes and looked outside the village. This place was quite secluded. Coincidentally, it was also possible to see the scenery in the distance. At this moment, there were thick clouds of dust rising in that direction, while the thundering sound of galloping horses could be faintly heard.

.....

“Haha, members of the Nine-tail tribe, hand over this year’s tribute!”

As the dust scattered, a loud laughter immediately reverberated over the village like thunder. Following this, the dust settled and one could see a black mass of people appearing outside the village. Their evil and ferocious auras caused even dark clouds to gather in the sky.

“This voice...”

The expressions of Xin Qing’s group changed drastically after

hearing this loud laughter.

“Is that Qin Gang?” Lin Dong came to a comprehension when he saw this.

“Ah, dammit, why is he the one who is collecting tribute from our Nine-tail tribe...” Xin Qing gently bit her lips while uneasiness surged in her eyes.

Lin Dong slightly narrowed his eyes. He looked outside and saw a burly man standing in front of the group. This man was baring his upper body, while the surface of his body gave off the lustre of black rock. A brutal and ferocious aura spread from him

At this moment, this figure was riding a huge blood red bat as he smiled and looked at the Nine-tail village.

The light barrier covering the nine-tail village rippled soon after the loud laughter sounded as Aunt Xin led some experts from the Nine-tail village and stepped out.

“Haha, Chief Xin, it is time to hand over the tribute. I believe that there is no need for me to tell you the amount, am I right?” The man seated on the blood bat, smilingly looked at Aunt Xin and spoke in a lazy manner.

“Oh, it is Lord Qin Gang...” Aunt Xin nodded. She waved her hand before a Qiankun bag flew towards the man called Qin Gang. “There are ten million Xuan Yuan Pills inside.”

Qin Gang grabbed the Qiankun Bag. He casually glanced at it before tossing it to his subordinate behind and laughed, "Chief Xin is really easy to talk to."

"My Nine-tail tribe still requires the protection of the Hundred Beast Ridge. It is only natural that we offer this tribute." Aunt Xin lowered her head and said.

"Does Chief Xin really think so?" Qin Gang asked playfully.

Aunt Xin stiffened slightly before quickly nodding.

"Where is that girl Xin Qing? Why didn't she come to visit me now that she has returned?" Qin Gang smiled and asked.

Aunt Xin's expression changed. She hurriedly said, "Lord Qin Gang, my daughter is training in the outside world and has yet to return."

"Do you really think that my Hundred Beast Ridge is blind?" Qin Gang laughed cold as he stared at Aunt Xin and said, "You should know how I feel about Xin Qing. If she comes with me, your Nine-tail tribe will be able to enjoy the complete protection of my Hundred Beast Ridge. Moreover, there is no need to hand over such a large tribute every year. Can't you recognise the benefits?"

Aunt Xin's expression fluctuated.

“I will be waiting here today. If you don’t allow that girl to come out, I can only lead some of my men into the village and search for her.” Qin Gang crossed his hands over his chest and spoke indifferently.

The expressions of Aunt Xin and the elders of the Nine-tail Village became extremely ugly. However, they did not dare to show their anger. This led to a stalemate between the two parties for a time.

.....

“Qin Gang knows that you have returned.” Lin Dong, who was observing the area outside of the village, suddenly turned his head towards Xin Qing, who had been peeping outside, and said.

Xin Qing’s pretty face changed upon hearing this. She involuntarily cried out indignantly, “That persistent and hateful fellow!”

“Those fellows refuse to leave...”

A young lady glanced at Xin Qing in a somewhat worried manner. Things would likely worsen once those men ran out of patience. Although they could not enter the village if they activated the Nine-tail village formation, they would definitely offend Qin Gang. Their Nine-tail village might be at the junction between Hundred Beast Ridge and Deep Lightning Mountain, but they did not belong to either side. Hence, Deep Lightning Mountain would not help them if Hundred Beast Ridge caused

them trouble.

The young lady secretly glanced at Lin Dong as she spoke. She was about to speak when Xin Qing by the side glared at her. All she could do was to shut her mouth.

When Xin Qing saw this situation, she secretly sighed. She was clearly aware of Lin Dong's character. If they were to open their mouths and beg, the latter would definitely lend them a hand. However, Qin Gang was not Cao Ying. Even if he could defeat Qin Gang, what about the aftermath? It would undoubtedly be a declaration of war on Hundred Beast Ridge. That huge faction... How could Lin Dong oppose them all by himself?

At that time, Lin Dong would undoubtedly find himself in great danger.

“More people are arriving...” Lin Dong looked outside of the village. It was as if he did not detect the exchange of glances between those girls behind him, as he spoke in a faint voice.

“Oh?”

Xin Qing's group was startled upon hearing this. They lifted their heads and heard rumbling sounds transmitted from another direction.

“Could it be members from the Deep Lightning Mountain? They actually came at the same time...”

.....

Rumble!

The ground shook as dust surged. A large group of people rapidly approached from a great distance away. Finally, they arrived at the Nine-tail village under the stunned eyes of Aunt Xin's group. It was possible to see a fluttering flag with the word mountain within the group.

“It is the Mountain General from Deep Lightning Mountain, Meng Shan...”

Qin Gang frowned as he looked at the group that had arrived. Clearly, he did not expect to meet members of Deep Lightning Mountain.

“Qin Gang? It is surprising that you are here too.” When Qin Gang discovered the leader of this group, the latter had also noticed his presence. The latter was startled as he curled the corner of his mouth and said.

The person who had arrived had a skinny figure. His skin was dark yellow in colour. If one was to look carefully, one would discover a layer of yellowish tiny scales that appeared somewhat mysterious.

“Lord Meng Shan... it isn't time for Deep Lightning Mountain to

collect their tribute, is it?" Aunt Xin Qing looked at Meng Shan and asked.

"Hehe, I am not here to collect tribute from your Nine-tail village." Meng Shan glanced at Aunt Xin and laughed. After which, he threw his somewhat shady eyes towards the Nine-tail village.

"I am here to look for a human. He is called Lin Dong... You should know."

Aunt Xin's expression slightly altered. She said, "We do not know..."

"Hehe, Chief Xin, please don't lie to him. Based on what I know, Blood Python City spent a great fortune to cause trouble for Lin Dong. Clearly, he is hired by them." Qin Gang laughed strangely. He really wanted the Nine-tail tribe to offend Deep Lightning Mountain. At that time, the Nine-tail tribe will have no choice but to cede to his demands.

Aunt Xin clenched her hands tightly. Her eyes were deeply worried. It was likely that she did not expect things to develop like this...

.....

"Oh, it seems that I have been dragged into this matter..." In the village, Lin Dong suddenly smiled as he stood up.

“Sir Lin Dong, why don’t you leave from the back?” Xin Qing suddenly grabbed Lin Dong’s clothes as she spoke with red eyes. She was aware of how troublesome it would be if he got dragged into the matter.

“Although I don’t like trouble...” Lin Dong rubbed Xin Qing’s small head and smiled. However, his pitch black eyes contained an extremely sharp expression.

“I am not afraid of it .”

“In this world, if one choose to hide when faced with trouble, there will come a time when one can no longer hide. Instead of that... it is best to get rid of the root of the problem right from the beginning.”

“But that is Deep Lightning Mountain. They are much stronger than Blood Python City.” Xin Qing hurriedly said.

“Relax.”

Lin Dong comforted her. His body moved and turned into a light figure that hurried out of the village.

Xin Qing could only stomp her feet gently upon seeing this. After which, she lifted her head and looked outside of the village. A large group of people had already completely surrounded her entire village. The atmosphere inside the Nine-tail village became a little uneasy due to this.

.....

A distance away from the Nine-tail village, the land beneath suddenly trembled, as Lin Dong exited the village. A black torrent surged past just like floodwater. This group was rather stealthy as they swiftly travelled. The dark red eyes were like ferocious beasts. Given the aura of this group, they could be considered as an army...

That almost corporeal ferocious aura was far superior compared to those people from the Blood Python City!

A black flag swayed with the wind amongst this black army. There was a huge bloody word on it. It looked like an absolute, ferocious tiger that was about to break free from the flag.

That word was... Yan.

Chapter 1052 - Reunion of Brothers

In front of the Nine-tail village, two groups of men had surrounded the village until nobody could enter or leave. At this moment, these two groups wore unfriendly expressions as they looked at the Nine-tail village. A fierce glint flashed in their eyes, allowing one to understand that they were not friendly individuals...

“Village Chief Xin, I will give you another five minutes. If you do not hand over Lin Dong, don’t blame me for showing no mercy when I enter to catch him forcefully.” Meng Shan’s hands were wrapped around his chest. He lowered his eyes slightly as he spoke in a faint voice.

Standing beside him, Qin Gang observed this scene with a smile. He had no intention of speaking up. Clearly, he wanted the Nine-tail Village to offend Meng Shan.

Aunt Xin clenched her hand under her sleeve. The Nine-tail elders beside her had extremely ugly expressions as well. This threat from Meng Shan made them feel extremely anxious. If this matter was not resolved appropriately, their Nine-tail Village might lose the protection of the two strongest factions in this region. At that time, some of the other factions, who have been eyeing their Nine-tail village for a long time, would take advantage and invade them...

Aunt Xin’s eyes flickered. She clenched her teeth and was about to speak when her expression suddenly changed. The light barrier behind her rippled before a young man slowly walked out from it.

“My friend, you are quite a well known individual in the Beast War Region. To purposefully make things difficult for a group of women, aren’t you going a little overboard?” A faint laughter was also emitted from the ripple. Soon after, Lin Dong landed beside Aunt Xin as many pairs of eyes suddenly turned towards him.

“You are that Lin Dong?”

Meng Shan’s and Qin Gang’s eyes paused on Lin Dong at this moment. It seemed like they were a little curious about this person, who had recently caused a commotion in the Beast War Region.

Facing their fearsome gazes, Lin Dong’s expression did not change. Instead, all he did was smile as he quietly admitted.

“Although there are other humans in the Beast War Region, it is rare for any of them to act so arrogantly here.”

Meng Shan’s yellowish eyes stared at Lin Dong. He parted his mouth and said, “I have accepted some benefits from the Blood Python City. Hence, you must come with me today. Relax, I will not do anything to you. All I will do is hand you over to Cao Ying.”

Lin Dong looked at Meng Shan, before he quickly glanced at the ferocious group behind him and laughed, “I’m sorry, I am not planning on going anywhere today.”

Meng Shan laughed upon hearing this. “That is not something for you to decide... I know that you are quite powerful and even Cao Ying is unable to deal with you. However, do you think that the mob from Blood Python City can be compared with my Metal Mountain Guards?”

The large group behind suddenly cried out sternly in response to Meng Shan’s words. The cry was like thunder that reverberated over the place. Moreover, their aura was like a mountain pressing down, forcing Lin Dong to step back.

Standing beside him, Aunt Xin’s group had a change in expression. They felt that even their breathing had become more difficult. Just when they were unable to hold on any longer, a figure stepped forward from behind them. Then, he shouldered that pressuring and shocking aura all by himself.

“It seems like with regards to today’s matter, you plan to pester me till the end.” A faint green light surfaced around Lin Dong’s body. He stared at Meng Shan while a sharpness surged deep within his eyes.

“You still dare to act so arrogantly at this juncture! What an ignorant fool!” Meng Shan’s eyes become dark and solemn when he saw Lin Dong’s attitude. Clearly, he was a little furious. After all, with his current status and together with the fact that he had brought along an army, not only did that fellow refuse to surrender, he even began to irritate him with his nonsensical words.

“Young brother Lin Dong.”

Aunt Xin's group became very anxious after they saw this tense atmosphere. If they chose to fight with Meng Shan now, there was no guarantee that it will resolve the desperate situation that they were currently in. Moreover, even if it did, what Meng Shan represented, was the entire Deep Lightning Mountain!

At this moment, Xin Qing and the rest in the village were also anxiously looking at their direction. After all, it would not be beneficial for Lin Dong if this continued on.

“Someone capture this brat.”

Meng Shan laughed coldly. He waved his hand before the eyes of the Metal Mountain Guards behind him turned densely cold. Wave of majestic Yuan Power fluctuation spread.

From aside, Qin Gang watched this scene with chilly eyes. He wanted to see how this human called Lin Dong, was going to escape from the current situation. After all, Meng Shan was even stronger than Cao Ying. Moreover, the Metal Mountain Guards under him were a battle-hardened unit and they were several times stronger when compared to the mob like forces from Blood Python City...

Lin Dong slowly clenched his hand. As he stared at the lineup in front of him, he knew that things would not end peacefully. In that case... he could only choose to fight ...

Bang!

The land trembled as Lin Dong's eyes became increasingly sharp. This sudden tremor caused the tense atmosphere to weaken.

Rumble!

The tremor came closer within an extremely short period of time. Subsequently, everyone in front of the Nine-tail village suddenly turned their heads. They were shocked as they looked at the horizon. That was because, they saw a black metal like torrent surging over, while being accompanied by a monstrous like ferocity.

Wherever the black torrent whistled past, their shocking ferocity would agglomerated into layers of black clouds in the sky. Soon after, the black clouds churned and blotted out the sun, appearing very frightening.

Everyone outside of the Nine-tail village had some shock in their eyes as they looked at the black torrent rushing over. Their aura far surpassed the two groups currently present.

With the approach of this torrent, everyone finally discovered a fluttering flag with the “Yan” character within the black torrent.

“It is the Tiger Devouring Army of General Yan!”

A ripple like whistling sound suddenly erupted at this moment. When the two groups led by Meng Shan and Qin Gang heard this

incoming whistle, they did not make any any unnecessary noise. Instead, a deep trace of fear flashed across their eyes.

“General Yan...”

Qin Gang’s expression changed as he stared at this black army rushing over. There was deep fear and horror surging within his eyes. The Hundred Beast Ridge had many conflicts with the Deep Lightning Mountain. Various battles of different sizes had erupted again and again. However, during these fights, the army known as the “Tiger Devouring Army” had always forced the Hundred Beast Ridge to pay a hefty price.

The commander of that army was also the most fearsome general in Deep Lightning Mountain, General Yan. He was an extremely fearsome warrior, who had swiftly rose in the Beast War Region at a shocking pace in the past one year!

“Why did this ruthless character come as well...” Qin Gang tugged at the corner of his lips. Then, he glanced pitifully at Lin Dong. It seems like he will wound up in a pretty miserable state today.

“That is the Tiger Devouring Army...”

When Aunt Xin’s group saw the black army rushing towards them, their expressions became ashen. They were still able to remain calm in the face of Meng Shan and Qin Gang. However, the courage in their hearts finally began to collapse in front of this black army, which was accompanied by a monstrous and fearsome

aura.

It was the strongest army in the Deep Lightning Mountain. At the same time, it was also the most vicious one and they always believed in eliminating all their enemies. Therefore, only a sea of blood and a mountain of corpses remained, wherever the Tiger Devouring Army went...

If this ferocious force attacked their Nine-tail village, their village would likely be turned into a river of blood.

Lin Dong also frowned as he stared at that incoming black army. The dense, seemingly solidified brutal aura caused his eyes to turn grave. This army was clearly the strongest one Lin Dong had met since arriving at the Demon Region...

“Is that also a faction from the Deep Lightning Mountain... It is indeed extremely powerful...” Lin Dong inhaled a deep breath of air. Lightning and black light surged within his eyes. It seems like he was in for a bitter fight today.

Rumble!

The black torrent arrived with a charging momentum. A moment later, it gradually appeared in front of everyone's sight. Their fearsome and murderous aura caused everyone's breathing to become a little sluggish.

With the approach of this army, everyone could see countless

pairs of ruthless and emotionless dark red eyes under their armours.

Of course, even though this black army had a frightening and fearsome aura, everyone's eyes quickly turned to the middle of this torrent. An even more terrifying and ferocious aura rose into the sky from that spot.

If the Tiger Devouring Army was made up of incomparably fearsome tigers, the metal tower man in the middle of the army was the genuine king of tigers!

The man had a metal tower like body. Dense violent aura seemed to agglomerate into a blood red tiger light figure. Its tiger eyes scanned the place, appearing as though it was looking down on the world. Its ferocity was overwhelming.

Many pairs of eyes gathered on the metal tower like body as rich horror filled their eyes. Even Meng Shan was no exception.

Lin Dong's eyes were also looking at the metal tower figure. However, his eyes slowly became sluggish, while his typically calm face had an extremely stunned expression.

Standing beside him, Aunt Xin could only smile bitterly upon seeing this. Their situation was becoming increasingly desperate.

The black torrent ignored these gazes, which contained despair as they charged forward in an extremely domineering manner.

After which, they tore through the defensive lines of the two groups. People tumbled, but not a single person dared to curse them.

Bang!

The black torrent paused outside of the stockade. An extreme silence took over, causing the hearts of many to pound violently.

After that large army stopped, that black torrent parted. After which, everyone saw a ferocious metal tower like figure walking forward. The land itself seemed to tremble as he walked.

Meng Shan stared at this metal tower like figure. His skin twitched and he was about to smile and speak, when he realised that the latter did not even look at him. Instead, he walked straight to the skinny young man behind.

Meng Shan swallowed the words that had reached his mouth upon seeing this. After which, he observed this scene in bewilderment.

The metal tower man's footsteps became even quicker. Finally, a rumbling sound, that was accompanied by an extreme pressure, paused in front of Lin Dong. Aunt Xin and the rest behind involuntarily trembled.

The atmosphere was tense.

Its ferocious tiger eyes faced Lin Dong's calm lake like eyes.

Their bodies were in complete contrast. In fact, Lin Dong could only reach the thigh of that figure when he stood up. That figure looked just like a giant when placed beside Lin Dong.

However, the following scene left everyone in deep shock. That was because they saw that extremely fearsome tiger, who was known for its brutality and blood covered hands, slowly kneeling in front of Lin Dong. This allowed the young man to look straight at his face. Following which, its blood dyed scarlet eyes actually became a little moist.

“Big brother.” Its unusually hoarse and excited voice caused everyone to be startled.

Lin Dong looked at this metal tower like man, whose appearance had undergone a drastic transformation. Clearly, this one year had changed him tremendously. However, Lin Dong was still able to detect a familiar sensation from those scarlet tiger eyes.

“You brat...”

Lin Dong finally smiled and extended his hand, amidst the deathly silent atmosphere and stunned eyes around him. He gently rubbed the hair of the metal tower like man and released a deep sigh.

“I have finally found you...”

Chapter 1053 - General Yan

A deathly still and almost frozen atmosphere circled the area outside of the Nine-tail village. Everyone was completely stunned because of the scene in front of them.

The most ferocious warrior of Deep Lightning Mountain was actually kneeling on one knee in front of this skinny young man whom seemed so flimsy that a single slap from the former would likely turn him into meat pulp. Moreover, the red tiger eyes caused everyone to be filled with an absurd feeling. How could this fierce warrior who was renown for his brutality actually act show such an appearance?

If one was to say that this person would shed tears within Deep Lightning Mountain, it would likely immediately attract a large number of gazes that looked as though they were watching a fool... however, this scene had truly appeared in front of them at this moment.

Meng Shan was also stunned as he gazed at the metal tower like figure kneeling with one knee on the ground. He clearly remembered that when the Demon Commander recruited the latter as a general, this metal tower like man did not even kneel before the commander. Now however... he was kneeling before a human.

Since even Meng Shan was stunned, even less needed to be said about the others from Deep Lightning Mountain. Their mouths twitched as they watched this scene. All of them clearly understood that an uproar would envelope the entire Deep

Lightning Mountain if word of this spread.

Behind Lin Dong, the originally despairing Aunt Xin and the rest were also startled because of this scene. They were closest to Lin Dong, hence they naturally heard the words from the metal tower man's mouth...

“Big brother...”

Aunt Xin's group was taken aback. However, they quickly understood the situation. Could it be that this number one ferocious warrior of Deep Lightning Mountain was the person that Lin Dong had come to the Beast War Region to look for?

Their expressions involuntarily became a little strange when they thought of this. They did believe that someone who could be brothers with Lin Dong should possess a certain level of strength. However, they would never expected that this so called ‘certain level of strength’ had actually reached the level of the Deep Lightning Mountain's top ferocious warrior...

“What is going on?”

Those young ladies within the Nine-tail tribe also hurriedly looked outside of the village. The appearance of the black army earlier had caused their faces to pale. However, they quickly saw this incredible scene...

“Is that the Tiger Devouring Army? Could that man be the top

fierce warrior of Deep Lightning Mountain, General Flame?”

“Why would he kneel in front of sir Lin Dong? What is going on?”

“.....”

Continuous chatter like a hundred birds chirping continued to spread across the area. Those young ladies widened their eyes as they looked outside. Their eyes were filled with curiosity and confusion.

“Is he the brother that Lin Dong is looking for...” Xin Qing was also startled as she looked outside of the village before she finally ended up mumbling in a soft voice. This scene before her had clearly clued her in onto something.

“What? The top fierce warrior of Deep Lightning Mountain is actually the brother of sir Lin Dong? How amazing...”

“That fellow is said to be extremely brutal. I never would have imagined that he would be so gentle in front of sir Lin Dong...”

.....

Lin Dong gently ruffled the hair of the metal tower man in front of him. His heart was also surging wildly with intense feelings. Little Marten was the most difficult to bully amongst the three of them. Hence, Lin Dong was not worried about the latter’s safety.

Others should be thanking the heavens if Little Marten did not find trouble with them. Only Little Flame caused Lin Dong to be greatly worried. This fellow was usually simple and honest. This was because most things were decided for him by Lin Dong and Little Marten and Little Flame did not need to think much. All he did was to do as he was told by the both of them...

The Demon Region was chaotic. Naturally, Lin Dong was worried that Little Flame had met with some trouble. Now that he had seen the latter standing in front of him alive, he was finally able to put aside the worry in his heart.

“It is good that you are still alive...” Lin Dong looked at the moist red tiger eyes of the metal tower young man in front of him and laughed. “Stand up. This is so unsightly.”

Little Flame nodded. Some of the injury on his face caused him to appear exceptionally savage and ferocious. Under Lin Dong’s gaze, his ferocious face which could caused one’s limbs to turn to jelly revealed a simple and honest smile that had not appeared for a long time.

“You have many injuries. It must have been hard on you during these few years.”

Lin Dong only managed to carefully observe Little Flame after he stood up. The current Little Flame was a lot stronger compared to before. He had clearly experienced too much. It was possible to see this from the many overlapping scars on his body. This caused Lin Dong’s heart to somewhat ache.

Nevertheless, he understood that Little Flame must be allowed to roam the world alone in order to truly hone himself. Little Flame was a ferocious tiger and not a strong cat that follow obediently behind him and Little Marten...

Little Flame parted his mouth into a smile. He quickly said, "I will tell big brother about the various incidents during the past year but I need to first settle something."

Lin Dong looked at Meng Shan whose expression had suddenly stiffened. He nodded slightly and did not speak. There was now no need for Lin Dong to comment when Little Flame did anything.

Little Flame turned around. The moment he did so, everyone could sense the monstrous brutality that seemed to have completely disappeared from his body earlier suddenly surge crazily like floodwaters.

At this moment, he had once again become the Tiger Devouring Army's number one ferocious general of Deep Lightning Mountain!

As Little Flame turned around, his scarlet eyes were thrown onto the stiff face Meng Shan. The latter's body involuntarily trembled upon seeing those tiger eyes which were filled with ferocity. A forced smile appeared on his face as he said, "Ha ha... it is brother Yan... I never imagined that you would be acquainted with this brother Lin Dong..."

“I have sent someone to pass this information to you before.”

Little Flame took a step forward and headed towards Meng Shan. Dark red blood light slowly gathered behind him. It seemed to have turned into a blood red light tiger that roared towards the sky, an extremely ferocious sight.

Meng Shan's expression quickly altered. He was indeed aware that Little Flame had dispatched someone to pass this information to him. However, he had already begun to move and had simply sent someone to stop the messenger.

“Brother Flame... it is a misunderstanding... if I had known of your relation with him, I definitely would not have come here.” Meng Shan hurriedly spoke as he smiled. Although he was also one of the nine great warriors of Deep Lightning Mountain, he clearly understood that he must not offend Little Flame. Otherwise, the latter would not have been able to firmly sit in the position of top warrior within a short one year.

“A misunderstanding huh?” Little Flame stopped in front of Meng Shan. He parted his mouth into a smile. Those sinisterly white teeth caused one to shudder.

Meng Shan hurriedly nodded upon hearing this.

“However, you must still die!”

A smile emerged from the corners of Little Flame's mouth and

instantly became malicious. He clenched his large hand and a fist was thrown forward. Monstrous blood light gathered, turning into a blood red light tiger that was accompanied by shocking ferocity as it ruthlessly rushed towards Meng Shan in an explosive manner.

“You!”

Meng Shan’s expression changed drastically. In the next moment, majestic Yuan Power erupted from within his body and turned into an enormous yellow wall.

Bang!

The huge fist smashed downwards in a ruthless fashion and the wall collapsed. Rock fragments shot outwards as Meng Shan retreated in a miserable fashion while yellow light symbols surfaced on his body. They appeared like a layer of scales that were incomparably hard.

“General Yan, how dare you try to kill me! The lord will not forgive you!” Meng Shan cried out furiously.

The expressions of Meng Shan’s metal mountain guards changed when they saw him being attacked. However, before they could step forward, they suddenly detected a shockingly ferocious aura crash into them. All of them hurriedly lifted their heads. They could see the black army’s many pairs of dark red eyes staring at them. Those expressions made them understand that if they were to take a step forward, a slaughter would be awaiting them.

This Tiger Devouring Army which only knew how to kill clearly would not show any mercy just because they belonged to Deep Lightning Mountain. In their eyes, only General Yan existed. There was no one else, not even the demon commander of Deep Lightning Mountain!

This was because this was an army personally built by General Yan!

Little Flame's footsteps paused for a moment because of Meng Shan's furious cry. The latter thought that his warning was effective upon seeing this. However, before he could sigh in relief, he saw cruelty gathering at a shocking speed within Little Flame's tiger eyes.

“Bang!”

While unease clouded Meng Shan's heart, he saw Little Flame's body suddenly turning illusory. His expression quickly changed and he violently pulled back.

Swoosh!

A shadow appeared behind him in a ghost like fashion as he pulled back. Before his expression could pale due to horror, a black giant tiger claw tore through space and grabbed his arm. After which, the black figure abruptly pulled and ruthlessly smashed Meng Shan onto the mountain wall at their side.

Bang bang bang!

The mountain collapsed. Soon after, everyone inhaled a breath of cold air as they saw the metal tower like figure violently swing Meng Shan onto the surroundings. Within a short ten breaths, the ground was already covered with deep pits. Many big dents had also appeared on the rock walls by the side.

Violence. This term had been perfectly displayed by Little Flame.

Meng Shan, whose strength was half a step into the perfect Profound Death stage, was actually completely unable to retaliate!

Lin Dong wore a surprised expression as he watched this scene. Little Flame's strength should be at the advance Profound Death stage. However... Lin Dong could detect a somewhat mysterious ripple from Little Flame's body. It seemed that Little Flame had his own lucky encounter during this one year. Otherwise, it would be impossible for his level to exceed Lin Dong even with his evolving physique...

“Bang!”

Dust gradually fell in front of the many watching eyes. After which, everyone saw the metal tower like figure dragging a body that one did not know was dead or alive as he walked out of the dust. He casually tossed the figure at those metal mountain guards as if it was garbage.

“Get lost.”

Little Flame’s scarlet eyes looked at the group of metal mountain guards as he spoke in a hoarse voice.

The metal mountain guards who previously gave off an oppressive aura immediately backed away in horror. They did not have the least bit of courage against this number one ferocious warrior of Deep Lightning Mountain.

The place quickly became a little spacious as the metal mountain guards miserably withdrew. After which, Little Flame turned around and looked at the somewhat pale Qin Gang before parting his mouth as he laughed, “Why aren’t you leaving? The Nine-tail village is under my protection. I will kill anyone from your Hundred Beast Ridge if you dare come and collect the tribute!”

Qin Gang’s face twitched. He wanted to retort, however, in the face of Little Flame’s scarlet tiger eyes and Meng Shan’s earlier fate, he ultimately swallowed the words that were at the tip of his tongue. He slapped the bat under him and decisively turned around. Finally, he led his group and fled miserably into the distance.

Aunt Xin’s group watched the outside area of the village which had become completely empty within a couple of minutes. After which, they looked at the now simple and honest looking Little Flame, who had turned around and walked towards Lin Dong. They could only silently digest the shock in their hearts...

The number one ferocious general was a well deserved title.

Chapter 1054 - Little Flame's Experiences

Aunt Xin and the others in the Nine-tail village stood under a building. Their eyes occasionally looked towards the second storey where see two completely different sized figures were faintly visible.

Aunt Xin's eyes paused on the metal tower like figure. After which, she sighed and withdrew her eyes. She glanced outside the Nine-tail village where an extremely quiet army rested like a slumbering tiger. Even though this army did not display any enmity, its ferocious aura still caused the members of the Nine-tail village to feel an extremely oppressive pressure.

“It is really unexpected... the person young brother Lin Dong is searching for is actually that number one fierce general of Deep Lightning Mountain.” An elder of the Nine-tail tribe by the side exclaimed.

The events today were clearly filled with ups and downs. Originally, they thought that their Nine-tail village would be faced with quite a great danger. Unexpectedly however, the sudden appearance of Little Flame had frightened off both Qin Gang and Meng Shan. Moreover, Little Flame's final words clearly had the intention of protecting their Nine-tail tribe. It was likely that anyone planning on targeting the Nine-tail tribe would have to think twice from now on...

“This young brother Lin Dong is really a blessing to our Nine-tail tribe.” Aunt Xin laughed. Little Flame possessed an extremely strong reputation in Deep Lightning Mountain. It was likely that

few would take the risk of offending him to harm their Nine-tail tribe after he issued those words.

“That’s right... this Sir General Yanis quite powerful.”

Xin Qing by the side also extended her small head. She looked at the two figures on the second storey in adoration as she smilingly said. “Based on what I am aware of, big brother Lin Dong has two brothers. One is this Sir General Yan while the other is a great person from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe...”

The expressions of Aunt Xin’s group altered once again. Celestial Demon Marten... that was one of the four overlord tribes of the Demonic Beast World. These brothers of Lin Dong were indeed just as outstanding as him.

Aunt Xin rubbed Xin Qing’s small head. A moment later, she lifted her head to look at the figures in the building as an indescribable expression flashed across her eyes.

.....

“Back then, the spatial teleportation was disrupted by those three old offals from the Yuan Gate. After which, I was transported to this Beast War Region. Back then, I was injured and had to recuperate for a month before gradually recovering...”

“Subsequently, I roamed this Beast War Region for a period of time. On one of my expeditions, I ended up in a cave dwelling

owned by a Samsara stage super expert when he was alive. He also possess the bloodline of the tiger tribe and I ended up inheriting the essence blood of that elder from there...” Little Flame sat on the ground in the building and described his encounters within the Beast War Region during the past year.

“Oh?”

Lin Dong came to a sudden comprehension upon hearing this. No wonder Little Flame’s strength had advanced so quickly. He had actually obtained the essence blood inheritance of a Samsara stage super expert. Moreover, Little Flame had a mutated physique to begin with and was able to perfectly absorb the power of such a similar bloodline.

“However, I was unable to completely obtain the essence blood inheritance. This is because others had also discovered it when I obtained the inheritance...” Little Flame curled his lips and appeared somewhat vengeful.

“That person is the Demon Commander of Deep Lightning Mountain, Xu Zhong.”

Lin Dong was startled. Both of his eyes quickly narrowed.

“That fellow also possess the bloodline of the tiger tribe. Moreover, it is one of the three great tribes of the tiger tribes, the Dark Abyss Tiger Tribe, and he is extremely strong. Hence, I had to share half of the essence blood I obtained with him.”

“Did things really go so well with this demon commander?” Lin Dong asked with a faint smile. Although he had not met the demon commander of Deep Lightning Mountain, it was likely that the latter had some tricks in order to become a titan like existence in this Beast War Region. Yet, such a person had only requested for half of the essence blood inheritance. It was likely that Little Flame did not have the ability to fight with the Demon Commander back then...

“Heh, how could that be possible...” Little Flame laughed coldly. “However, I have a mutated physique. Back then, I had already absorbed the essence blood inheritance into my body. If he wanted to snatch it and I was to pit my life in a fight against him, he would not be able to obtain anything. After some discussion, we agreed to share the essence blood.”

“In that case, why are you at Deep Lightning Mountain and why did you become his top general?” Lin Dong asked. This matter appeared a little complicated.

“How can that fellow allow me to leave so easily? Moreover, I did not have any place to go back then. Hence, I chose to stay. Subsequently, I independently searched for a group of people of which all possess some bloodline of the tiger tribe. Then, I shared some of my essence blood inheritance with them and began to lead them into battle...”

“That is that Tiger Devouring Army, right?” Lin Dong’s eyes flickered. He quickly nodded and remarked, “It is not a bad army. It has a strong fighting strength.”

“Heh heh, those fellows have lived up to my expectations. They are also absolutely loyal to me. I pulled them up from a state whereby anyone could humiliate them. Hence, even the demonic general Xu Zhong of Deep Lightning Mountain desires them. Unfortunately... they will ignore all commands except for mine.” Little Flame parted his lips into a smile.

“Since you possess this Tiger Devouring Army, it is likely that you are also qualified to leave Deep Lightning Mountain, right? If you remain, Xu Zhong would continue to desire the essence blood inheritance that you have obtained as well as your army.”

“Leave? Why should I leave?” Little Flame looked at Lin Dong and grinned. His smile appeared somewhat crafty.

Lin Dong narrowed his eyes. Soon after, he raised his eyebrows. “It seems like you are also planning on obtaining the other half of the essence blood inheritance from Xu Zhong.

“It originally belonged to me. How can I possibly allow him to gain such benefits? I have been waiting patiently for an entire year and fought battles for him, in order to wait for the arrival of the day. As long as I am able to obtain the other half of the essence blood inheritance, I will be able to reach the perfect Profound Death stage!

Little Flame’s scarlet tiger eyes stared at Lin Dong. The corners of his mouth formed an extremely fierce and malicious smile. “Big brother, back then, the three of us were forced to flee the Eastern Xuan Region like strays because of the Yuan Gate. At that time, both you and second brother risked everything to fight those three

old dogs. On the other hand, I was merely a burden... I know that we will return one day but I need strength in order to do so! The next time, I will no longer stand behind you and second brother!"

"Therefore, I must retrieve the essence blood inheritance!"

Lin Dong frowned a little upon seeing the scarlet eyes of Little Flame. He said, "No one thinks of you as a burden."

His voice paused for a moment as he observed the smiling Little Flame. "However... I will help you."

He could imagine just how much hardship Little Flame had suffered alone in this Beast War Region. The dangers Little Flame had experienced was not any less than what he had in the Chaotic Demon Sea. Since Lin Dong had finally found him, he would naturally help Little Flame. This was because they were brothers.

"How powerful is this demon commander Xu Zhong? Has he stepped into the Samsara stage?"

"No, he can only be considered to be at the peak of the perfect Profound Death stage. Although he is only one step away from the Samsara stage, he cannot be considered as a Samsara stage expert." Little Flame shook his head and replied.

Lin Dong inclined his head. It was indeed much simpler if this was the case. After all, the gap between the Samsara stage and the perfect Profound Death stage was far too great...

“There should be eight other generals under Xu Zhong besides you, right? The strength of the eight of them should be similar to Meng Shan, no?” Lin Dong once again asked. These eight warriors would pose a huge problem if they wished to deal with Xu Zhong.

“Aye. However, big brother need not be too worried about this. They might instead stand on our side.”

Little Flame chuckled. He quickly folded his sleeve up, revealing a dark black seal. The seal appeared as though it was imprinted deep in his flesh and was slowly wiggling.

Lin Dong stared at the black seal. His eyes focused a little and quickly became icier. “Was that placed on you by Xu Zhong?”

His senses were frighteningly sharp. At a glance, he could tell that this seal had submerged itself deep inside Little Flame’s body. In fact, it would blast Little Flame apart with a mere thought from its owner.

“Yes, it is the Deep Dark Ghost Seal.” Little Flame gave an sinister smile as he said, “Xu Zhong is extremely cautious. He planted this thing into the nine generals under him including myself. Using this, he is able to control us...”

“This fellow... really deserves to die.” There was a dark expression in Lin Dong’s eyes. Although the Chaotic Demon Sea was full of danger, no one had ever planted such a thing to control him...

“However, it is also fortunate that he is this cautious. Otherwise, why would the other great generals feel secretly disgruntled? Five of the eight generals have been convinced by me to revolt against him in the past one year. We will attack together and kill Xu Zhong when the opportunity arise!” Little Flame spoke with vengeance.

This time around, it was Lin Dong who was stunned. As he gazed at the metal tower like man before him, he could not help but laugh. It seemed that Little Flame had changed drastically over the past year. Who could have imagined that the terribly simple and honest big fellow would be full of evil tricks now? If Xu Zhong was to learn that his subordinates were quietly convinced by Little Flame to oppose him, would he regret keeping this threat around in Deep Lightning Mountain?

“Originally, my plan was to act during the annual mountain gathering of Deep Lightning Mountain... heh heh, I never imagined that I would be able to meet big brother now. With you around, our chances of success will increase significantly.”

Although Lin Dong was only at the initial Profound Death stage, Little Flame understood exceptionally well that the former’s true fighting strength, could not simply be measured by the surface...

“This Deep Dark Ghost Seal...” Lin Dong glanced at the seal on Little Flame’s arm. This thing was clearly like a time bomb and it restrained those generals through fear.

“My body is fine. I have the mutated physique. During this one

year, the seal has already been secretly eroded by me. Hence, it has lost its effect... However, the only problem is that the other five are also extremely worried about the seals in their bodies.” Little Flame said.

“Let me take a look.”

Lin Dong extended his hand and gently touched the seal on Little Flame’s arm. Threads of black light shot out from his finger and entered the latter’s body. Little Flame did not stop Lin Dong. Instead, he allowed the foreign energy, which could turn his body into a mess, to enter...

He naturally had unconditional trust in Lin Dong.

This probing continued for awhile before Lin Dong withdrew his hand. He mused for a moment and laughed softly, “If it is this seal, I am able to undo it...”

Chapter 1055 - Chapter 1055: Chat

“Can big brother break this Deep Dark Ghost Seal?” Joy immediately surged on Little Flame’s face when he heard these words.

Lin Dong smiled and nodded. He possessed the Devouring Ancestral Symbol after all. Although a seal such as this that had submerged deep into the body was rather thorny to deal with, it was not impossible for him.

“Then that is what we will do. Once we manage to break the Deep Dark Ghost Seal in the bodies of those five fellows, they will definitely join us in dealing with Xu Zhong. They already have a huge grudge against Xu Zhong over the years due to the control of the seal.” Little Flame heartily laughed.

“Are you planning to act half a month later?” Lin Dong asked.

“Yes.” Little Flame nodded. A cold smile flashed across his tiger eyes as he said, “I am aware that even if I do not act this time, it is likely that Xu Zhong will be unable to endure any longer. He has been stuck in the perfect Profound Death Stage for far too long. The only shortcut to break through this bottleneck is to obtain the other half of the essence blood in my body...”

“According to my estimates, he has nearly completely refined the half he had obtained over the past year...”

Lin Dong pursed his lips. Looks like he had arrived at the right

time. If he came a little later, it would be difficult to predict just who would come out on top if Little Flame and Xu Zhong fell out with each other. This caused Lin Dong to rejoice somewhat.

When Little Flame was facing his greatest difficulty, he as the big brother, must stand behind the former and support him through that great storm which could devour him.

“I will secretly make sure that everything is ready. At that time, big brother and I will proceed to Deep Lightning Mountain to finish off that fellow!”

Little Flame grinned and continued, “With us brothers cooperating, it doesn’t matter whether the other party is a demon commander. Besides death, there is no other fate that awaits him!”

Little Flame was overflowing with murderous intent towards that Xu Zhong to begin with. If it was not because Little Flame had some tricks up his sleeve, he would have long been killed by the latter countless times over the past year. Despite this, he still had to endure and use his power to fight for the latter...

Now, it was finally time for all of his anger to erupt...

Lin Dong nodded slightly. He immediately said, “Have you managed to contact Little Marten after being in the Demon Region for such a long time?”

“Second brother... I did not have the time to head to the Celestial

Demon Marten tribe to look for him. Given second brother's character, if he is fine, he will definitely search for me within the Demon Region. However, I have not heard anything for such a long time. Hence, I believe that he should have ran into some trouble. He was the most gravely injured back in Unique Devil City. Igniting his clan symbol is not something that one can easily recuperate from..." Little Flame scratched his head and said.

Of course, other than this reason, Little Flame also had his own thoughts. He understood that if he headed to the Celestial Demon Marten tribe and met Little Marten, he would definitely have a much better time in the Demon Region. However, this was not what he wanted...

He wanted to rely on his own strength to become stronger, instead of being sheltered under Lin Dong and Little Marten's wings.

Therefore, he did not head to the Celestial Demon Marten tribe during this past year. Instead, he remained alone in the Beast War Region. Even though this place was filled with danger, he had never given up.

Lin Dong frowned slightly. It seemed that Little Marten's injuries were extremely serious this time.

"Big brother, do you have any way to contact second brother?" Little Flame asked.

Lin Dong rubbed his chin. Soon after, he seemed to have recalled

something. With a clench of his hand, an extremely dim light appeared.

“This is the Yuan Spirit Communicator that Little Marten left me when he brought you along and departed from the Dao Sect back then... however, this thing is almost at its breaking point after such a long time. I do not know if it will be able to send out any messages... all I can do is try.”

Lin Dong flicked his finger and a black light shot from his fingertip into the light. After which, the light shook violently. This continued for a moment before it shattered with a bang. However, space faintly rippled when it shattered and something was transmitted out...

“This is its limit... whether Little Marten receives it will depend on luck.” Lin Dong shrugged his shoulders and felt somewhat helpless. After all, it had been far too long since this thing had been used. The imprint that Little Marten left inside had also gradually faded.

Little Flame smiled and nodded. He said, “Big brother and I should be able to resolve the matter here. It doesn’t matter if second brother isn’t here. Things won’t be as fun if his Celestial Demon Marten identity is revealed.”

Lin Dong also smiled. The Celestial Demon Marten identity did indeed possess quite an intimidating effect in this Demon Region.

“Will big brother temporarily remain in the Nine-tail village?

Why don't you return with me?"

Lin Dong thought about it and shook his head. He said, "I am not familiar with the situation of Deep Lightning Mountain and such matters shouldn't be an issue for you. All I need to do is to follow you to Deep Lightning Mountain when the time comes."

"Alright."

Little Flame did not have any objections when he heard this. If Xu Zhong was to learn that Lin Dong had left with him, it was likely that the latter would investigate the matter and become cautious. This was not helpful to their plans.

"It is also just as well that you remain here. However, big brother should take note that although the current Nine-tail tribe is weak, they are not simple." Little Flame hesitated for a moment and said.

"Yes, I know." Lin Dong smiled a little. In the distant past, the Nine-tail tribe was a powerful tribe comparable to the four great overlord tribes. Although they are currently weak, they were definitely not simple...

"I will meet up again with big brother half a month later." Little Flame did not say much upon seeing this. He understood that Lin Dong was even more cautious than himself. There were many things that Little Flame only needed to mention briefly for Lin Dong to understand.

Little Flame stood up after speaking. His huge body gave off a rather oppressive feeling.

Lin Dong nodded and chuckled. His smile was a little cold. “I really wish to meet the demon commander who dares to plant the ghost seal on you...”

Little Flame grinned. His ferocious smile was ferocious akin to a man eating tiger. He was finally able to act after enduring for a whole year. This caused the blood in his body to boil slightly.

“Relax big brother, at that time, we will ensure that he repays his debt properly.”

.....

When Lin Dong and Little Flame exited the building together, the originally noisy area outside quickly became much quieter. Those young ladies from the Nine-tail tribe were crowded together in groups. The girls who were normally bold enough to step forward and greet Lin Dong did not dare approach the two at this moment. The reason for this was the metal tower like man standing beside him.

“Young brother Lin Dong.” Aunt Xin hurriedly stepped forward. She glanced at Little Flame and spoke respectfully, “Sir General Yan.”

“Chief Xin is too polite. It is thanks to your Nine-tail tribe that

big brother was able to arrive at this place and reunite with me. I still need to thank everyone.” Little Flame cupped his hands together and spoke in a deep voice.

The surrounding people, who had heard of this number one general of Deep Lightning Mountain, involuntarily looked to each other after his words sounded. To think that the person who was rumoured to have become numb to killing, and was infamous for his brutality, would actually thank others?

“Feel free to come look for me if your Nine-tail tribe meets with any trouble in the future. There is also no need to pay the annual tribute.” Little Flame said.

“In that case, thank you esteemed one.” Aunt Xin delightfully replied. The tribute that they had to pay each year was quite a big burden to them. Being able to do away with it was naturally an extremely joyous matter for them.

Little Flame waved his hand. He turned around to look at Lin Dong and said, “Big brother, I will be heading back first.”

“Okay. Be careful.”

Little Flame nodded. Without further ado, his body moved and he rushed out of the Nine-tail village and arrived at the Tiger Devouring Army, which made the village feel very uneasy. The army unleashed a monstrous baleful aura like a ferocious awakened tiger.

“Let’s go!”

Little Flame landed in the army. He cried out sternly and the army began to move like a machine. As the land trembled, a black torrent was like a tornado that swiftly ventured into the distance while accompanied by a baleful aura that seemingly covered the land and sky.

Lin Dong looked at the black torrent which had disappeared into the horizon and could not help but nod a little in approval. Perhaps it was because Little Flame had given this Tiger Devouring Army some of the essence blood inheritance, allowing their aura to merge perfectly. That feeling was as though a tiger king was leading a group of ferocious tigers and charging forward...

A feeling akin to one that stood haughtily as he looked down on the world.

If Lin Dong was to fight with this Little Flame who controlled the Devouring Tiger Army, it was likely that he would have difficulty obtaining much of an advantage even if he was to use all his techniques...

After Little Flame and the Tiger Devouring Army left, the black clouds which seemed to have covered the area also disappeared. Those young ladies of the Nine-tail tribe swarmed towards Lin Dong, their chirping voices filled with allure.

“Sir Lin Dong, is the General Yan really your brother? How amazing...”

“Hehe, Sir Lin Dong is also extremely mighty...”

“.....”

Aunt Xin looked at Lin Dong who was smiling helplessly while being surrounded by many young ladies. She smiled and gently rubbed Xin Qing’s small head beside her. Soon after, she softly exhaled and seemed to have made a decision.

.....

The moon hung in the sky like a silver plate. Cooling moonlight scattered downwards and covered the land along with the endless mountain range.

Lin Dong sat on a bed. Both of his eyes were shut. Black vortexes would form on the surface of his body from time to time. They devoured the surrounding thick Yuan Power at a shocking speed.

A slender young lady was standing in the courtyard outside of the room as Lin Dong cultivated. She bit her small mouth with her teeth and occasionally clenched her small hand tightly, indicating the unease within her heart.

At this moment, moonlight sprinkled down and shined on her bright and exquisite little face. She was Xin Qing.

She stood there for nearly two hours. Only after she felt the Yuan Power undulations within the room gradually weaken did she lifted her small face and deeply inhale a breath of air. A self mocking look flitted across her clear eyes. Without hesitating, she slowly stepped forward and gently knocked the door.

“Sir Lin Dong...”

“Come in.” Lin Dong’s ordinary voice was emitted. There was a trace of undetectable helplessness within it.

Xin Qing gently clenched her teeth. With gentle push of her small hands, the door creaked open and she slowly walked in.

Chapter 1056 - Behind the Scenes

Creak.

The door was gently pushed opened as a ray of moonlight reached in. A slender and beautiful figure slowly entered under the moonlight. There was a slight tremor in her clear eyes.

Her head was slightly lowered as she walked into the room with both of her tiny hands tightly clasped together. Her eyes darted around and did not dare to look at the man on the bed.

Seated on the bed, Lin Dong looked at this young lady who had walked in this manner. A long while later, he finally shook his head helplessly when he saw that the latter still showed no signs of speaking. “Xin Qing, what is it?”

Xin Qing’s teeth bit into her small lips. Her small hands which were entangled together had become a little green because of the strength she used. She seemed to be struggling in her heart.

Lin Dong silently watched her quietly without speaking to urge her.

The silence in the room lasted for a couple of minutes. Tears finally flickered within Xin Qing’s eyes as she suddenly knelt down.

“Sir Lin Dong...”

Lin Dong stared at Xin Qing and smiled. “Your mother asked you to come, am I right?”

“Yes.”

“If I am not wrong, your mother wishes for you to remain here tonight right? Why? Does your Nine-tail tribe hope to obtain my protection?” Lin Dong softly asked.

“I’m sorry...” Xin Qing’s eyes were red as tears continuously flowed down. “I know I am letting elder sister Xinlian down by doing this. However, I am willing to give up everything for my tribe, even if it is my life or... my body.”

“The Nine-tail tribe was extremely powerful in the past. However, I do not have the lofty ambition of restoring our tribe to its past glory. All I wish for, is for my tribe to live well and not have to worry daily about being captured and becoming a female servant that others can ravage at whim.”

Lin Dong sighed softly as he looked at the young lady who was kneeling on the ground and crying sadly. Aunt Xin wanted to place the entire tribe’s honour and disgrace on the shoulders of such a delicate young lady. That was indeed too heavy for her to bear...

“I am aware of sir Lin Dong’s character. Mother’s method will not work... however, please allow me to sit here tonight. I will explain to mother tomorrow.”

Lin Dong sighed. He came stood up from the bed and sat down beside Xin Qing. As he gazed upon the tear stained face of the beautiful young lady, he smiled, “Do you know that I come from an extremely small family in a tiny empire of the Eastern Xuan Region? I have an enemy since I was very young who possessed the strength that could easily wipe out my entire family...”

“My father was seriously injured by that person until he became a cripple... at that time, there was an immeasurable gap between him and I. He was a brilliant genius of that empire, while I was an unknown person from a small family.”

Xin Qing ceased sobbing as her red eyes looked at the brilliantly smiling young man. It was difficult for her to imagine that this man, who was valued by peak level experts like Mo Luo and Qing Zhi, would actually have such a past...

“The subsequent story is very simple. I learned to endure and gradually became strong through many experiences. In the end, I killed him...”

Lin Dong extended his hand and gently rubbed the young lady’s little head as he softly said, “I am aware that your tribe is having a difficult time. However, if you truly wish to protect those you care about, you can only rely on your own strength.”

“Your starting point is much better than mine. You have already reached the Profound Life stage at such a young age, an achievement akin to a super genius from the empire I come from...

Hence, believe in yourself. There will come a day where you will be able to let your Nine-tail tribe once again stand tall in this Demonic Beast World.”

“At that time, you will believe that everything that happened today is unnecessary. Of course, if that day really comes, please do not hate me. I do not wish to offend a furious Nine-tail fox...”

“Pfft.”

The young lady involuntarily laughed. Soon after, she sniffed gently. Her eyes were gleaming as she looked at Lin Dong, “Sir Lin Dong, do you really think that I can do it?”

“Of course, you have the potential.” Lin Dong smilingly replied.

The young lady gently clenched her teeth as her small hands suddenly clenched tightly. In that moment, Lin Dong could see flames rising from deep within those pairs of eyes.

“Thank you. Sir Lin Dong, I know what I should do now.”

Xin Qing gave Lin Dong a charming smile. “I now know why even elder sister Xinlian, who has high standards, would fancy you...”

“Cough, I am only friends with her.” Lin Dong awkwardly replied.

Xin Qing glanced at Lin Dong's face. Suddenly, she leaned her body forward as a pair of long slender arms gently hugged Lin Dong. She said in a low voice, "Sir Lin Dong, you are right. We can only rely on ourselves if we wish to change the Nine-tail tribe. If we lose that courage, we cannot blame others for having to struggle to survive..."

Lin Dong was slightly startled. He was about to speak when the softness in his embrace withdrew. The young lady stood up and winked at Lin Dong. "Sir Lin Dong, please have an early rest. Forgive Xin Qing for disturbing you."

The young lady had already left the room after leaving those words behind. Only a lingering fragrance remained.

Lin Dong looked at the back of the young lady who had exited the room. Something about her seemed to have changed. He could sense that the faint timidness that was originally present in her eyes had completely disappeared at this moment.

Lin Dong hoped that Xin Qing would continue to mature. He regarded her as a friend and would naturally help her if he could. However, he did not wish for her to become reliant on his help. After all, it was just as he had said. One must ultimately rely on oneself if one wished to change.

.....

The young lady ran within the Nine-tail village under the night sky. After which, she panted slightly as she charged into the

ancestral hall of the village where she saw Aunt Xin and a couple of elders.

“Xin Qing?” Aunt Xin was a little taken aback when she saw the young lady who had charged in.

The few elders exchanged glances with each other but did not speak. It was likely that they were aware of what Xin Qing was going to do tonight...

“Mother, I have already said that this method is useless against Sir Lin Dong.” Xin Qing spoke with a faint smile.

Aunt Xin’s eyes dimmed slightly. After which, she bitterly smiled and shook her head. She lifted her head and muttered in a somewhat sorrowful manner, “Is this the fate of my Nine-tail tribe...”

“I wish to go to the Ancestral Soul Hall!”

The young lady’s determined voice suddenly sounded within the ancestral hall. Aunt Xin and the others were startled upon hearing this. They lifted their heads in surprise into the eyes of the figure whose hands were tightly clenched. There was no uncertainty or fear present in her eyes.

“Allow me to try. I will not regret it even if I fail and die!”

Xin Qing’s eyes stared intently at Aunt Xin. “I know that the

Ancestral Soul Hall can only be opened one last time. However, our Nine-tail tribe will continue to decline if we continue to be cowards.”

“Mother, rather than living in fear everyday, why don’t we stake everything on this. If we still end up failing, it means that the heavens have decided that our Nine-tail tribe can no longer regain our past glory. If that is the case...”

The young lady’s eyes became extremely determined and sad after speaking until this point. “It is best to allow our Nine-tail tribe to vanish from this world. That way, we will at least be able to maintain a little of our pride.”

The entire ancestral hall became completely silent at this moment. The faces of Aunt Xin and the rest turned pale and shock was present in their eyes. None of them expected that this usually extremely timid young lady would actually become so shockingly determined at this moment...

“Tribe chief...”

This silence lasted for a long time, before a lady suddenly tightly clenched her hand. “Xin Qing is right. Although we only have one last chance, but... rather than simply waiting in this muddleheaded fashion and place our hopes on the protection of others, we might as well stake everything!”

“If the ancestors bless us, our Nine-tail tribe will once again regain its past glory. If we fail... it is really pointless to live

struggling day by day.

The others were quiet. However, it seemed as though a flame, which had been suppressed for a long time, had risen again from the depths of their eyes.

Aunt Xin's body trembled. Finally, she could not help but cry as she said, "I know that all of us are very tired, but we only wish to protect our tribe. Our tribe has already suffered far too much."

"Mother, therefore... allow us to try one final time." Xin Qing stepped forward and knelt beside Aunt Xin. She clenched her small ice-cold fists and gently smiled.

Aunt Xin looked at the girl in front of her as tears continued to flow. "You will die. Those tribe members who entered the Ancestral Soul Hall during the last thousand years have all died. It is a cursed place of death..."

"It is ultimately better than catching the eye of some great person and being captured to become his concubine or slave, right?" Xin Qing softly said.

Aunt Xin looked at her daughter, who had suddenly become even more mature than herself, as the final stubbornness in her heart was completely shattered. She stroked Xin Qing's long and smooth hair, gritted her teeth and nodded. "In that case, let's open the Ancestral Soul Hall!"

Joy finally surfaced on Xin Qing's face. "Thank you mother!"

Aunt Xin rubbed away the tears on her face, "If you fail, there will no longer be a Nine-tail tribe in this world."

"I will gather the tribe members and announce this tomorrow. After which, we will send you to the Ancestral Soul Hall!"

"Aye!"

The tensed atmosphere in the ancestral hall had scattered. Perhaps, it was because they had made their ultimate decision. The faces of Aunt Xin's group no longer appeared as depressing as before. Instead, there were smiles on their faces.

"Looks like this Ancestral Soul Hall is quite a dangerous place..."

The laughter that had suddenly intruded caused everyone in the ancestral hall to be startled. They turned their heads and saw a figure leaning against the door who had suddenly appeared.

"Sir Lin Dong?!" Xin Qing was immediately stunned when she saw the figure. She hurriedly wiped away the tears on her face.

Aunt Xin looked at Lin Dong and quickly stood up to greet him. "Young brother Lin Dong, I was rude with regards to the earlier matter. Please do not be offended."

Lin Dong shrugged his shoulders. He glanced at Xin Qing and asked, “Is it possible for an outsider to enter the Ancestral Soul Hall?”

Aunt Xin was startled as she replied, “It is possible, but that place is very dangerous.”

The expression on Xin Qing’s small face was changed at this moment as she hurriedly said, “Sir Lin Dong, you cannot...”

“I will accompany her to the Ancestral Soul Hall.”

Lin Dong completely ignored the objection of the young lady. He stretched his waist and left.

Muttering was emitted from his mouth as he left.

“Really... I was just comforting her... Why did such a dire situation have to occur... I am such a failure...”

Xin Qing’s small hand involuntarily covered her small mouth as she heard the faint mumbling. Tears gathered as many large droplets tumbled down one after another.

Chapter 1057 - Ancestral Soul Hall

Lin Dong stood on the branch of a tree as his gaze looked forward where an empty plot of land in the Nine-tail village was located. At this moment, almost everyone from the Nine-tail tribe was gathered here, and the atmosphere appeared somewhat sad.

Earlier, Aunt Xin had already mentioned that Xin Qing wanted to attempt the Ancestral Soul Hall. This naturally caused a commotion in the tribe. Unexpectedly, no one objected to it. Some of the young ladies were rather sorrowful. It was likely that this life of living on tenterhooks had caused them to feel a sense of hopelessness...

Lin Dong sighed helplessly as he observed this atmosphere. Soon after, he asked in his mind, “Yan, is what you said to me yesterday true?”

When Lin Dong declared that he would accompany Xin Qing to the Ancestral Soul Hall last night, the usually nowhere to be found Yan had suddenly appeared. After which, the latter told him some information about the Nine-tail tribe of ancient times...

“In that ancient times, the Nine-tail tribe was also an overlord tribe in the Demonic Beast World. At that time, there were a total of three Reincarnation stage peak experts in their tribe... Their powers were comparable to the Nine Phoenix, Kun Peng and other overlord tribes.” Yan explained in an unhurried manner.

“Three Reincarnation stage experts...” Lin Dong’s eyes widened.

Such power was indeed terrifying.

“During the great world calamity back then, the Nine-tail tribe followed by my master’s side and made significant contributions in the world war. However, the Nine-tail tribe was also targeted by the Yimo because of this. The top experts in the tribe were killed until barely any were left. In the final battle, the last Nine-tail spirit fox of their tribe sacrificed her life to seal and suppress three Yimo kings...”

“Suppressing three Yimo kings...”

One could tell from Lin Dong’s eyes that he was strongly affected by this information. Back at Fiery Flame City, not only was Qing Zhi forced to use the King Destroying Heavenly Plate, but he also needed the support of four Ancestral Symbols in order to destroy an Yimo king. Even so, the other Yimo king eventually managed to escape with some of the former’s essence blood. Yet, the ancestor of the Nine-tail tribe had relied on her own strength to suppress three Yimo king. Although she paid for it with her life, this was still quite terrifying.

“I suspect that the reason the Nine-tail tribe never managed to recover is because of this.” Yan mused.

Lin Dong narrowed his eyes.

“You should indeed make a trip to the Ancestral Soul Hall and find out what is going on...” Yan said. However, Lin Dong could sense something strange from his words.

“Is there anything else you want to say?” Lin Dong was meticulous and immediately voiced his suspicions.

“Heh heh, this ancestor of the Nine-tail tribe was deeply in love with the Devouring Master in the ancient times... As an inheritor of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, you might be able to reap some benefits.”

Lin Dong was stunned. There was actually such a matter? It seemed like the previous owner of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol was quite charming indeed. He was even able to subdue an ancestor of the Nine-tail tribe.

“Are you certain that the Devouring Master did not let that person down back then?” Lin Dong involuntarily asked. He did not wish to receive terrible treatment due to the Devouring Ancestral Symbol when the time came.

“What romance could there be back then. If we lost the world war, everything in this world would suffer under the Yimo’s cruelty... Who wasn’t risking their lives in the fight to protect their loved ones.” Yan said.

Lin Dong slowly nodded. At such a time, even personal grudges would completely disappear...

“Young brother Lin Dong.”

A voice was suddenly transmitted from nearby while Lin Dong and Yan were conversing. He saw Aunt Xin, Xin Qing and some Nine-tail tribe's elders looking at him.

“Let's go.”

Lin Dong nodded upon seeing this. His body moved and he appeared beside them.

“Young brother Lin Dong, are you sure about this? The Ancestral Soul Hall is extremely dangerous. No one has been able to come out alive for so many years...” Aunt Xin watched Lin Dong and could not help but warn.

“Aunt Xin, please lead the way.” Lin Dong smiled and did not say anything else.

Aunt Xin sighed softly after seeing this. Without further ado, she turned around and led the way, heading straight for the depths of the Nine-tail village.

“Relax, everything will be fine.” Lin Dong grinned at Xin Qing who had been staring at him since the beginning. The latter slightly pursed her tiny mouth and nodded slightly.

The group followed behind Aunt Xin and headed towards the deeper parts of the Nine-tail village. This continued for around half an hour, before some ruins appeared deep within the dense depths of the forest. There was a huge altar at the centre of the

ruins.

Aunt Xin led the group as they walked up the altar. A stone platform was located at the middle of the altar. With a clench of her fist, a palm sized bronze statue appeared.

The bronze statue was a blood red fox. However, there were nine tails dancing behind it. Although this statute was not real, Lin Dong was still able to detect a monstrous demonic aura from it.

Looks like the most important thing of the Ancestral Soul Hall was this bronze fox statue. The altar should be some kind of support for it.

“Are the both of you ready?” Aunt Xin looked at Lin Dong and Xin Qing as she asked.

“Yes.” Both of them deeply inhaled and nodded.

Aunt Xin also nodded upon seeing this. She placed the bronze statue on the stone platform and flickered her finger. A ball of blood appeared with a flash which gave off a rich bloody scent.

“This is the blood of all the tribe members of our Nine-tail tribe... and it is only possible to open the Ancestral Soul Hall through this method. However... each time the Ancestral Soul Hall is opened, it would exhaust a great amount of the bronze statue’s energy. This is likely the last time that we can open it. After which, the bronze statue will shatter...” Xin Qing softly explained beside Lin Dong.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. It seemed that this was the final chance for her Nine-tail tribe.

“Buzz buzz.”

The blood coloured Nine-tail spirit fox seemed to have been revived when the ball of blood landed on the bronze statue, and actually let loose a long howl towards the sky. Dark clouds churned in the sky at this moment and the blood ball turned into a ray of blood red light that was absorbed into the mouth of the Nine-tail fox.

Ao!

This ancient howl contained a bleak feeling as it reverberated across the land. The Nine-tail spirit fox on the altar seemed to glance at Lin Dong and the others, before a blood light erupted from its mouth. The light turned into a huge blood red door in front of them.

“Please enter. This is the Ancestral Soul Hall.” Aunt Xin’s hands were tightly clenched as she softly said.

“Sir Lin Dong, you must enter with me. Otherwise, you will be expelled.” Xin Qing glanced at Lin Dong before extended her delicate small hand. Lin Dong hesitated for a moment before grabbing it. An icy cool feeling appeared in his hand, indicating the unease and anxiety in the young lady’s heart.

“Let’s go.”

Lin Dong grinned at her. Without any hesitation, he opened his stride, pulling Xin Qing as they walked into the blood red door.

Buzz.

The blood red door rippled as light swept across those two. Subsequently, the door shuddered and the Lin Dong duo vanished...

Aunit Xin and the rest watched as the two disappeared. Soon after, they gently clenched their hands and continuously mumbled, “Ancestor, please protect the final hope of our Nine-tail tribe.”

While they were softly muttering, no one noticed that the Nine-tail fox statue on the altar was watching the blood red door with a faint sadness in its eyes.

.....

When he stepped into the blood red door, Lin Dong was able to detect an extremely powerful spatial fluctuation. After which, the blood light before his eyes suddenly brightened before rapidly dimming. Lin Dong’s sight also quickly recovered as Yuan Power began to swiftly circulate within his body.

Lin Dong glanced around but found that there was no danger like he had anticipated. An incomparably vast blood red sea entered his eyes. At this moment, they were standing on a path above this huge ocean and there seemed to be a relatively large square at the end of this path.

Xin Qing's clear eyes gazed at the huge square at the end of the path. She quickly released Lin Dong's hand and swiftly walked towards it. She could sense a beckoning call that seemed to originate from the ancient times from there.

Lin Dong followed closely behind Xin Qing. His eyes continued to sweep across this blood red realm while slivers of black light and lightning arcs quietly flashed and danced on his hands within his sleeves.

The both of them quickly arrived at the square. After which, Lin Dong saw a hundred thousand feet large stone statue standing at that centre of the square. The stone statue seemed to be a Nine-tail spirit fox. However, its aura was many times stronger than the bronze statue from earlier. Even though Lin Dong was looking at it from a great distance, he could still feel his heart beat faster.

"This is our ancestor..." Xin Qing looked at the stone statue as a feverish look rose in her eyes.

"This is the ancestor's skeleton."

Lin Dong was slightly startled. It turned out that this was not a stone statue. Instead, it was a skeleton of a true Nine-tail spirit

fox... no wonder it possessed such a terrifying aura.

Xin Qing quickened her pace. After which, she stopped when she was still ten thousand feet from the Nine-tail spirit fox skeleton and knelt down. Both of her hands formed a rather unique posture as three fluffy tails extended from her back.

Lin Dong stood behind her and quietly watched this scene.

An ancient and desolate song was suddenly emitted from Xin Qing's mouth after she displayed this posture. This ancient song reverberated across the realm and in that moment, they appeared to have returned to ancient times.

Buzz buzz!

As the song reverberated. Lin Dong could sense that the Yuan Power in the area begin to ripple. After which, bits of blood light began to gather on the bones of the Nine-tail spirit fox.

The blood light rapidly gathered and very quickly transformed into a human figure. A lady figure of light appeared after the light scattered. The lady was wearing gorgeous clothes and her appearance was extremely seductive. Every frown and smile of hers seemed to make the world appear a little dimmer.

“Ancestor...”

Xin Qing looked at the incomparably seductive light figure as

tears involuntarily flowed from her eyes.

“My tribe member...”

The female light figure's eyes were gentle as she looked at Xin Qing below. Next, she gently extended her fair and slender hand. That gentle voice of hers was filled with a shocking bewitchment.

“Receive my inheritance. I have waited a very long time for you...”

Xin Qing slowly extended her small hand as she looked at this light figure. However, just as she was about to make contact with the light figure, a hand was suddenly reached out from behind and grabbed her hand.

Xin Qing was startled because of this. She quickly looked towards the grave looking Lin Dong with lost eyes. “Sir Lin Dong...”

Lin Dong ignored her. All he did was stare firmly at the incomparably enchanting lady. After which, he pulled Xin Qing as they slowly withdrew. A voice which caused Xin Qing's body to suddenly turn ice-cold was emitted from his mouth.

“You are not a Nine-tail spirit fox...”

Chapter 1058 - Nine-tail Spirit Fox

“You are not a Nine-tail spirit fox!”

Lin Dong’s voice contained some graveness and vigilance as it reverberated across the square. It seemed as though the atmosphere had solidified in that moment.

Xin Qing was also stunned by Lin Dong’s words and she quickly felt her body turn cold. After which, she revealed an extremely forced smile to him, “Sir Lin Dong, what are you saying? I can sense that she has the same bloodline as our Nine-tail tribe in her body...”

Lin Dong did not reply. All he did was firmly stare at the seductive woman while black light and lightning glow began to surge deep within his eyes.

“Who are you? You are not someone from her tribe!”

The enchanting woman frowned slightly as she looked at Lin Dong. Soon after, her tone became much icier, “People of my tribe, have you forgotten the rules of our Nine-tail tribe? You actually dare to bring a human into the Ancestral Soul hall!”

“No...”

Xin Qing hurriedly tried to reply, only to be stopped by Lin Dong. He smiled faintly and said, “After so many years, not a single one

of your tribe members who went to this Ancestral Soul Hall have managed to return. Don't you find this strange?"

Xin Qing's body shook. Horror due to disbelief finally rose from the depths of her eyes.

"The person before us... is no longer that ancestor of yours..." Lin Dong softly said. He immediately smiled at the enchanting woman. "Am I right? May I inquire which Yimo king you are?"

"Ancestor... is this true?" Xin Qing looked at the enchanting woman. There was a extremely faint trace of hope in her eyes.

The enchanting woman stared at Lin Dong. The corners of her mouth slowly lifted into a strange smile as she said, "It seems like the foolish Nine-tail tribe has finally sensed that something is amiss..."

Xin Qing's small face became ashen.

"Who exactly are you little brat? There should not be many people in the present world who are aware of the Yimo's existence. Moreover, you are not even qualified to know of such things given your initial Profound Death stage strength." The enchanting woman said.

"Haha, I exchanged blows with you Yimo not long ago... and even helped finished off an Yimo king." Lin Dong softly chuckled.

The pupils of the enchanting woman suddenly shrunk. After which, she covered her mouth and laughed. Her appearance was extremely alluring. “Brat, you really love to boast... do you know how much power is needed to finish off an Yimo king?”

“A Reincarnation stage expert, a King Destroying Heavenly Plate, the support of four Ancestral Symbols. Is that enough?” Lin Dong’s tone remained unmoved as he spoke.

The lovely laughter came to a sudden halt. That enchanting woman finally began to view this mere initial Profound Death stage young man before her seriously. Her voice become a lot colder, “Who exactly are you?”

“Someone who specialises in causing trouble for you Yimo.” Lin Dong grinned.

“You? Although things had somewhat exceeded my expectations, since you have barged in, I’ll make sure that you’ll be stuck here together with that girl!” The enchanting woman laughed coldly. With a clench of her fist, the sea of blood started to churn wildly. Splashing sounds were heard as countless blood coloured chains suddenly whizzed out from the sea of blood and shot towards Lin Dong with lightning speed.

“Sir Lin Dong, be careful.” Xin Qing hastily cautioned upon seeing this.

Lin Dong smiled faintly as a lightning glow crazily surged from one of his eyes.

“Bang!”

Frightening thunder suddenly resounded in the realm. After which, a dazzling lightning pillar suddenly erupted from within Lin Dong’s body and allowed those blood chains to shoot into it.

Chi chi!

Lightning arcs danced wildly as they swiftly spread onto the blood chains. The wild and violent power of the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbols was unleashed, causing the blood coloured chains to crumble an inch at a time.

“What?” The enchanting woman’s expression quickly changed upon seeing this. She could detect a familiar strength that frightened her from within the lightning glow.

The glow of lightning gathered above Lin Dong’s head. As it squirmed, an ancient symbol slowly appeared. Meanwhile, a unique pressure spread outwards.

“Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol!” The enchanting woman looked at the ancient symbol that flickered with a lightning glow and immediately clenched her teeth. Only at this moment, did she understand why Lin Dong said that he was someone who specialised in causing trouble for them, the Yimo. This person was actually the owner of an Ancestral Symbol.

“Although you control the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol, you are weaker than me. It’s just as well. Allow me to finish you off today and let this Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol disappear from the world!”

Lin Dong smiled as he looked at the enchanting woman and said, “It seems that you are the one who really likes to boost... Do you really believe that the current you is still an Yimo king? A mere incomplete consciousness actually dares to act arrogantly?”

“Why don’t you come and give it a try?”

The enchanting woman released a sharp screech. Immediately, both of her hands formed many seals. “Limitless Devil Pillar Prison!”

Bang bang bang!

The sea of blood grew violent as blood red whirlpools formed one by one. Subsequently, they rotated crazily as blood red light beams suddenly shot out. Wisps of black Qi curled around the the beams of light as they hovered in the air in a densely packed manner.

“Bang!”

The blood red light beams that flooded the sky suddenly whistled downwards, forming an inescapable net. That momentum was quite dreadful.

Lin Dong lifted his head, black light surging within his eyes. Soon after, black light exploded from his forehead, turning into a huge black hole above his head. The blood red light beams disappeared in a mysterious fashion upon contact with the black hole as if it was a bottomless hole that could devour everything.

“Devouring Ancestral Symbol? How is this possible?”

The enchanting woman looked at the black hole above Lin Dong as her expression once again changed drastically. At this moment, a sharp screech involuntarily sounded. Rich horror was present in her cry.

She never imagined that Lin Dong not was not only an Ancestral Symbol owner, but was in possession of two of them at the same time!

Lin Dong's hands hung by his side while black light occupied the sky above his head. He looked at the enchanting woman and laughed, “This consciousness of yours is quite disorderly. If my guess is correct, you should have been merged from the three Yimo kings' consciousness, right?”

The enchanting woman's eyes were eerie as she stared at Lin Dong. After which, she laughed at the sky. “So what if you know? That foolish woman attempted to suppress us three kings by herself. Who could have expected that with the flow of time, the consciousness of the three of us would suppress hers instead. Over the years, the foolish Nine-tail tribe has sent their people to die one after another. Haha, do you see it? In fact, this sea of blood is created from the members of the Nine-tail tribe!”

“You bastards!”

Xin Qing bit her lips and fresh blood seeped out. Tears continued to roll down her eyes while her body trembled. She would never have imagined that the place which was originally the hope of their tribe had actually become so terrifying...

“In other words, as long as we purify your consciousness, the consciousness of the Nine-tail spirit fox will be able to escape from your suppression?” Lin Dong softly inquired.

“Our three consciousness have already become tightly linked with hers over tens of thousands of years. Hee hee, if you wish to purify our consciousness, she will also completely disappear. At that time, the Nine-tail tribe will no longer have the opportunity to rise up again.” The enchanting woman laughed.

“Moreover... the power of the Ancestral Symbols might be tremendous but they are not suitable for purification! Hence, you have still overestimated yourself!”

“Sir Lin Dong...”

The trembling voice of the young lady by the side was transmitted over. Tears rolled down her cheeks as she stared unwaveringly at the enchanting lady while rich hatred surfaced within her eyes. “My Nine-tail tribe would rather be destroyed together with her!”

Their final chance has already been lost. This trip to the Ancestral Soul Hall could also be considered as a failure. Xin Qing had clearly given up all hope of survival.

The expression of the enchanting woman slightly altered. It was likely that she did not expect Xin Qing to be so decisive.

“There is no need to perish together...”

Lin Dong glanced at the enchanting woman in an indifferent manner and said. “The power of the Ancestral Symbol is indeed not suitable for purification... in that case, I will use another method...”

Lin Dong lifted his hand after saying this. Warm white light rose from his palm as an ancient stone talisman appeared within it.

White light spread. The warm light which seemed to be able to encompass all things immediately scattered a great amount of Demon Qi that filled the place.

“As an Yimo king, you should recognise this thing right?”

The enchanting woman was dazed as she looked at the ancient stone talisman within the white light. Inconsolable terror surged out from her eyes as a horrified voice was emitted, “Ancestral Stone? Damnit. Just who exactly are you? How is it possible that you possess the Ancestral Stone?!”

A great storm undoubtedly stirring in her heart at this moment. This Profound Death stage young man before her, not only possessed two powerful Ancestral Symbols, but also the second ranked item on the ancient divine object ranking, Ancestral Stone. This item had killed many Yimo kings during the great world war of ancient times...

Lin Dong ignored her screech as both of his hands formed a seal. After which, a warm white light was suddenly unleashed from the Ancestral Stone. As the light spread, the black Qi that filled the sky was akin to snow under the blazing sun when it came into contact with the warm white light. All of it rapidly disappeared.

“Ancestral Soul Devil Purifying Formation!”

Light flooded the sky. Suddenly, an ancient voice was emitted from the Ancestral Stone. Countless threads of white light sprung out from it and swiftly formed a huge white light array around the bewitching woman in the sky.

“Ah!”

The enchanting woman quickly let out a piercing cry upon seeing this. Her body moved in an attempt to flee into the sea of blood.

“Trying to escape?”

Lin Dong smiled coldly upon seeing this. Subsequently, lightning

glow and black light erupted. They turned into a light curtain that sealed all the escape paths of the enchanting woman.

Only the consciousness of this Yimo king was present, and even its physical body had been destroyed long ago. Naturally, it was unable to pose much of a threat against Lin Dong who was in control of two Ancestral Symbols.

Bang!

While Lin Dong blocked the enchanting woman, the white light array in the sky began to shake violently. After which, a loud noise appeared. Majestic white light poured down from the sky like liquid. In the end, it enveloped the bewitching woman.

“Ah!”

A miserable screech was suddenly emitted. Under the cleansing of the white light, Lin Dong was able to gradually see traces of black Qi swiftly seeping out from within the body of the enchanting lady before being purified...

Chapter 1059 - Inheritance

Warm white light shot down from the light array and wrapped around the enchanting woman. Although the white light was gentle, it was clearly extremely deadly against the Yimo. White light shuttled around her body as wisps of black Qi were rapidly forced out...

“Ah!”

Sharp miserable screeches continued to reverberate, however, Lin Dong did not sway. A thought passed through his mind and the formation rotated faster and faster.

“Ah, I am really resentful. Just a little more blood and flesh and we would have been able to rebuild our body...”

The enchanting woman let out a long and piercing howl. The howl was filled with fury and resentment. They had finally saw some hope after tens of thousands of years. However, this hope had now been completely destroyed.

“Since you are already dead... stop causing trouble. Disappear obediently from this world.”

Lin Dong's eyes were indifferent as he completely ignored her resentful roar. A solemn expression flashed across those pitch-black eyes of his as the density of the white light pillar swiftly increased. In the end, it turned into two fingers, one thick and the other thin. Like a white light thorn, they ruthlessly shot into the

forehead of the enchanting woman with a ‘swoosh’ sound, penetrating her body!

However, no blood flowed from this hole. Wisps of black Qi surged out from within her body in a frightened manner before disappearing with a bang.

Crack,

The faint sound of something breaking stealthily echoed from within the body of the enchanting woman.

“Ah!”

The mournful shrieking gradually faded at this moment as those bewitching eyes slowly shut themselves. The devil Qi that filled the place had completely vanished.

Lin Dong looked the bewitching woman who was floating in the sky with shut eyes. He beckoned with his hand and the Ancestral Stone flew back into his hand before it finally disappeared with a flash.

“Sir Lin Dong, what happened?” Xin Qing hurriedly asked from the side.

Lin Dong’s eyes were tightly focused on the bewitching woman. The spinning thunderbolts and black light above his head did not show any signs of dispersing. Although the Ancestral Stone

possessed the ability to purify Yimo Qi, no one knew if the Yimo king's consciousness in her body had really been completely removed...

A couple of minutes passed while Lin Dong's observation continued. Light suddenly gushed out from the body of the enchanting woman once again. However, this time around, it was not an evil aura. Instead, it was a somewhat pink radiance.

The pink light spread and the tightly shut eyes of the enchanting woman slowly opened. She looked at the Lin Dong duo and smiled. Her smile contained a frightening bewitchment.

"Nine-tail spirit fox?" Lin Dong looked at the enchanting woman who had once again opened her eyes as his brows raised a little. The feeling that the latter gave him was completely different from earlier.

"Is she finally free..."

The enchanting woman lowered her head to look at her long and slender hands. A complicated expression filled her bewitching eyes. After which, she glanced at Lin Dong and nodded gently, "This young friend... thank you."

Although her consciousness had been suppressed, she was clearly aware of what was going on outside.

Lin Dong quietly sighed in relief. If the Nine-tail spirit fox's

consciousness was erased, it would be meaningless for Xin Qing to come to this Ancestral Soul Hall.

“Ancestor...”

Xin Qing’s eyes reddened once again as she gazed upon the Nine-tail spirit fox. The ripples from the latter’s body caused her to feel a great reliance towards the latter.

“My tribe member...”

The Nine-tail spirit fox gently descended from the air. Her eyes contained gentleness and guilt as she looked at Xin Qing. After which, she extended her arms and embraced the latter as she mumbled, “Ancestor has let all of you down...”

“You should be aware of what happened here, right?” Lin Dong asked.

A gloomy expression flashed across the eyes of the Nine-tail spirit fox as she slowly nodded and said, “Back then, I ignited my demonic spirit to suppress three king rank Yimo. I originally intended to die along with them, but I underestimated the strong life force of those creatures. Although our physical bodies degraded over time, the consciousness of those three continued to be tightly entwined with my own. Finally, they invaded my consciousness and suppressed me...”

“The reason the Nine-tail tribe remained ordinary for so many

years should also be related to this, right?” Lin Dong frowned slightly.

The Nine-tail spirit fox nodded in a bitter manner. She stroked Xin Qing’s long hair and said, “There is a blood link between the members of the Nine-tail tribe. Through my body, those three fellows used some insidious methods to interfere with the bloodline of the tribe. This caused all the members of the tribe to be unable to reach the highest cultivation stage...”

“While the tribe members were at their wits end, they thought of going to the Ancestral Soul Hall to seek answers. However, my spiritual body had already been taken over by those three fellows. All I could do over the years was to watch the members of the tribe come here and end up being tricked by them into entering the sea of blood and turning into blood energy...”

The voice of the Nine-tail spirit fox was filled with grief. This helpless feeling of watching while being powerless to stop them had tormented her greatly.

Xin Qing deeply bit into her lips while tears gathered within her large eyes.

“I know that the lives of my tribe members have been extremely bitter over these years... This is my fault.” The Nine-tail spirit fox softly said.

“Ancestor is not at fault... Those Yimo are far too malicious.” Xin Qing shook her head and said.

“Elder is a virtuous person.” Lin Dong spoke in a deep voice. He had great admiration for this act of self-sacrifice by the Nine-tail spirit fox.

“Virtuous? Ha ha, a little lass like me cannot shoulder such words... It is just that everyone will suffer when disaster strikes. No one could hide from the world war.”

The Nine-tail spirit fox smiled faintly. She glanced at the Devouring Ancestral Symbol floating above Lin Dong’s head before a complicated feeling flashed across her eyes. She said, “Moreover, that fellow loves to cause trouble... He even dared to cross the crack between the planes and charge into the Yimo tribe... I merely accompanied him during his adventures.”

Lin Dong was slightly startled. Immediately, he understood that she was referring to the Devouring Master. It seemed like the latter was a ferocious individual. To think that he actually dared to cross the crack between the planes...

“Elder, will the Nine-tail tribe regain its glory?”

“Now that I am no longer being suppressed of those three fellows, their interference will also disappear...”

The Nine-tail spirit fox lifted her head and looked at the sea of blood as she softly said, “This sea of blood is created from the experts of the Nine-tail tribe that have come in the past tens and thousands years. It also contains the pure energy from the three

Yimo kings. Young friend, when you leave this place, please tell the current tribe members to activate the formation that I left behind and completely seal the mountain. I will return the energy here to them...”

Lin Dong was a little surprised. The energy here was far too frightening. Just how many experts would be created if it was returned to the current Nine-tail tribe? Looks like the Nine-tail tribe truly had the hope of rising again.

Lin Dong smiled on top of feeling surprised. He lowered his head to look at Xin Qing and said, “From now on, all of you no longer need to beg anyone else to protect you.”

He understood that once the Nine-tail tribe emerged from their sealed mountain status, this former overlord tribe of the Demonic Beast World would once again stand at the top of the Demon Region. They would no longer need to worry about anyone having ill thoughts towards them.

“Sir Lin Dong... you are the benefactor of our Nine-tail tribe. Even if the Nine-tail tribe regains its previous glory, we will assist you like how our ancestor assisted the Devouring Master.”

Xin Qing glanced at Lin Dong. A special ripple flashed within her eyes. She suddenly turned around and put both hands on her forehead. Her three fluffy tail leaned against her back, appearing just like a small fox that was paying respect to the moon as she gently knelt toward Lin Dong.

A slightly stunned expression flashed across the Nine-tail spirit fox's eyes when she saw Xin Qing's kneeling posture. She took another glance at Lin Dong and her mouth moved as if she wanted to say something, before she finally choose to remain silent.

She did not inform Lin Dong that this was the highest grace of the Nine-tail tribe... only the Nine-tail tribe chief and successor had the qualifications to use it. This was because it represented the entire Nine-tail tribe.

Such a formality had only appeared twice in the Nine-tail tribe. The first was when she used it on the Devouring Master. The second was occurring right before her eyes...

“Devouring Master, Devouring Ancestral Symbol...”

The Nine-tail spirit fox softly sighed in her heart as she smiled bitterly. Does my Nine-tail tribe truly owe you? It seems that we will never able to cut the ties between us.

Lin Dong was unfamiliar with such formality. Naturally, he did not understand what it represented. He merely squatted and smiled gently as he rubbed Xin Qing's small head.

“This girl is extremely talented...” The Nine-tail spirit fox glanced at Xin Qing with a small smile and said, “Are you willing to receive my inheritance?”

She quickly approached Xin Qing. Using a soft voice that only the

both of them could hear, she said, “Only by becoming strong, will one have the qualifications to pursue the person that one likes...”

Xin Qing’s small face reddened a little. Immediately, she slowly shook her head under the Nine-tail spirit fox surprised eyes and softly said, “I am merely a little girl... however, I require the ancestor’s inheritance. It will be alright as long I am able to help like ancestor helped the Devouring Master back then...”

The Nine-tail spirit fox once again smiled bitterly. This was a scene that she was extremely familiar with...

Their voices were extremely soft and Lin Dong naturally did not have any intention of trying to eavesdrop. Hence, he stood by the side and occasionally glanced over in an innocent manner, only to see the Nine-tail spirit fox secretly staring at him. He quickly laughed dryly. Could it be that she was treating him as the Devouring Master in her heart?

“This little girl will stay here and receive my inheritance.”

The Nine-tail spirit fox stood up in an elegant manner and said, “This might require a rather long time. Of course, the process will also be quite painful. Are you sure about this?”

Xin Qing slowly nodded. Her eyes were filled with determination.

The Nine-tail spirit fox turned around. She waved her hand and the hundred thousand feet large Nine-tail skeleton slowly melted.

Subsequently, it turned into liquid, forming a bone pool that was filled with viscous dark red liquid.

“Enter.”

Xin Qing nodded and slowly stood up. Those eyes of hers looked at Lin Dong as an enchanting was revealed on her small face, “Sir Lin Dong, I will not be a burden the next time I appear before you.”

“When that time comes, I hope that you don’t think of me as a burden instead.”

Lin Dong softly chuckled. He did not know just how strong Xin Qing would become after completely receiving the inheritance. However, it was likely not an ordinary level.

Xin Qing covered her mouth and laughed softly. Without any hesitation, she lifted her head and looked at the bone pool. Soon after, she deeply inhaled a mouthful of air and rushed forward. With a splash, she landed in the bone pool. No ripples were formed...

Lin Dong gazed at the bone pool. He could detect the terrifying energy gathering within it. It was as though something was brewing inside...

“It is finally settled.” Lin Dong stretched his waist. He had finally resolved this matter that he had been worrying about.

“You are called Lin Dong right?” The Nine-tail spirit fox gently smiled as she looked at him before asking.

“Yes.”

Lin Dong nodded.

The Nine-tail spirit fox thought for a moment before asking, “Do you wish to receive the inheritance of the Devouring Master?”

Chapter 1060 - Devouring Divine Palace

“Do you wish to obtain the inheritance of the Devouring Master?”

When the Nine-tail spirit fox uttered these words, Lin Dong could clearly feel his breathing pause for a split second. His pupils expanded slightly before returning to normal a moment later.

“Elder... what do you mean?”

The ripples in his heart gradually subsided as Lin Dong could not help but ask. The inheritance of the Devouring Master possessed a great allure to anyone. This naturally included himself...

“Could it be that the Devouring Master did not enter into reincarnation?”

Lin Dong recalled Ying Huanhuan. She was the reincarnation of the Ice Master. Clearly, the power of the Ice Master would gradually re-emerge within her body in another form. Such an inheritance was something that no one else could obtain.

Upon stepping into Reincarnation stage, one would have a glimpse into reincarnation. In that state, even if one's body was destroyed and one's soul had vanished, one would never be completely dead. The peak level experts who have reached that stage could would be able to utilise an even more profound and mysterious method to once again reappear in this world...

In other words, as long as the Devouring Master had reincarnated, it was impossible for others to obtain his inheritance.

The Nine-tail spirit fox slowly nodded. Her eyes were dim and mournful.

“He...” Lin Dong was slightly taken aback. Even the Ice Master had reincarnated. Why didn’t the Devouring Master do so?

“During the great world war, Lord Symbol Ancestor ultimately ignited his reincarnation to seal the crack between the planes, banishing the Yimo tribe. However, we similarly had to pay an extremely terrifying price.”

“Lord Symbol Ancestor died and the eight ancient masters were seriously injured and on the verge of death. Before Lord Symbol Ancestor died, he used his last bit of power to deliver the Ice Master into reincarnation. However, his remaining strength was no longer sufficient to support the others into reincarnation...”

“In fact, Lord Symbol Ancestor’s last bit of power should have been barely sufficient to send the seven other masters into reincarnation... However, if he did so, there would not be sufficient power to protect the Ice Master’s reincarnation from any unexpected changes.”

“The Ice Master is not only the head disciple of Lord Symbol Ancestor, but also the most outstanding one. Even someone as

proud and untamed as the Devouring Master did not disagree. Moreover, Lord Symbol Ancestor said before that amongst the eight masters, only the Ice Master has a chance to reach his level...”

“You should be aware that although we ended up victorious in the great world war, it is not over. The Yimo tribe has been constantly eyeing this world of ours. We must have a second Symbol Ancestor when the next world war begins.”

Lin Dong clenched his hand slightly and asked, “That second Symbol Ancestor... is very likely... the Ice Master?”

The slender figure of a pretty young lady with long hair as black as ink and a lovely smile appeared in his head when he thought of this. Complicated feelings could not help but rise in his heart. He did not know whether she would still be the same young lady he had once known. Would she still be the one who had quietly played the zither at his side when that day arrived?

Would that green mountain, that rock, that young lady, that old zither... from back then ultimately disappear?

“Of course, it was the common intention of the other seven masters to protect the Ice Master. Hence, they did not oppose Lord Symbol Ancestor’s decision. Hence, this was not because of Lord Symbol Ancestor’s favouritism.”

The Nine-tail spirit fox smilingly elaborated when she saw that Lin Dong had suddenly become a little lost in his thoughts. She was

under the impression that this was what Lin Dong was concerned about.

“In that case, what happened to the remaining seven masters?” Lin Dong asked. He had intruded into the mysterious magma realm in the Chaotic Demon Sea which ought to be the place where the Flame Master lay in slumber. Lin Dong had detected a faint ripple from the body within the floating coffin above the magma. Evidently, the Flame Master was still alive.

The Chaotic Tower also hid the Chaos Master. Although Lin Dong was unaware of the latter’s condition, it did not appear that the latter was in the a life-threatening situation.

The Nine-tail spirit fox slowly clenched her hand tightly as a trace of pain and bitterness seeped out from the corner of her mouth. “The Devouring Master is ranked second amongst the eight great masters. His strength is second only to that of the Ice Master. At the end of the world war, his injuries were not any better than the Ice Master, and he was only a single step away from having his Yuan Spirit scattered.”

“If he entered the reincarnation at that point, he might have been able to gain a chance to survive. However, he ultimately chose to give up this chance. Instead, he made his decision to ignite his Yuan Spirit in order to obtain the final energy needed to protect the remaining six seriously injured masters...

Lin Dong was silent while respect rose within his heart.

The Nine-tail spirit fox looked at Lin Dong as she softly said, “Hence... the Devouring Master who did not enter reincarnation, has since completely disappeared from this world. He is truly gone.”

Lin Dong gazed upon the Nine-tail spirit fox whose eyes were filled with sorrow. For a time, he did not know what to say.

“That fellow likes to do things like that, and I am already used to it... it can be said that my current self has also faded from this world together with him. Hence, there is nothing to be sad about.” The Nine-tail spirit fox smiled. Her smile was rather tiny as she looked at Lin Dong. “You are the current Devouring Ancestral controller. If you are able to obtain his inheritance, in a way, you would have succeeded him.”

Lin Dong scratched his head and said, “The inheritance of the Devouring Master is not here, is it?”

“Of course, do you think that there are such easy things in this world?” The Nine-tail spirit fox unhappily rolled her eyes at Lin Dong before she quickly continued, “I am only able to provide you with some clues. Whether you are able to obtain his inheritance will depend on your ability.”

Lin Dong smiled in embarrassment. It was just a casual question. Naturally, he was not very hopeful.

“In the end, he died sitting in his Devouring Divine Palace. Thus, you will need to find the Devouring Divine Palace if you wish to

obtain his inheritance. The Devouring Divine Palace is located within the Demon Region.” The Nine-tail spirit fox said.

“Where in the Demon Region?” The Demon Region was so vast. It was not an easy task to find the Devouring Divine Palace within it.

“The Devouring Divine Palace is hidden within space itself. Moreover, this space is constantly drifting. Hence, its position is very uncertain. It is impossible for me to tell you its exact location.” The Nine-tail spirit fox smilingly said.

“However, it reveals itself every once in awhile. You possess the Devouring Ancestral Symbol and it is likely that you will be the first in this world to detect it when the time comes... however, I will say this again. That fellow was extremely haughty and untamable when he was alive and his expectations are unreasonably high. It will not be easy for you to obtain his inheritance even if you possess the Devouring Ancestral Symbol.”

Lin Dong grinned and replied, “I have the utmost confidence in myself.”

The Nine-tail spirit fox was stunned. Soon after, she looked at Lin Dong and smiled brightly. “Your arrogance is very similar to that fellow. He had always been unhappy with the fact that the Ice Master was better than him back then and had challenged her for an entire hundred years. However, he was not able to beat her even once. Only then did he dejectedly give up.”

Lin Dong involuntarily smacked his lips. It seemed that this Ice Master was really extremely powerful. The moment he thought that such a powerful person had actually ended up inside Ying Huanhuan, he began to feel an overwhelming pressure.

“This is basically all there is regarding the Devouring Master. All I can do to aid you is to provide this information to you.”

The Nine-tail spirit fox suddenly paused after she said this. Her eyes swept over Lin Dong and asked, “Other than the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, is there something else related to the Devouring Master on you?”

Lin Dong was taken aback due to this sudden question. He thought for a moment before waving his sleeve. A damaged black dried corpse appeared. “Is this what elder is referring to?”

“The Sky Devouring Corpse...”

The Nine-tail spirit fox was a little absent minded as she looked at the black corpse. Her eyes dimmed again as she spoke, “I never imagined that it would become so damaged...”

Lin Dong nodded. This Sky Devouring Corpse was indeed far too seriously damaged. It was still of some help when he just obtained it. Now however, it had gradually lost its use. He had attempted to repair it, but the markings on the Sky Devouring Corpse were far too complicated. Even with his current control over the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, he was still unable to do it.

“Back then, a Sky Devouring Corpse had always followed beside me...”

The corners of Lin Dong’s mouth twitched. It seemed that this Nine-tail spirit fox did possess some untold secrets between herself and the Devouring Master. This Sky Devouring Corpse was considered the strongest guards of the Devouring Master. Yet, he had used one of them to protect the Nine-tail spirit fox at all times. This did not appear to be an ordinary relationship.

“I have only told you some clues related to the Devouring Divine Palace earlier. Now, I shall offer you some practical help.” The Nine-tail spirit fox touched the Sky Devouring Corpse and sighed in a distant manner.

“Is elder able to restore this Sky Devouring Corpse?” Lin Dong quickly rejoiced upon hearing this. At its peak level, this Sky Devouring Corpse was able to receive the attacks of even Reincarnation stage experts. It would become Lin Dong’s strongest helper if it could be repaired.

“I am not the Devouring Master. How can I completely restore it?”

The Nine-tail spirit fox rolled her eyes at Lin Dong’s whimsical thoughts. After which, she said, “I was also present when the Devouring Master created this Sky Devouring Corpse back then. Hence, if I borrow the power of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, it is possible to repair it to a certain extent. However, it will not be able to reach its peak. Only you can complete that step.”

“Although it is unable to reach its peak, it will likely be enough to hold its own against a Samsara stage expert.”

“In that case, I will have to trouble elder.”

There was still joy on Lin Dong's face. To repair the Sky Devouring Corpse to the point where it could fight with a Samsara stage expert was enough

“Lend me your Devouring Ancestral Symbol.”

The Nine-tail spirit fox beckoned with her hand and the rotating black hole in the sky whistled downwards. Meanwhile, she glanced at the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol lingering over Lin Dong's head and spoke with a deeper meaning, “Little fellow, you have even been able to obtain the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol. However... such a divine object of the world is also a form of responsibility. The more you obtain, the greater your responsibilities will be.”

She did not say anything else as her finger thrust forward. The black hole began to rotate as many black light arcs shot out from it and finally adhered onto the Sky Devouring Corpse. Some faint damaged mysterious markings appeared to be quietly repaired and replaced.

Lin Dong quietly watched from the side. He could sense a powerful ripple start to surge from the Sky Devouring Corpse as the black light markings on it seemed to dance.

Chapter 1061 - Hope

A black vortex was suspended in the air. It was possible to make out the outline of a figure present at the centre of the vortex. Threads of black light continuously shuttled within its body as though they were mending something.

Amidst this restoration process, an increasingly powerful ripple spread...

Lin Dong was quietly seated a short distance from the vortex. His slightly lowered eyes would occasionally sweep towards the vortex with some eagerness. The Sky Devouring Corpse had been inside for eight days.

During these eight days, the Nine-tail spirit fox had borrowed the Ancestral Symbol's power to gradually allow the Sky Devouring Corpse to leave its previously damaged state. Although it could not recover all the way, it was clearly much stronger than before.

“Elder, are you alright?”

Lin Dong's eyes shifted away from the vortex and looked at the light figure in front of him. The originally somewhat illusory Nine-tail spirit fox body had now become increasingly faint.

The Nine-tail spirit fox merely smiled upon hearing this. However, her eyes remained fixed onto the vortex as she said, “I am only a spiritual body to begin with and will ultimately disappear. Helping you a little before I disappear is a form of

repayment for your kindness towards my Nine-tail tribe.”

At this point, her eyes suddenly focused as she softly remarked, “It should almost be done...”

As her words faded, Lin Dong could sense an extremely powerful ripple suddenly erupt from the black hole as black light overflowed. Finally, it turned into an ancient black hole symbol.

A figure that was entirely pitch-black like ink was motionless under the symbol. The body of the current Sky Devouring Corpse was covered by carvings of various obscure ancient symbols. Although it still appeared as frail as before, Lin Dong could clearly feel the shocking power contained within the body.

“This current Sky Devouring Corpse should be able to match a perfect Profound Death stage expert. With its unique devouring properties, it should even be able to receive the attacks of a Samsara stage expert. Of course, using it to defeat a Samsara stage expert will be rather difficult.” The Nine-tail spirit fox looked at the Sky Devouring Corpse. She was a little displeased with regards to this level of restoration. However, there was nothing she could do about it. If she was at her peak, it might be possible to repair it to the point where its defensive and offensive strength was comparable with a Reincarnation stage expert. Unfortunately...

“It’s enough.”

Lin Dong smiled. The strength of the Sky Devouring Corpse was in its defence. With this thing guarding him, he would be a lot

safer when roaming the Demon Region.

Lin Dong stood up. With a wave of his sleeve, he kept the Sky Devouring Corpse. The Devouring Ancestral Symbol also turned into a ray of black light that entered his head. Soon after, he lifted his head to look at the huge bone pool in the air filled with viscous red energy. Lin Dong had not been able to sense Xin Qing's presence ever since she entered. If it was not because he could sense that there was indeed something brewing inside, he would worry about whether something had happened to this little lass.

“Elder, how long will Xin Qing need to receive this inheritance?”

“A couple of years.”

Lin Dong could only helplessly shake his head in response to this somewhat uncertain number. Looks like there was no way to know when he will be able to meet Xin Qing again. At that time, it was likely that many things would have changed...

“Elder, since everything has been settled, there is no need for me to remain here. After I leave, I will inform the Nine-tail tribe to do as you have instructed.

“In that case, thank you very much.” The Nine-tail spirit fox gently smiled and said.

Lin Dong smiled. He once again glanced at the huge bone pool in the sky before he cupped his hands and bowed respectfully towards

the Nine-tail spirit fox. Without any hesitation, he turned around and left the plaza. In a couple flashes, he had already entered the spatial vortex and disappeared.

The Nine-tail spirit fox watched Lin Dong vanish. Soon after, she let out a distant sigh. Her mumbling voice slowly reverberated across the realm.

“I hope that you will be able to obtain his inheritance. Though it will not be an easy task...”

.....

Deep within the Nine-tail village, the area around the altar within the ruins was already occupied by the tribe members of the Nine-tail tribe. They sat on the ground. However, this vast space was void of any noise. Everyone's eyes were tightly glued to the blood red door above the altar.

None of them had rested during the eight days since Lin Dong and Xin Qing had entered. They wished to wait here for the final news. It was the news that would determine the fate of their Nine-tail tribe...

With the passing of each day, a faint aura of despair quietly spread within the area. The liveliness within the eyes many Nine-tail tribe members also gradually disappeared.

Aunt Xin sat nearest to the altar with both hands placed together.

Tiredness was faintly discernible in her eyes. However, she did not show any signs of wishing to rest.

She had also detected the atmosphere of despair that had gradually spread. However, she was powerless to stop it. This was because she clearly understood that if Lin Dong and Xin Qing were unable to return, the Nine-tail tribe would perhaps have no need to continue existing...

Allow them to bring the past glory of the Nine-tail tribe and disappear from this world.

Sorrow was revealed in Aunt Xin's eyes when she thought of this. However, before this sliver of sorrow could spread, her expression suddenly changed. She violently lifted her head, only to see ripples appear on the blood red door which had been completely calm for the past eight days.

A commotion emerged within the ruins. Everyone lifted their heads with extremely anxiousness as they looked at the rippling door. Blood light flashed and a young figure finally slowly walked out before appearing within their sights.

“It is Sir Lin Dong!”

Lin Dong stood on the altar and observed the numerous Nine-tail tribe members around him. Their eyes were filled with anticipation and hope...

“Aunt Xin.”

Lin Dong looked at the pretty woman in front of the altar. He gently smiled under her incomparably anxious eyes as his voice resounded across the ruins, “Congratulations, there is hope for the Nine-tail tribe to rise again.”

Lin Dong’s voice was just like a sky supporting pillar that churned the sea. It instantly shattered the tense atmosphere in this place. However, there was unexpectedly no cheering. The Nine-tail tribe members merely tightly covered their mouths while emotional tears rolled down their faces. Some of the long suppressed sobbing finally emerged.

Lin Dong watched this scene and sighed quietly. It was likely that the Nine-tail tribe had a rather difficult time over the years. When a once glorious tribe declined, its previous glory would instead end up slowly suffocating them.

Lin Dong did not say anything else. He merely sat down in front of the altar and gazed at the distant horizon. It was a long time later before Aunt Xin walked towards him with red eyes. He smiled at her before explaining to in detail what had happened in the Ancestral Soul Hall.

“Sir Lin Dong, you are the benefactor of the Nine-tail tribe. If our Nine-tail tribe is able to rise again in the future, we will follow behind Sir to repay this great kindness!”

Aunt Xin had already knelt down when Lin Dong’s final words

were spoken. The large black mass of Nine-tail tribe members behind her also knelt. There was heartfelt gratitude in their eyes.

They were clearly aware that if it was not for Lin Dong, their Nine-tail tribe would lose even their last remaining opportunity. After which, they could only fall to the bottom of the Demonic Beast World and be bullied and humiliated by the others...

Lin Dong could only laugh bitterly upon seeing this.

“Aunt Xin, you should activate the formation that elder has mentioned as soon as possible. It is time for the Nine-tail tribe to change.” Aunt Xin stood up and wiped the emotional tears on her face. Soon after, she heavily nodded.

“All members of the tribe. We will quickly shut the village and prepare the formation!”

“Understood!”

All the members of the Nine-tail tribe loudly answered. Liveliness and confidence had once again gradually returned to their voices.

Lin Dong stood on the altar. He looked at the now bustling village and smiled. The Nine-tail tribe should have regain a significant amount of its ancient glory when they meet again.

It might be difficult for them to catch up to the four overlord

clans. However, they would clearly possess an endless potential after being freed...

.....

It took an entire week to prepare the formation of the Nine-tail tribe. During this period of time, Lin Dong remained in the village to deal with any sudden or unexpected situations. However, he was relieved that no problems occurred at all.

The preparations for the formation were completed according to schedule.

Lin Dong's hands were behind his back as he stood on a huge tree at the centre of the village. He lifted his head and gazed upon the enormous light formation which covered the entire mountain. He could detect an ancient ripple within the light formation.

"Sir Lin Dong, the Nine-tail Sky Concealing Formation has already been successfully prepared. This mountain will be hidden from the world once it is activated. Those outside cannot enter and we will be unable to leave." Aunt Xin watched all of this from under the huge tree in a pleased manner as she lifted her head and said.

Ever since the matter of the Ancestral Soul Hall, even she had begun to address Lin Dong in such a manner. The latter was unused to this, but there was nothing he could do about it.

Many young ladies from the Nine-tail tribe clustered around Aunt Xin. They stared at Lin Dong with eyes that contained unconcealable respect. Even those members of the Nine-tail tribe further away, who were busy stabilising the formation, would occasionally look over. Their eyes were filled with gratitude and respect.

“In that case... I should also be leaving.”

Lin Dong lowered his head and smiled at everyone. After which, he pointed towards a land a great distance away. Yellow dust rose to the sky as a black torrent surged over.

It was Little Flame's Tiger Devouring Army.

Aunt Xin and the others revealed some reluctance in their eyes upon hearing this.

“Everyone, the entire Demon Region will be shaken the next time you appear in this world... at that time, all of you will no longer be weak. The glory during the ancient times will once again be created by all of you. I really look forward our reunion.”

Lin Dong stood at the top of a tree and cupped his hands together towards the entire Nine-tail tribe. After which, he let loose a clear and hearty laughter. His body moved and turned into a light figure that shot out of the Nine-tail village.

“Goodbye, Sir!”

Large groups of Nine-tail tribe members were led by Aunt Xin as they bowed towards him from behind. Their respectful voices continuously reverberated across the mountain as Lin Dong's disappeared into the distance.

The next time this mountain stockade appeared, it would likely shake the entire Demon Region like Lin Dong had said.

Chapter 1062 - Do You Still Have Any Doubts

Lin Dong stood outside the nine-tail village and peered into the distance. The land shook as a black torrent surged over while accompanied by an overflowing aura of dreadfulness. It was like a ferocious ancient beast that was displaying its extraordinary might.

The black torrent quickly arrived in front of Lin Dong before it came to a halt and a metal tower like figure shot out. The figure heavily landed before Lin Dong like a mountain. In that instant, the entire loud land violently shook for a moment.

“Big brother.” Little Flame looked Lin Dong as a grin was revealed on his rough face.

Lin Dong smiled but did not say anything unnecessary. “Let’s go.”

Little Flame nodded. He glanced at the nine-tail village behind Lin Dong, only to discover that the space there had begun to distort a little. After which, the entire mountain and the village slowly vanished in an extremely strange fashion.

This scene stunned Little Flame. His senses swept past and surprise immediately flashed across his tiger eyes. This was because he discovered it had really become empty. Even the slightest energy fluctuation could not be felt.

“Let’s go. The nine-tail village will disappear for a period of time.

However...”

Lin Dong stepped forward. He raised his head to look at the sky above and laughed, “When they reappear, it is likely that the entire Demon Region will be shaken...”

Little Flame fell into thought as he took a big step forward and followed Lin Dong. They stopped in front of the Tiger Devouring Army. As a pair of tiger eyes looked at the army before them, a stern expression flitted across them and a low shout sounded, “This is my big brother Lin Dong. Your lives are mine and my life belongs to big brother. Hence, from now onwards, all your lives also belong to him!”

His words were long winded but blunt. It seemed that the Demonic Beast World had done away with the many fancy mannerisms of the humans. From a certain point of view, the Demonic Beasts did not easily give their loyalty when compared to humans. However, once they did so, it would be equivalent to completely owning them.

In the past, every person in this Tiger Devouring Army was at the lowest level of this world. They were ordered around and enslaved by others. All their pride was lost and they were akin to walking zombies. In the end, it was Little Flame who had pulled them from that state and used his inherited essence blood to change them. He also allowed them to become the Tiger Devouring Army whose name made countless people shake in fear. He gave them a second life.

In their eyes, Little Flame was the king who ruled them.

“Understood!”

Hence, there was not a single protest from the entire Tiger Devouring Army after they heard Little Flame’s shout. All they did was deeply acknowledge in unison.

“You must be really bored...” Lin Dong was somewhat helpless in the face of this as he frowned and chided Little Flame. After which, he leaped onto a huge black beast while Little Flame grinned and followed.

“Let’s go.”

This Tiger Devouring Army, which was filled with ferocity, once again turned into a torrent after Little Flame cried out. It let out a rumbling sound as it travelled into the distance. Following their departure, this entire region had become completely empty and quiet...

.....

“Big brother, the mountain gathering of Deep Lightning Mountain will begin tomorrow. I have already ensured that preparations are mostly done. Those five warriors are willing to attack with us.”

Little Flame sat beside Lin Dong as the army swept forth. Soon after, he grabbed at the empty space in front of him with a large

hand while his expression turned ferocious, “The time has finally come for me to act against that person. I have endured a year for this day!”

“Knowing how to endure is not a bad thing.” Lin Dong smiled and said.

“I certainly have not reached big brother’s level. In order to deal with Lin Liangtian back then, you endured for many years... however, that fellow’s final expression was really exhilarating to see.” Little Flame smilingly said.

He had followed Lin Dong as they walked out from the tiny Qingyang Town and had gone through fire and water with Lin Dong. Little Flame had also bore witnessed to how that once weak young man had rose a step at a time.

Lin Dong smiled faintly. He felt a little emotional about how they, a human, a tiger and a marten, had roamed the land. It was likely that none of them back then would have imagined things would become like this a couple of years later. Back then, even Little Marten was merely a little demonic spirit who was constantly worried about when he would disappear...

“How is the overall strength of Deep Lightning Mountain like?” Lin Dong reminisce those memories for a moment, before pulling his mind back to reality. What they were about to do now was no small matter. Xu Zhong was the Demon Commander of Deep Lightning Mountain. His power was extremely deep rooted. Although Little Flame had secretly managed to create some flames of rebellion, both Little Flame and him would have to pay a great

price if they were to underestimate the other party.

This was something that the usually cautious Lin Dong would do his best to avoid.

“On the surface, the overall all strength of Deep Lightning Mountain is the Demon Commander Xu Zhong and the nine great generals...”

Little Flame’s expression grew serious now that they were discussing proper matters, “However... based on some secret information I received over the past year, there is also a shadow guard at Xu Zhong’s side...”

“Shadow guard?” Lin Dong slightly lifted his brow.

“This shadow guard is the subordinate that Xu Zhong truly trusts. However, he does not oversee Deep Lightning Mountain. Even the nine great generals seldom have a chance to see him. However, one must not underestimate this person’s strength.” Little Flame explained in a deep voice.

“When I arrived at Deep Lightning Mountain one year ago, I saw this shadow guard defeat an advance Profound Death stage expert in a single strike. Base on my speculation, even if that shadow guard cannot compare to Xu Zhong, it is likely... that he has also stepped into the perfect Profound Death stage.”

Lin Dong’s eyes narrowed a little. Looks like this Deep Lightning

Mountain was indeed quite strong. It was likely that if he had not found Little Flame this time around, the latter's plan would only have a fifty percent chance of succeeding.

However, this did match Little Flame's character of seeking great gains from dangerous situations.

"I was originally also quite worried about this. However, with big brother joining us, there is no longer a need to be worried about that shadow guard. As for the others, we should have a good chance at victory as long as those five warriors do not turn their backs on us."

Little Flame paused before he continued, "Of course, the key person is still Xu Zhong... that fellow is only one step away from stepping into the Samsara stage."

Lin Dong nodded. If Xu Zhong had really advanced into the Samsara stage, the difficulty of their plan would be raised by several levels. At that time, it was likely that those five warriors would not have the courage to rebel.

"We will see what happens tomorrow."

Lin Dong said. He really wished to see just how many tricks that Demon Commander of Deep Lightning Mountain had up his sleeve...

"Yes big brother, let's hurry to somewhere close to Deep

Lightning Mountain. We will meet the five great generals there. At that time, we will see if big brother can remove the Deep Dark Ghost Seal on their bodies. They will not dare to fight against Xu Zhong with us with this thing on them.” Little Flame said.

Lin Dong nodded. He lifted his head and peered into the distance. It was his desire to see just how powerful this so called Demon Commander in comparison to the Yimo.

.....

Half a day later, the army that was galloping like a torrent suddenly reduced its speed. A continuous stretch of tents lay before them while all kinds of noises soared towards the sky. Lin Dong could faintly see the outline of a mountain that seemed to stretch on endlessly while a ferocious aura blew over from far away. This should be Deep Lightning Mountain...

There were evidently many units gathered in this campgrounds. Hence, a commotion broke out in the campsite when the Tiger Devouring Army appeared while accompanied by a monstrous ferocious aura. Many somewhat terrified eyes looked over. In an instant, the entire campsite became much quieter. It seemed that the Tiger Devouring Army not only frightened the other factions but even those from the same faction did not dare provoke them.

The Tiger Devouring Army completely ignored those terrified gazes and barbarically charged in. After which, they occupied the best spot in the campgrounds while causing a complete mess.

Little Flame instructed the Tiger Devouring Army to set up camp. Only after night approached did he secretly lead Lin Dong out of the camp and rushed into the dense forest behind.

The two of them travelled through the forest. A couple of minutes later, their bodies gradually slowed. There was a bonfire rising beside a cliff to their front and it was possible to vaguely see a couple of sturdy and well built figures.

“Ha ha, General Yan, you are once again the last to arrive!” The Lin Dong duo rushed out of the forest and landed beside the cliff. After which, a somewhat rough and arrogant laughter was heard.

Lin Dong lifted his gaze and looked over, only to see five people standing beside the bonfire. Their bodies were tall and well built. Crisscrossing scars covered their naked arms while their eyes flickered with an ominous light. All of their auras were extremely ferocious and it was obvious that they were not ordinary people.

Little Flame glanced at the five of them. After which, he turned his body and pointed at Lin Dong. “This is my big brother Lin Dong.”

Lin Dong could feel that the five great generals were were stunned when Little Flame’s voice sounded. Soon after, they looked at him in an absurd fashion. One of them involuntarily grinned and laughed, “General Yan, don’t tell me that this initial Profound Death stage human is the big brother whom you said could match a perfect Profound Death stage expert?”

“General Yan, you should know how risky it will be tomorrow. Hence, this matter is not a joke!” Another man, who had a metal like long black tail entwined around his waist, also frowned and spoke in a deep voice.

“He can undo the Deep Dark Ghost Seals on our bodies?”

“This general is not very convinced...”

A man whose body was covered in deep yellow scales glanced at Lin Dong. He was rather hot-tempered. Immediately, he stood up and spoke in an angry voice, “You are asking us to risk our lives for you like this? I will not do it. It seems that the plan tomorrow can be canceled!”

He swung his hand after speaking and was about to turn around and leave when he saw that a skinny figure had already appeared in front of him. After which, he saw the young human before his eyes smile at him. Resplendent green light accompanied by a dragon roar abruptly reverberated across the mountain.

“You?”

Green light exploded in the man’s eyes as an ominous look suddenly flickered on his face. His feet heavily stomped onto the ground and the land crumbled. Deep yellow Yuan Power turned into layers of deep yellow turtle armour in front of him at a shocking speed. Strange markings flickered on the turtle armour, filling it with a kind of toughness that could not be destroyed.

When the turtle armour was formed, green light wrapped around a fist as it flew forward.

Bang!

A muffled sound spread. After which, the pupils of the other four shrunk when they saw the turtle armour shield, which could block a half step to perfect Profound Death stage expert, directly collapse at this moment. The frail fist had already penetrated through when the turtle armour was shattered and heavily landed on the man's chest.

An energy ripple that was visible to the naked eye spread outwards while that figure flew backwards like a cannonball. It smeared across the ground, creating a three hundred feet long mark before ruthlessly shooting into a mountain wall.

Shattered rocks flew and the entire place was a complete mess. At this moment, the young man beside the bonfire finally smiled slightly and lifted his head. He looked at the four stunned and speechless generals.

“Now, do you still have any doubts?”

Chapter 1063 - Overawe

Dust rose and gradually fell on the ground which lay in ruins while the tall young man smilingly stood beside the bonfire. However, his smile caused the four powerful generals by the side to feel a chill sweep through their bodies. The strange and condescending looks which originally filled their eyes slowly receded.

The person whom Lin Dong had sent flying with a single punch earlier was of similar strength with them. Although there were only a short span of time to react, he had still been able to bring out the defensive technique that he specialised in to respond to Lin Dong's attack. Even they would find it quite troublesome to deal with that turtle armour defence earlier. It was basically impossible for them to break it with a single punch like Lin Dong had done...

The young man before them did not waste his breath with any unnecessary words in the face of their doubt. He merely used a simple and barbaric punch to make them to swallow all the doubt in their mouths.

At this moment, even the most foolish person understood that the strength of the young man before them was not limited to what they could see on the surface.

The bonfire rose as firelight shined onto the faces of the four. Their expressions fluctuated in bewilderment. It was a long while later before their tensed bodies slowly relaxed.

“Like I asked before, have you had your fun yet?”

Little Flame, who had been wordlessly standing by the side, finally laughed coldly and remarked. There was a sharp ferocity in his eyes as he stared at the four of them.

“Don’t be angry brother Yan...”

The rough face man with a bare upper body hurriedly smiled and spoke when he heard this. “This is an important matter and is related to the lives of everyone here and our subordinates. Hence, we must be cautious.”

Little Flame stared at that person. Those scarlet tiger eyes caused one to shudder. “All of you should stop entertaining other thoughts. If I want to be blunt about tomorrow, my brother and I are sufficient to deal with it. As for the Deep Dark Ghost Seals on your bodies... I think we should just leave them as they are!”

The four of them smiled awkwardly. They were clearly extremely afraid of Little Flame and did not dare to say anything in response.

“Ha ha, please do not mind him too much. Little Flame has a bad temper. Everyone understands the importance of the matter tomorrow. Hence, we will need to rely on the you when the time comes.”

Lin Dong smiled. He paused for a moment before continuing, “However... I believe that no one here has any doubts about me

now, right?”

“What are you saying brother Lin Dong? We are the ones who offended you first.” The four of them hurriedly said. However, they did not feel the slightest friendliness when they saw Lin Dong’s smile. Instead, they felt waves of terrifying danger. If they had to choose, they felt that Little Flame, who constantly choose to expose his ferocity, was a little more comforting than this smiling big brother of his.

Bang.

The distant mountain wall cracked and a somewhat miserable figure rushed out. After which, he once again landed beside the bonfire. Green and red colour interchanged on his face. However, he eventually cupped his hands together towards Lin Dong. “Brother Lin Dong is really strong. It is us who were blind previously...”

“Everyone, please state your identities.” Little Flame walked over and snorted coldly.

“Brother Lin Dong, I am the Metal Lion General, Chen Tong.” The rough face man with bare upper body cupped his hands together and smilingly said.

“Demon Ape General, Mo Hou.” A man with two exceptionally long arms and large hands grinned.

“Golden Eagle General, Diao Ling.” The somewhat skinny man with penetrating eyes said.

“Leopard General, Ji Ya.” The man, who had a metal like black tail entwined around his waist, cupped his fists together and said.

“Mountain Armour General, Po Shan.” The last person who spoke was the man, who had been sent flying by Lin Dong with a single punch.

Lin Dong cupped his hands towards them and chuckled, “Lin Dong.”

The atmosphere relaxed slightly after all of them introduced themselves. After Po Shan’s example previously, the five generals did not dare to underestimate Lin Dong. That punch from Lin Dong earlier was sufficient to deter them.

“Hand your arms to me. I will help all of you undo the Deep Dark Ghost Seal.” Lin Dong sat down and looked towards the five. He did not waste any time with unnecessary words. He was clearly aware of the biggest doubt within these five individuals’ hearts. The reason they had agreed to fight together with Little Flame was largely because they had heard that Lin Dong could remove the Deep Dark Ghost Seals within their bodies.

Chen Tong and the rest were startled when they saw how straightforward Lin Dong was. After all, this was a kind of bargaining chip he could use against them...

“Ha ha, brother Lin Dong is truly magnanimous.”

Chen Tong was the first to smile. After which, he extended his arm, revealing a black seal. However, its colour was deeper than that of Little Flame. Clearly, this Deep Dark Ghost Seal had already deeply submerged into his body.

Lin Dong's palm landed on Chen Tong's hand as threads of black light flickered at his fingertips. Soon after, white smoke began to rise from the latter's arm. The Deep Dark Ghost Seal faintly let out a screech. It continued to squirm on his arm, appearing like a strange face.

The few people by the side anxiously watched this scene. None of them dared to breathe too loudly.

The strange face continued to wiggle while black light danced at Lin Dong's fingertips as the Deep Dark Ghost Seal gradually began to fade. A dozen minutes later, the black light on Lin Dong's hand brightened as he curled his hand and grabbed. One could only watch as the Deep Dark Ghost Seal on Chen Tong's arm was directly extracted. After which, it turned into a black light seal that appeared in Lin Dong's palm.

The black seal appeared like the face of a ghost as it swam around Lin Dong's palm. It emitted a dark and evil ripple.

“This... has it been removed?” Chen Tong and the rest were startled as they looked at the Deep Dark Ghost Seal on Lin Dong's palm. Wild joy began to surge within their eyes.

Lin Dong smiled and nodded. He closed his hand and shattered the Deep Dark Ghost Seal. Black light flashed on his palm as Devouring Power surged, directly swallowing the seal.

“Brother Lin Dong is indeed extraordinary.”

Chen Tong spoke excitedly. They were well aware of how difficult it was to deal with this Deep Dark Ghost Seal. They had thought of many methods but this thing was like a maggot in their bones, leaving them helpless against it. Yet, Lin Dong had removed the seal in an extremely relaxed manner...

“I happen to possess a method to subdue this thing.” Lin Dong replied smilingly. By relying on the Devouring Ancestral Symbol within his body, Lin Dong was obviously able to destroy this seal from its root.

“Did you really think that I was lying to you before?” Little Flame frowned and demanded.

“Ha ha, please don’t be angry brother Yan. It’s just that even you should know of how powerful this Deep Dark Ghost Seal is...” Chen Tong laughed in an embarrassed manner. It was true that they only had a fifty percent trust in Little Flame’s words from before.

Lin Dong waved his hand. He looked at the other four generals who were staring at him. “Who’s next?”

“Me!”

“My turn!”

The four of them cried out in unison. However, their faces quickly reddened, before they smiled awkwardly and gave in to each other. Only then did they let Po Shan, whom Lin Dong had punched earlier, to go first.

“Hee hee, brother Lin Dong, I have offended you earlier. I hope that a great man like you can forgive me.” Po Shan smilingly said to Lin Dong. There was some intention to fawn over Lin Dong in his voice.

Lin Dong grinned. He extended his hand and repeated what he did earlier. A dozen minutes later, the Deep Dark Ghost Seal in Po Shan’s body was sucked out.

Po Shan rubbed his now black seal free arm. His eyes had become a little red from emotion. It was likely that he felt extremely terrible living this prisoner like life under the control of another.

Subsequently, Lin Dong used the same method to destroy the Deep Dark Ghost Seals in the bodies of the other three individuals.

“Alright, the Deep Dark Ghost Seals in your bodies have all been removed.” Lin Dong patted his hands and smiled at the rather emotional five great generals.

“Thank you brother Lin Dong.” Chen Tong and the rest hurriedly voice their thanks. The removal of this bomb from their bodies was clearly a great relief to them.

Lin Dong gently smiled and shook his head. “We are all on the same boat. It is only natural for me to help.”

“Brother Lin Dong, aren’t you afraid that we might simply leave after helping us remove the Deep Dark Ghost Seal? After all, dealing with Xu Zhong involves a great risk.” Diao Ling’s sharp eyes suddenly looked at Lin Dong and asked.

The faces of the other four stiffened after those words were said. Little Flame by the side also slightly leaned his body forward. His eyes were ferocious and frightening.

However, there was no change in Lin Dong’s expression. He merely stared at the bonfire as he said, “The matter tomorrow is indeed quite dangerous. However, I will say first something that might seem like a joke to all of you. Even if only my brother and I were to act tomorrow, Xu Zhong will definitely die. However, things might be a little more troublesome without everyone...”

Lin Dong paused. He raised his head and looked at the various expressions on the faces of the five. Finally, he smiled. “That is all.”

The area around the bonfire was a little quiet. Chen Tong and the rest gazed at the young face in front of them. Although the latter

had a gently smile on his face, they could gradually detect an unfathomable feeling from under that smile. No wonder even someone as ferocious as Little Flame was willing to call him big brother. The person before them was not a simple individual.

“Xu Zhong has yet to step into the Samsara stage. Moreover, even if he has really reached that stage... he might not necessarily win... ha ha... I hope that everyone will not think that I do not know my limits by speaking in such a manner.”

The night was quiet while the bonfire rose. However, Chen Tong and the rest vaguely felt a powerful pressure when they looked at the smiling young man. Such a pressure was different from the ferocious aura that Little Flame purposely gave off. It was akin to a sharp blade that had not shown itself. Even a simple scabbard was unable to hide the astonishing sharpness that it contained...

The words Lin Dong had said were indeed arrogant. This was especially under the precondition his initial Profound Death stage strength. However, none of the five great generals dared to have any doubts at this very moment.

Chen Tong and the rest faced each other. Finally, they slowly nodded before cupping their hands towards Lin Dong and speaking in a deep voice, “As long as brother Lin Dong can finish Off Xu Zhong, we will be able to help deal with any additional trouble. At that time, brother Yan will become the new Demon Commander of Deep Lightning Mountain!”

Lin Dong looked at the five of them and nodded gently. He stood up and looked towards the night sky in the distance and the

creeping ferocious beast like Deep Lightning Mountain as his eyes slightly narrowed...

Demon Commander huh... I will meet you tomorrow.

Chapter 1064 - Deep Lightning Mountain Range

Deep Lightning Mountain Range was quite a famous place even in the entire Beast War Region. The most important reason for this was that this was the place where one of the top eight factions of the Beast War Region, Deep Lightning Mountain, was located.

As the big boss of this area, Deep Lightning Mountain ruled the massive area within tens of thousands of miles around Deep Lightning Mountain Range. All factions within this vast land were included under Deep Lightning Mountain.

Deep Lightning Mountain was undoubtedly the overlord of this place!

Today was clearly the most festive day in Deep Lightning Mountain over the entire year. Every year, Deep Lightning Mountain would hold a grand mountain gathering. Every gathering, the great generals who usually led their own subordinates on campaigns outside would all make an appearance. At the same time, those various large and small factions that were located within Deep Lightning Mountain's vast land would bring their tributes and pay homage. As such, the scope of this gathering was exceptionally grand.

Hence, amazement could not help but flash across Lin Dong's eyes when he followed Little Flame into the territory of Deep Lightning Mountain Range and saw the various groups gathering from all directions. It seemed that this Deep Lightning Mountain was indeed rather impressive...

“Deep Lightning Mountain’s territory stretches for tens of thousands of miles. There are countless factions of various sizes living within this territory. Although Deep Lightning Mountain ignores the fights between these factions, all of them must pay an annual tribute to Deep Lightning Mountain...” Little Flame laughed and said upon seeing Lin Dong’s surprised expression.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. It was just like an empire. Deep Lightning Mountain was the royalty while the other factions were the subjects. They had to acknowledge the Deep Lightning Mountain as their leader in order to survive in this place. Otherwise... when Deep Lightning Mountain’s army arrived, there would definitely be a bloody massacre.

The strong devoured the weak. This was a never changing rule in the Demon Region.

The Tiger Devouring Army slowed down as they approached Deep Lightning Mountain. It slowly passed through like a black torrent, causing many to look over with terrified expressions. Anyone who lingered within the territory of Deep Lightning Mountain was familiar with this powerful fighting force. Some of the factions had even suffered quite a great loss at their hands...

The pass which led into Deep Lightning Mountain was clearly heavily guarded. Many pairs of sharp eyes swept over the visitors entering Deep Lightning Mountain.

The Tiger Devouring Army approached, causing the atmosphere

in the pass to become tense. Those originally cold and sharp expressions of the armies in the pass turned a little uneasy. Their eyes contained great fear.

“Ha ha, General Yan has arrived...”

Atop the towering check point, a tanned faced man with black scale armour covering his body looked down at the Tiger Devouring Army below. He cupped his hands together with a smiling face.

“I believe that brother Yan should be aware of the rules of Deep Lightning Mountain. All armies can only station themselves at the foot of Deep Lightning Mountain.”

Little Flame glanced at the man atop the pass. The corners of his mouth split open as he replied, “General Tian E, is your Sky Crocodile Army trying to stop my Devouring Tiger Army?”

The expression of the somewhat black atop the pass changed slightly. He laughed dryly, “What is General Yan talking about? I am merely following the rules. You can look for the Demon Commander if you have any objections.”

There were many people in the surroundings of the pass who were quietly speechless as they watched this scene. However, no one dare to speak. Everyone knew that General Yan and General Tian E of Deep Lightning Mountain did not see eye to eye with each other. Back then, both parties had even fought against each other. However, the final result caught everyone by surprise. The

Sky Crocodile Army which was known for its great fighting strength had suffered a crushing defeat at the hands of the newly established Tiger Devouring Army. It was also precisely after that battle did the Tiger Devouring Army gradually become known as the strongest army of Deep Lightning Mountain...

Little Flame merely smiled faintly when he heard Tian E bringing Xu Zhong's name out to suppress him. However, there was a murderous glint deep within his eyes. This Tian E was directly under Xu Zhong. He would clearly be an obstruction if they wished to attack Xu Zhong.

“Devouring Tiger Army listen up. Rest at the foot of the mountain!” Little Flame waved his large hand and a thunderous cry sounded.

“Understood!”

An orderly, low and deep cry that contained an unconcealable baleful aura echoed After which, the large Devouring Tiger Army directly sat down on the spot. In this way, they blocked half of the pass.

Tian E's expression was a little dark when he saw this. Little Flame's act clearly did not give him any face...

“Big brother, let's go. We'll head to Deep Lightning Mountain.” Little Flame leaped down from the huge beast and spoke smilingly to Lin Dong.

“Aye.” Lin Dong nodded and also jumped down.

“Wait, who is this person? Why does he appear so unfamiliar?” Tian E suddenly questioned from atop the pass.

Little Flame suddenly lifted his head. His pair of scarlet tiger eyes revealed a murderous look as he stared at General Tian E and spoke in a threatening voice, “Do you really believe that I don’t dare to kill you?”

Tian E ‘s expression changed as vigorous Yuan Power surged from within his body. It was as though he was worried that the violent Little Flame would attack.

“Ha ha, I am Lin Dong. General Yan and I are brothers. I hope to take this opportunity to meet Demon Commander.” Lin Dong stopped Little Flame. After which, he laughed towards General Tian E.

“Brother?”

These words not only caused Tian E to be startled. The many leaders from the various factions around were also stunned as they look over. Since when did this ferocious tiger, who was numb to killing, have a brother? Moreover, from the looks of it, he was even a human...

“This is my big brother.”

Little Flame coldly snorted. However, the expressions of the surrounding individuals changed when he spoke. When had they ever seen this arrogant and ferocious tiger, whom even the Demon Commander could not tame, willing to address someone as big brother?

“Lin Dong? Are you the human who was rumoured to have defeated the governor of Blood Python City?” Tian E frowned and recalled something before he suddenly asked. Some rumours about Lin Dong had spread and even he had heard about him.

Lin Dong smiled and nodded.

Tian E looked deeply at Lin Dong upon seeing this. He mused slightly before nodding with a smile. “Please ascend the mountain.”

Although he heard that Lin Dong had defeated that Cao Ying, the latter was merely a small city governor and could not be compared to Deep Lightning Mountain. This Lin Dong might have some ability, but he was far from being as threatening as Little Flame...

“Thank you General Tian E.”

Lin Dong cupped his hands together. After which, he and Little Flame crossed the tightly guarded pass. The both of them swiftly disappeared into the distance along the mountain path.

General Tian E looked at those two figures who had disappeared

into the distance as both of his eyes narrowed. He called a subordinate over. “Report this matter to Demon Commander.”

“Hunph. Let me see what tricks you can pull.” General Tian E laughed coldly towards the spot where the Lin Dong duo had disappeared after his subordinate withdrew.

.....

Deep Lightning Mountain was unusually tall. Many grand halls stood atop the mountain. Light formations appeared in the sky from time to time. It was the defensive measures of Deep Lightning Mountain.

Presently, the main peak of Deep Lightning Mountain was already filled with a sea of people. Various noises gathered together and soared towards the clouds, seemingly tearing them apart.

Lin Dong followed Little Flame as they dashed straight towards the tallest peak where an incomparably overbearing hall stood. A continuous stream of people continued to surge in. The mountain gathering of this Deep Lightning Mountain was indeed frighteningly grand.

Little Flame was after all the top general of Deep Lightning Mountain. Hence, he directly led Lin Dong into the main hall under countless watching gazes before they headed straight for the grand seats right at the front and sat down.

Little Flame was considered an important person who was only inferior to the Demon Commander of Deep Lightning Mountain. Various pairs of eyes looked over the moment he sat down. After which, some of them turned towards Lin Dong as puzzled looks flashed across their eyes. It was likely that they were guessing Lin Dong's identity.

However, Lin Dong chose to ignore these gazes. Both of his eyes slightly lowered, making himself appear akin to a meditating old monk. His quiet manner did not appear to match this noisy place.

Several generals continued to appear soon after the Little Flame duo were seated. Five of them were Chen Tong's group whom they had met last night. However, merely exchanged a brief look upon seeing the Little Flame duo. Subsequently, they took their own seats.

Given Lin Dong shrewd eyes however, he was still able to see some anxiety. After all, what they planned to do today would cause a huge commotion within this Beast War Region...

Other than these five generals, Lin Dong also saw the three other generals who were considered Xu Zhong's direct subordinates. One of them was General Tian E whom they had met earlier. The other person also looked familiar. He was mountain General Meng Shan, who had attempted to lead some men to the nine-tail village with the intention of capturing Lin Dong.

This person had a somewhat gloomy face when he saw the Lin Dong duo. He let out a cold snort and took his seat.

That last remaining great general was a beautiful woman with a pretty face and unusually sexy figure. On her beautiful pointed face was the tattoo of a cat. At a glance, she seemed to have a kind of wild beauty.

Her appearance attracted many pairs of eyes. However, she completely ignored these gazes. Her eyes looked directly to the side of Lin Dong. Of course, if one wished to be more precise, she seemed to be looking at Little Flame...

Something was not quite right with her gaze. It seemed to be... contain a hidden bitterness.

Lin Dong lifted his brow slightly. After which, he glanced at Little Flame who had not even lifted his head and laughed, "What is the matter?"

If someone else asked the question, Little Flame would likely ignore him. However, since Lin Dong was the one who asked, he could only helplessly reply, "I don't know... she is a troublesome woman to deal with. She was beaten by me once... after which, she kept on bugging me."

"Is she directly related to Xu Zhong?" Lin Dong asked in surprise.

"Not really... she seems to be someone from the Nine Lives Heavenly Cat tribe. She owes Xu Zhong a favour and is here to repay it." Little Flame explained.

“Nine Lives Heavenly Cat tribe?” Lin Dong was startled. He was a little surprised that it was one of the eight great king tribes. It seemed like this woman was not simple.

“Hey, you beat me the last time and we agreed that we will spar again. After so long, why didn’t you come and look for me?” The lady suddenly walked over while Lin Dong and Little Flame were softly conversing. She did not mince her words as she stared directly at Little Flame. This caused Lin Dong to be quite curious. He had met many beautiful women but it was the first time he had met such a hot and bold one...

Little Flame frowned and somewhat impatiently replied, “I have no time.”

“You!”

The lady was clearly extremely haughty. Her eyebrows bunched together after receiving this reply from Little Flame. However, she quickly softened her stance and frowned as she glanced at Lin Dong and asked in an astonished manner, “You actually brought a human to join the mountain gathering? A human?”

Lin Dong could see a strange meaning in her eyes. It was likely that she would have an urge to draw her weapon if Lin Dong was a woman.

“This is my big brother.” Little Flame’s expression sunk.

The lady was startled when she heard this. She was clearly aware of Little Flame's character. Even Xu Zhong could not make him to submit. Yet, this fellow had actually acknowledge a big brother? Moreover, she could hear true respect and emotion from Little Flame's voice. This was the first time that she had seen this extremely ruthless man treat another person in such a manner.

Hence, the lady's originally somewhat arrogant face swiftly became gentle in front of Lin Dong's somewhat teasing gaze. After which, she smiled towards the latter. "Big brother Lin Dong, this is the first time we have met. This younger sister is called Huo Miao."

The surrounding people, including Chen Tong and the other great generals, had a change in expression when her words sounded. All of them had a strange expression in their eyes. Since when did this arrogant and seemingly untamable little wild cat become so refined?

Chapter 1065 - Demon Commander Xu Zhong

Lin Dong looked at the smiling face of the lady before him. After which, he glanced at the expressions of everyone around them. He involuntarily broke into a smile and nodded as he said, “Thank you for taking care of Little Flame.”

“Little Flame?”

Huo Miao was taken aback. A strange smiling expression was revealed in her eyes as she looked to the side at Little Flame. She would never have imagined that this extremely ferocious looking man, who caused one to feel some fear just from looking at him, would actually have such a... cute nickname.”

“Big brother.” Little Flame helplessly said.

Lin Dong chuckled and said, “You even know about keeping your image now... alright, this is my brother, Lin Yan.”

Huo Miao nodded. Her eyes looked towards Little Flame as she spoke, “However, he does not need me to take care of him and I do not have the courage to do so either...”

Lin Dong could hear a little resentment within this lady’s voice. He immediately grinned a little. It seemed like she was somewhat fond of Little Flame.

“What nonsense are you sprouting in front of my big brother?” Little Flame frowned and spoke in a deep voice.

Huo Miao pouted. She had been greatly infuriated by Little Flame’s attitude. Immediately, she clenched her teeth violently, turned around and left. However, a faint voice was secretly transmitted into the ears of the Lin Dong duo as she turned around.

“You should be careful today.”

Lin Dong’s winecup holding hand trembled slightly as both of his eyes faintly narrowed. It seemed that this Huo Miao was aware of something. Could it be that Xu Zhong was really going to make a move on Little Flame today?

Chilling murderous intent surged within Little Flame’s scarlet eyes. However, he very quickly suppressed it.

“That lady is pretty decent.” Lin Dong placed his winecup down and smilingly told Little Flame.

“Big brother, what nonsense are you saying?” Little Flame was flustered by Lin Dong’s words. Soon after, he bitterly smiled, “I do not have such intentions towards her... moreover, we have yet to take our revenge. How can I have the mood to discuss such matters?”

“Revenge is revenge. Although we must definitely have our

revenge, we should also enjoy the things that we should enjoy.” Lin Dong gently smiled and said. He lamented a little as he looked at Little Flame. The completely clueless stupid tiger that followed beside him before even developing a proper mind back then, had finally grown up.

“Let’s talk about this another time.” Little Flame replied. His eyes focused as he grinned. “However, it seems that this Deep Lightning Mountain is destined to be in chaos today...”

Lin Dong nodded gently. It seems like Xu Zhong was unable to hold on any longer.

.....

With the flow of time, the spacious large hall grew increasingly lively. Most of those who could enter this place were the leaders of various reputable factions in Deep Lightning Mountain. There were also existences on the level of the city governor of Blood Python City around. However, they were clearly only akin to props today.

Dong!

A deep bell suddenly rang amidst the lively atmosphere within the large hall. The entire hall gradually became quiet as many pairs of eyes successively looked towards the throne at the end of the hall.

“Ha ha, today is the mountain gathering of my Deep Lightning Mountain. Thank you all for joining. I, Xu Zhong, will first thank everyone here!”

A hearty laughter suddenly thundered across the large hall. Suddenly, a black light shot in from outside the hall and headed directly for the throne. The black light condensed as a black wind blew, revealing a well built figure that sat grandly on the throne. Mighty lightning seemed to surge in his eyes as they swept over the place, frightening one's very soul.

“Welcome Demon Commander!”

A respectful greeting echoed in the hall after the black robed man appeared on the throne.

“Is this the ruler of Deep Lightning Mountain and one of the eight great Demon Commanders in the Beast War Region, Xu Zhong...”

Lin Dong's eyes looked towards the throne at this moment. The strong and well built of the man was not inferior to that of Little Flame. He wore a black robe and had a somewhat craggy face. There was the dignified and stern look of someone who was in a position of power for a long time. However, it was still possible to see a ruthless expression deep within those eyes. This appearance did not put the name of the Demon Commander to shame.

Lin Dong could sense Little Flame lean slightly forward when Xu Zhong appeared. That appearance was like the prelude to a fierce

tiger pouncing on its prey.

Lin Dong extended his hand and gently patted Little Flame. The smile on his face allowed the latter's tense body to gradually relax.

“Ha ha, today is a rare grand event of my Deep Lightning Mountain. No one shall leave until they are drunk!” A look of enjoyment flashed across his eyes as Xu Zhong smilingly looked upon the grand sight of everyone respectfully greeting him and he heartily laughed.

“Demon Commander is a brilliant master.”

Praise was successively emitted from below. Those eyes, which were looking at Xu Zhong, had some fear in them. It was likely that the name of one of the eight great commanders was indeed quite intimidating.

Xu Zhong laughed loudly. He waved his large hand and female singing servants carried wine jars and shuttled through the hall. The atmosphere of the hall was quite lively.

“This Deep Lightning Mountain of mine is inseparable from my nine great generals and this annual celebration cannot be done without them. Bestow upon them wine!” Xu Zhong swept his gaze over the place as the atmosphere became extremely lively. Suddenly, he looked at the nine great generals below him. His eyes paused momentarily on Lin Dong and Little Flame before shifting away.

“This king shall offer all of you a toast. Another year of campaigning has been hard on all of you!” Xu Zhong lifted his wine jar and laughed.

The nine people below slightly inclined their heads. They held the wine cups in front of them before draining the cups in a single gulp.

Lin Dong had a calm expression while watching this scene. Xu Zhong clearly possessed some skill in order to become a Demon Commander. If it was not because Lin Dong was aware that the latter had placed the Deep Dark Ghost Seal onto Little Flame and the others to control them, this mannerisms of Xu Zhong would really somewhat convince everyone. Unfortunately...

“Ha ha, this must be the Lin Dong, who defeated the governor of Blood Python City, Cao Ying, right? You are indeed a talent. No wonder even someone like General Yan calls you big brother.” Xu Zhong put down the jar of wine in his hand. He suddenly looked at Lin Dong, who was beside Little Flame, and laughed.

At this moment, several pairs of eyes also shot over from within the large hall. Whispers spread when they heard this name. It was likely that they did not find it unfamiliar.

“Demon Commander flatters me. Beating Cao Ying was mere luck.” Lin Dong smiled a little as he replied.

Xu Zhong chuckled. He shot a glance at Lin Dong before turning towards Little Flame. He was clearly aware of Little Flame’s

arrogance and it was likely that this Lin Dong was not an ordinary person. However, Xu Zhong was clearly more focused on Little Flame. Given his strength, he did not think that an initial Profound Death stage human would be able to pose much of a threat towards him. Even though this human was far from simple... was he, Xu Zhong, was someone simple either?

He stared at Little Flame while great greed surged deep within his eyes. The latter also seemed to have detected this and slowly raised his head. Those scarlet tiger eyes faced Xu Zhong without giving in.

Both pairs of tiger eyes looked at each other as the atmosphere slowly stiffened at this moment. A hidden murderous aura flashed across both of their eyes.

The faceoff between the two was quickly detected by some of the sharper individuals and their faces quickly changed. They could vaguely detect an unusual atmosphere.

The noise in the hall had become a lot quieter without anyone realising.

Chen Tong and the rest quietly put down the winecups in their hands as the muscles all over their bodies tensed while perspiration surfaced on their backs.

Anxiety flashed across Huo Miao's eyes as she watched this scene. She did not expect that her previous reminder was completely ineffective. This stupid tiger still dared to oppose Xu Zhong in such

a fashion...

She glanced at Lin Dong. At this moment, it seemed that the only one who could stop Little Flame was him. However, she was speechless to find that Lin Dong appeared as though he completely oblivious to this strange atmosphere. All the latter did was lower his head and stare at the winecup in his hand.

“Ha ha, General Yan is still so bold. You are indeed worthy of being the top general under me.” Xu Zhong finally took the lead to smile and speak during the faceoff.

The corners of Little Flame’s mouth parted as he replied, “Since Demon Commander thinks that we have made such a great contribution, I wonder if you will agree to a request of mine?”

Xu Zhong eyes hardened. He smiled faintly and asked, “What request does General Yan have? Feel free to mention it.”

“Remove the Deep Dark Ghost Seals on our bodies.” Little Flame slowly said.

The smile on Xu Zhong’s face slowly withdrew. His body leaned forward slightly and both of his hands were placed on his knees. His entire body was filled with a frightening pressure as he stared at Little Flame and said, “General Yan, are you trying to test the limits of this king’s patience? Do you think that this king will continue to tolerate you?”

Dense murderous desire that could not be hidden finally surged within Little Flame's scarlet tiger eyes. "Xu Zhong, both of us are well aware of the situation. Why the need to be such a hypocrite? Isn't the reason why you used the Deep Dark Ghost Seal to keep me in Deep Lightning Mountain, is because you wish to have the other half of the essence blood inheritance within my body?"

The entire huge hall quickly turned deathly silent. Shock was revealed in the eyes of those leaders from the various factions as they watched the changing atmosphere. Was this scene the breakup of the upper echelons of Deep Lightning Mountain?

The mountain gathering today had become a little different from usual...

However, it was a little surprising that General Yan was bold enough to provoke Xu Zhong in such a manner. After all, regardless of how great the ferocious name of General Yan was, it was still rather lacking when compared to this renowned Demon Commander...

Xu Zhong's expression was dark. He stared at Little Flame as his hands slowly clenched tightly. Soon after, he spoke in a cold voice, "This king is really curious... you only knew how to hide from me in the past. Why is it that you dare to act in such a manner today? Could it be that you believe that you have found some support?"

After his final word sounded, Xu Zhong's eerie eyes turned towards Lin Dong, who had been quietly standing beside Little Flame.

Many pairs of eyes began to shift within the huge hall. After which, they looked at Lin Dong in a doubtful manner. Was it because of Lin Dong's presence that General Yan dared to directly challenge Demon Commander Xu Zhong?

However, was an initial Profound Death stage human actually able to give General Yan such courage? Was this even possible?

Bang.

Lin Dong gently placed the winecup in his hand down under the many watching eyes. Soon after, he slowly lifted his head. Those black pupils of his stared at Xu Zhong on the throne as a soft voice was emitted.

“Demon Commander Xu Zhong, I do not have any objections with regards to Little Flame remaining in Deep Lightning Mountain to fight for you and I can even accept that you have snatched half of the essence blood inheritance...”

Lin Dong paused after speaking to this point. An almost corporeal violent murderous intent unfurled like a storm within his eyes.

“However... you should never ever have planted the Deep Dark Ghost Seal on him in an attempt to control and threaten him...”

Lin Dong smiled at the cold looking Xu Zhong, revealing his sinisterly white teeth.

“It is not up to trash like you to control my brother! Hence, today... shall be the day that I shall demand repayment from you!”

The entire place was quiet. Everyone were completely stupefied.

Chapter 1066 - Each One's Preparations

The large hall was deathly quiet. All the faces in the hall had adopted an almost frozen expression. They were somewhat dazed as they looked at the young man standing at the seats right in front. Some people dug their ears as though they were doubting the truth of what they had just heard.

“He is here to demand repayment from Xu Zhong...”

Several people faced each other and mumbled. Although they felt that this Lin Dong was indeed really domineering, the price of such words was not small. The one on the throne was the overlord of Deep Lightning Mountain... at the same time, he was also one of the renowned eight great Demon Commanders.

That was a top expert who had reached the peak of the perfect Profound Death stage. He was only a step away from the Samsara stage!

Yet, at this very moment, a seemingly mere initial Profound Death stage young man had come to demand repayment from that man... this scene appeared a little comical. However, all those who felt amused by this were unable to laugh for some unknown reason. As individuals who had become the factions heads, none of them were ordinary people. This Lin Dong before them did not appear to be a fool. However, he still dared to fearlessly utter such words. Moreover, there was no fear on his young face.

If Lin Dong was not completely ignorant, this behaviour

indicated that he possessed some confidence... although everyone did not understand where this confidence originated from, it would undoubtedly be a little foolish to jump to any conclusions now.

The atmosphere at the front of the hall was exceptionally tense. The other eight generals, including Chen Tong's group felt a chill run through their bodies as they gazed at the young man nearby. They were aware that Little Flame and Lin Dong would create trouble today. However, they never imagined that Lin Dong would actually act in such a domineering manner...

Since he did this however, there was really no turning back.

Xu Zhong's body continued to lean forward on the throne. His eyes stared intently at Lin Dong while dark and chilling traces of blood slowly climbed up in his eyes.

“Demand repayment?”

The corners of Xu Zhong's mouth cracked open as laughter emerged from within. His body trembled as the laughter finally spread all over the deathly silent hall. A moment later, he finally lowered his head slowly as a mocking and sinister expression surged from the corners of his mouth. “I'm afraid that you aren't qualified to demand repayment from I, Xu Zhong.”

“Try me!”

A ferocious glint surged within Little Flame's tiger eyes. His palm was suddenly slammed on the stone table in front of him. The stone table whizzed forward. It contained a frightening force as it ruthlessly smashed towards Xu Zhong.

Bang!

Xu Zhong's eyes turned cold but his body did not move. The stone table exploded without warning when it was still ten feet or so from him. After which, it turned into dust that slowly fell to the ground.

"All generals, capture these two traitors!" Xu Zhong cried out in a dark and cold voice.

Swoosh!

Mountain General Meng Shan and General Tian E instantly stood up as a fierce glow appeared in their eyes. However, they quickly felt that something was not quite right. Immediately, their expressions altered as they looked at Chen Tong and the rest beside them. All they saw were the fluctuating expressions on these people as they tightly grasped the winecups in their hands.

Huo Miao glanced at Little Flame who had a ferocious look in his eyes. She clenched her teeth and ultimately did not stand up.

"Chen Tong, what are all of you doing?" General Tian E cried out furiously.

Chen Tong's five men group exchanged glances. Soon after, a fierce glint also surged in their eyes. They were after all proud and brave individuals. Now that there was no turning back, they could only fight with all their might.

“Don't you know very well what we want to do?” Chen Tong clenched his teeth and said.

“All of you actually dare to betray Demon Commander? Are you seeking death? Have you forgotten the power of the Deep Dark Ghost Seal?” Mountain General Meng Shan laughed coldly. However, some panic had appeared within his eyes. The current situation had exceeded their expectations. Who could have expect that seven of the nine great generals were planning to rebel?

The scene at the front of the hall caused everyone to be shocked. What was happening? The generals were rebelling?

“Ha ha, so you have come prepared...”

Xu Zhong gazed at Chen Tong's group as the dark look in his eyes grew even darker. He looked at Little Flame. “General Yan, I really could not tell that you managed to get five of my great generals to rebel within a short one year.”

“Huo Miao, are you also planning on following General Yan and rebel?”

Xu Zhong suddenly turned towards Huo Miao. The latter was different from the other great generals. She had a background that even Xu Zhong did not wish to rashly offend. If even she was helping Little Flame...

Huo Miao gently bit her lips. She hesitated for a moment and said, "I have already repaid the favour I owe you. However, I hope that Demon Commander can be a little magnanimous with respect to what has happened today. Otherwise Deep Lightning Mountain's strength will likely suffer greatly."

Xu Zhong smiled faintly and said, "There is no need for you to concern yourself with this matter. You are right. You have already repaid the favour I gave you. From now onwards, you can leave Deep Lightning Mountain."

Huo Miao's status was different from the others. Behind her was one of the eight king tribes, the Nine Lives Heavenly Cat tribe. Thus, Xu Zhong naturally did not dare to place the Deep Dark Ghost Seal on her. Otherwise, if her elders were to learn of it, Deep Lightning Mountain would likely be unable to survive their rage.

Although Xu Zhong himself was also part of the Dark Abyss Tiger Tribe, it was impossible for them to start a war with one of the eight king tribes because of Xu Zhong.

Huo Miao gently clenched her hands as her eyes flickered. It was impossible to tell what she was thinking.

"Ha ha, everyone, this king originally wanted everyone to have a

good time today. However, some issues has emerged. No matter. Once this king has dealt with this rebellion, the mountain gathering will continue as planned.” Xu Zhong slowly stood up and laughed in a faint voice.

Everyone in the hall faced each other. Soon after, they quickly laughed dryly and agreed. With such a big matter occurring in Deep Lightning Mountain today, the strength of the faction would diminish even if it could be resolved. At that time, they could take the opportunity to leave Deep Lightning Mountain’s control. After all, regardless of how great Xu Zhong was, he would have difficulty handling everything alone without his subordinates working for him.

However, Xu Zhong ignored these flickering gazes below. In his eyes, those people were insignificant. Once he cleared these rebels, he would let them learn of his strength. After which, these people would naturally not dare to have any wild thoughts...

It seemed that he needed to use some ruthless and vicious methods in order to prevent such a situation from occurring in the future.

“Chen Tong, this king shall give all of you a chance. After ten breaths, if you take action and capture General Yan, this king can choose to ignore you past mistakes!” Xu Zhong spoke in a faint voice.

Chen Tong’s five men group had stiff expressions. However, they did not act.

Ten breaths passed by quickly and venomous expression surged in Xu Zhong's eyes. With a clench of his hand, a black light symbol appeared. He subsequently clenched his hand again, abruptly crushing the symbol.

However, the explosion that he expected did not appear following the destruction of the black light symbol. The corners of Chen Tong and the rest's mouths twitched. Ferociousness finally surged in their eyes as they stared at Xu Zhong. The previous fear that they had also faded little by little under this anger.

They were clearly aware of what the black light symbol was. If the Deep Dark Ghost Seal was still present in their bodies, it was likely that their bodies would have exploded.

"The Deep Dark Ghost Seal within their bodies have already been removed by me." Lin Dong watched Xu Zhong solo performance. Only then did he let out a faint laughter.

"So it's like this..."

Xu Zhong deeply inhaled a breath of air as his expression turned somewhat ashen. He slowly turned his head and stared at Lin Dong as his face distorted, turning a little terrifying. "After I capture you, I will plant a hundred Deep Dark Ghost Seals on your body and let you properly enjoy it!"

"I will kill you!"

Little Flame finally exploded as a rumbling fierce aura spread. Majestic Yuan Power gathered behind him, turning into a black light tiger that roared towards the sky. Moreover, his entire body transformed into a formidable black light and ruthlessly attacked Xu Zhong.

Black light flew towards Xu Zhong with lightning speed. However, just they were about to collide, black light flashed within the large hall, and a black figure appeared in front of Xu Zhong like a shadow.

Bang!

Two huge fists seemed to clash together. An energy storm which caused one's breath to halt swept from the point of contact. The two figures were forced to take a couple of steps back, turning the rock under their feet directly into dust.

The force scattered and everyone looked over, only to see a black figure flash and appear beside Xu Zhong. His entire body was concealed under the shadow of a black robe. Only the shocking Yuan Power that was being emitted allowed everyone to understand his great strength.

“Shadow Guard!”

Chen Tong and the others looked at the black shadow as their eyes sunk slightly. However, they were not surprised. It was likely they were long aware of his existence.

Lin Dong took a look at the Shadow Guard. There was no surprise in his eyes. Perfect Profound Death stage. This shadow guard was indeed rather powerful...

“Bastard, this king has long known that a beast like you harbours murderous intent. Do you think that you are the only one who has made preparations?” Xu Zhong laughed coldly.

“A perfect Profound Death stage Shadow Guard. It is within expectations.” Lin Dong smiled and said.

“Is that so?”

Ridicule rose from the corners of Xu Zhong’s mouth. Quickly after, his lips parted as he spoke in a dark and cold manner, “What about one more Demon Commander?”

Everyone within the large hall was stunned. One more Demon Commander?

“Ha ha, Xu Zhong, looks like it’s just as you said. Your top general really intends to take action against you during this mountain gathering!”

Loud laughter suddenly thundered in the large hall at this moment. After which, the air above the huge hall suddenly exploded apart. Large rocks fell and a man in lion armour was accompanied by an astonishing aura as he appeared in the eyes of

the watching crowd.

“That is... the demon commander of Hundred Beast Ridge... Qin Shi?” Everyone looked at the man in a lion armour who had appeared as their expressions instantly changed. The faces of Chen Tong’s group abruptly became deathly pale. Clearly, no one had expected Xu Zhong to invite another Demon Commander!

“Xu Zhong, this king has agreed to help you. However, you should be clearly aware of the price...” Qin Shi laughed heartily. His lion like roar resounded within the huge hall, causing one to feel a piercing pain in one’s ear.

“Kill this human brat and I will agree with your condition!” Xu Zhong spoke in a dark voice.

Qin Shi’s sharp eyes looked at Lin Dong from the air as he grinned. “Looks like I have found a good deal this time. Alright, let us do as you say!”

Roar!

Qin Shi’s loud laughter sounded. After which, a lion roar spread. His body moved, turning into a flash of resplendent golden light. The golden light condensed and appeared like a golden lion as it ruthlessly charged towards Lin Dong.

However, Lin Dong continued to remain still in the face of Qin Shi’s formidable attack.

“Swoosh!”

Golden light flashed and appeared above Lin Dong. Hopelessness involuntarily surged in the eyes of Chen Tong’s group as they felt the waves of wild and violent energy.

“Bang!”

A low and deep sound appeared as the area around instantly collapsed while cracks began spreading like a spider web.

Countless pairs of eyes quickly looked in that direction. That human... was he killed by a single strike?

Xu Zhong laughed coldly as he looked towards that spot. Qin Shi’s strength was similar to his own. With a fully powered blow from the latter, even an ordinary perfect Profound Death stage expert would be seriously injured or even killed! Even less needed to be said about Lin Dong.

The dust gradually disappeared under the many watching eyes. Soon after, the scene within was revealed...

A skinny figure was still silently seated. It was possible to see a winecup being gently held in his hand. After which, he lifted the winecup and emptied it in a single gulp before he slowly lifted his head. Those black eyes of his were indifferent as they looked at Xu Zhong, whose icy smile had slowly began to stiffen. Lin Dong

smiled. “Sorry, I am also prepared.”

The entire place was quiet. This was because a completely black figure had unknowingly appear beside this young man. A black hand tightly grabbed Qin Shi’s arm.

The full powered attack of a Demon Commander was actually... blocked in such an easy fashion...

Chapter 1067 - Fighting the Demon Commander

The black figure silently stood beside Lin Dong. The ground within ten feet from him was untouched and even the smallest crack had not invaded this area. Evidently, not even the slightest force from Qin Shi's formidable attack had managed to seep in...

The pupils of several people in the huge hall shrunk because of this scene. Soon after, some of them lightly gasped in their hearts while surprise surged onto their faces.

Just who was this black figure. Even one of the eight great Demon Commanders, Qin Shi, was unable to do anything against him.

“A puppet?!”

However, someone quickly felt that something was amiss. The eyes that belonged to the figure were dull and hollow and did not possess any intelligence. It was actually a puppet!

A puppet comparable to a Demon Commander!

The throats of those who detected this gulped as their hearts were quickly filled with shock.

At the front of the hall, the despair that had previously appeared

in the eyes of Chen Tong's group turned into astonishment at this moment. They were stunned as they looked at the steady as a mountain young man under the protection of the black shadow. The latter's face still contained the smile that they usually saw.

Mysterious and unfathomable.

The hearts that were about to jump out of their mouths finally fell back down and gradually relaxed. Only at this moment did they understand why someone as proud and untamable as General Yan was willing to call that young man big brother.

Compared to the usually ferocious looking Little Flame, it was obvious that this usually smiling brother of his was the most terrifying.

“You wish to block this king with a mere puppet?!”

Qin Shi's expression changed rapidly. After which, he suddenly cried out in a cold voice as bright golden light erupted from within his body. Both of his fists were thrown forward like a storm. Every golden light fist turned into a rampaging lion that charged towards the Devouring Sky Corpse from all directions.

However, the Sky Devouring Corpse did not move in the face of this storm of attacks. It was akin to a bottomless hole as it devoured the terrifying attacks that could kill an ordinary perfect Profound Death stage expert...

Bang bang bang!

Everyone could hear Qin Shi's wild storm like attacks land on the Sky Devouring Corpse. However, they were shocked to find that regardless of how fierce Qin Shi's attacks were, that black figure was as steady as a rock. Those legs that stood the ground did not even take a single step back.

The young man behind it did not even turn his head. That young face contained a faint smile which gave one the chills.

The golden light finally began to disappear. Qin Shi, whose face was interlaced with black and white, suddenly backed away. Astonishment was present in his gaze as he looked at the completely still Sky Devouring Corpse while those originally disdainful eyes finally became rather grave.

"Xu Zhong, it looks like you have offended some troublesome fellows... this brat is not simple." Qin Shi said as he looked towards Xu Zhong on the throne, whose eyes had also turned grave because of this scene.

Who dard to say that Lin Dong was simple, given that he was able to take out a puppet that was comparable to a peak perfect Profound Death stage expert?

"No wonder he dares to create trouble in my Deep Lightning Mountain... it turns out that he has some tricks up his sleeve." Xu Zhong's sinister eyes stared at Lin Dong as he slowly said.

Lin Dong smiled faintly. With a light clench of his hand, the winecup within it was turned to dust, which scattered with the wind. Soon after, he stood up, stared at Xu Zhong and said, “I have said that I am here to demand repayment on behalf of my brother.”

“With that puppet?” Xu Zhong narrowed his eyes.

“There is also myself...”

Lin Dong smiled as he walked towards Xu Zhong as resplendent green light began to sweep out from within his body. Soon after, numerous green dragon light tattoos condensed and roared at the sky. The dragon roars shook the large hall.

An extremely powerful pressure was slowly emitted as the green dragon light tattoos entwined around Lin Dong.

“This pressure... dragon tribe?”

The expressions of countless people changed due to dread. They were terrified as they gazed at the pressure that scattered from Lin Dong’s body. As Demonic Beasts, they were a dozen times more sensitive to this kind of pressure than humans. Hence, the suppression of this mighty pressure was even more obvious.

Such pressure was clearly something that only a genuine member of the dragon tribe could possess. Yet... it actually came from a human!

The shock in the eyes of Chen Tong's group intensified when they saw this scene. They discovered that it was becoming increasingly difficult to see through the young man before them...

"Little Flame, that Shadow Guard will be yours to deal with." Green light circled within Lin Dong's eyes as he stared at Xu Zhong and softly said.

"Be careful big brother."

Little Flame hesitated for a moment before finally nodding his head. Although Lin Dong's strength appeared to be the initial Profound Death stage on the surface, the fluctuation emitted from him caused even Little Flame to be afraid.

"Qin Shi, I will leave that puppet for you to deal with. What do you say?" Ferociousness also appeared from the corners of Xu Zhong's mouth. "It is merely a puppet. Once I finish this brat off, that thing will naturally stop."

"Ha ha, alright." Qin Shi heartily laughed. A glint immediately flashed across his eyes as he said, "However, this puppet will belong to me after you finish off that brat."

Even though Qin Shi was the leader of a faction, he still greatly coveted this puppet. It was after all comparable to a peak perfect Profound Death stage expert.

Xu Zhong's eyelids twitched upon hearing this but he quickly nodded his head. He clearly could not reject at this moment. Although giving up such a powerful puppet caused him to feel a heartache, now was not the time to feel a heartache over such an issue.

"I will get rid of this brat as soon as possible."

Xu Zhong clenched both of his hands as black light surged and galloped over the surface of his body. Subsequently, his body gradually swelled while his skin swiftly turned black. Tiger symbols appeared one after another and black metal like tiger fur grew from under his skin. Within a short couple of breaths, Xu Zhong had taken a half-beast form that was brimming with a shockingly fierce and baleful aura!

Everyone could clearly sense that a terrifying power was contained within that half-beast body. Such power could destroy a mountain.

This was the combat mode of the Dark Abyss Tiger tribe!

"Brat, I will choose a good grave for you two brothers on this Deep Lightning Mountain!" A baleful aura so dreadful that it would make one's soul shiver was unleashed from Xu Zhong's tiger face.

"It will be better to leave such a place for yourself!"

Lin Dong smiled. Soon after, his toes pushed off the ground. A dragon roar sounded as his body turned into a ray of light that shot forward. He clenched his hand while moving and the Lightning Emperor Scepter appeared. Bright lightning arcs flashed over it.

“Roar!”

Bloody light and a ferocious aura surged out like floodwaters from Little Flame as he let out an angry roar. After which, he pounced at the Shadow Guard. Both of them were quickly tangled in battle. A terrifying energy ripple spread, turning the places that it reached into a mess.

The entire hall had clearly become incomparably chaotic at this moment. Everyone withdrew one after another, feeling afraid that they would be implicated into this shocking fight.

Chen Tong and the rest also backed away. However, their gazes were glued to Meng Shan and the rest. They also had some control over the defences of Deep Lightning Mountain. As long as Lin Dong was able to defeat Xu Zhong, they were confident of taking control Deep Lightning Mountain...

Clang!

The Lightning Emperor Scepter flickered with lightning as it heavily clashed against a tiger fist. Sparks shot out and the resultant shock wave formed by the collision of two astonishing energies caused the stone tables and chairs to turn into dust.

“Swoosh!”

Lin Dong had an indifferent expression. He moved and appeared above Xu Zhong in a ghost like fashion. With a jerk of his arm, thunder resounded over the entire sky. Countless thunderbolts whizzed out along with the scepter shadow. They directly enveloped all the fatal spots of Xu Zhong’s body.

“Dark Abyss Golden Body Shield!”

Xu Zhong sneered. He let out a low cry and many rays of black light began to swim under his skin. Black light flashed, causing his body to appear as though it was made from black metal.

Clang clang clang!

The thunderbolts ruthlessly blasted Xu Zhong’s body, causing sparks to fly. However, he did not move. The strength of the Demon Commander had finally been completely revealed at this moment.

“Is this all you have? It seems that this king has overestimated you!”

Xu Zhong’s fierce eyes stared at Lin Dong as lightning landed on his body. He mocked before clenching his fist and throwing a punch forward.

“Dark Abyss Fist!”

Black Yuan Power gushed out from Xu Zhong's fist like an erupting volcano. It appeared as if a black roaring tiger that contained astonishing murderous intent was charging towards Lin Dong.

Roar!

Lin Dong stood in the air. Many green dragon light tattoos swiftly rose. Subsequently, his arm swelled and transformed into a green dragon arm. Without the slightest intention of giving in, it clashed head on against Xu Zhong's strike!

Bang!

The tiger fist and dragon claw smashed violently against each other. At that moment, even the air itself seemed to have frozen. Soon after, a frightening energy ripple that was visible to the naked eye unfurled. Many huge pillars in the hall crumbled as huge rocks continuously fell into the hall. It looked as though the hall was collapsing.

Everyone fled from the hall. Subsequently, they watched as it finally collapsed. The entire mountain seemed to shake at this moment.

Boom!

A figure shot backwards from within the ruins. The Lightning

Emperor Scepter in his hand smashed heavily onto the ground, directly tearing open a ten thousand feet long deep gully before his body finally stabilised.

Huge rocks were blasted apart from within the ruins. Xu Zhong's body was filled with a fiendish aura as he took a large step forward. All the rubble in his way was stomped to dust. That frightening destructive force made one's eyes twitched violently.

As one of the eight great Demon Commanders, Xu Zhong clearly possesses extremely overwhelming fighting strength.

“Is this all you have?”

Xu Zhong flew forward with huge strides as he looked at Lin Dong, who had been sent flying into the distance, while a furious mocking voice sounded. He swung his foot and a small mountain like giant rock shot forward and ruthlessly smashed towards Lin Dong.

Xu Zhong had clearly obtained the upper hand in the earlier clash.

Lin Dong lifted his head and watched the huge shadow that was rapidly approaching. Scorching battle intent began to surge in his black eyes.

“Roar!”

An earth shaking dragon roar finally sounded as the huge rock came smashing down. Everyone saw green dragon light tattoos suddenly rush out from Lin Dong's body. With a swing of a dragon tail, the huge rock was shattered.

Roar! Roar! Roar!

Many deafening dragon roars continued to be heard. Soon after, everyone saw a hundred green dragon light tattoos flying out from the skinny figure.

A hundred dragons surged. In that moment, the land trembled.

Chapter 1068 - Battle of Deep Lightning Mountain

Roar!

Dragon roars shook the heavens. Numerous green dragon light tattoos soared one after another as a hundred dragons roared together. A powerful pressure unfurled, causing the countless Demonic Beasts within the entire Deep Lightning Mountain Range to tremble.

Every gaze on Deep Lightning Mountain was suffused with shock as they looked at the skinny young man surrounded a hundred green dragon light tattoos. All of them could clearly detect a boundless power within each green dragon light tattoo and the union of a hundred terrified them. They were really unable to imagine how the frail body of a human could contained such frightening power.

This pressure did indeed originate from the dragon tribe... could the young man before their eyes be related to the dragon tribe, one of the four overlord tribes?

“Amazing.”

There was a serious look in Chen Tong and the rest's eyes as they looked at the scene before them. They immediately exchanged glances and grinned. Only at this moment did they clearly understand how comical their doubt towards Lin Dong was that night.

Moreover... they finally understood why Lin Dong had said those seemingly exceptionally arrogant words that he and his brother were enough to deal with the matter of Deep Lightning Mountain that night.

It turned out that he indeed had the right to say so.

Xu Zhong's steps had finally paused at this moment. He looked at the hundred green dragon light tattoos swirling around Lin Dong as a grave expression appeared in those tiger eyes. "The dragon tribe's body tempering martial arts huh?"

"This is going to be interesting!" Xu Zhong's scarlet tongue licked his lips while a baleful aura surged in his eyes.

"However... regardless of how powerful the techniques you have are, your strength is merely at the initial Profound Death stage!"

Xu Zhong took a big step forward, transforming into a flash of black light as he shot forward. Along the way, the ground split open. The huge cracks were like a darkness tiger that was tearing the ground apart, roaring as it charged at Lin Dong.

"Is that so?"

A green dragon occupied Lin Dong's eyes. Although his body was thin, his aura was like a the boundless sea as he stepped forward.

Crack!

Enormous cracks spread to a ten thousand feet large radius in a spiderweb like fashion while the air exploded. All everyone could see was green light ripping through space. In the next moment, the green and black light figures had already collided with at the mountaintop!

Bang!

A shock wave formed by both green and black instantly erupted. Mountains were blasted into smithereens while large areas of lush green forests were flattened.

Countless figures floated in the air. Their eyes were shocked as they looked down upon the mess below. After which, they looked to the source of the shock wave where a huge pit had appeared. Two figures stood the centre of the pit with their fists touching each other. A frightening and almost corporeal energy wave spread, causing an extremely distorted feeling to appear within space itself.

Lin Dong did not even take a step back in this head on clash!

A draw!

Countless people violently gasped in their hearts. Although Lin Dong was able to receive Xu Zhong's attacks in their previous clash, he was clearly at a disadvantage. After all, no matter how

one put it, he was merely an initial Profound Death stage expert while this Xu Zhong was at the peak of the perfect Profound Death stage!

According to common sense, a direct clash between a Profound Death stage expert and Xu Zhong would likely lead to the former's body bursting into bloody foam. However, the strength of Lin Dong's physical body had clearly reached a rather frightening level.

“Brat, you really do possess some ability!” Xu Zhong grinned and spoke in a sinister manner as he looked at the young man before him, whose body was surrounded by green light tattoos while a green dragon occupied his eyes.

“You are not bad either.”

Lin Dong smiled. The desire to fight surged like a erupting volcano within his pitch-black eyes. This was the first time he had truly clashed directly against an expert of this level, causing his blood to boil slightly.

Xu Zhong was considered to be extremely close to the Samsara stage. This was a level that was once practically invincible in Lin Dong's eyes. But now, he was approaching it step by step. He believed that there will finally come a day when he would truly be able to match an expert at this level!

At that time, Lin Dong would return to the Eastern Xuan Region!

He would let the entire Eastern Xuan Region learn that the person who had been chased by the Yuan Gate until he had to flee the Eastern Xuan Region like a homeless stray, had once again come charging back!

“Old dogs of the Yuan Gate, just you wait!”

Surging battle desire rose within Lin Dong’s eyes. Soon after, he smiled ferociously at Xu Zhong. Now, I shall use all of you as my whetstone!

“Roar!”

A hundred green dragon light tattoos roared as they swirled around Lin Dong and a punch was thrown. This punch seemed to contain the surging fighting intent within his body.

“Green Dragon Heavenly Seat Seal!”

A hundred green dragon light tattoos condensed under Lin Dong’s fist. Before stepping into the Profound Death stage, only fifty green dragon light tattoos could be formed in Lin Dong’s body. After a breakthrough and experiencing the cleansing of the Death Flame Spirit Pool in the Divine Flame Hall, his strength had clearly soared once again.

The punch caused the entire Deep Lightning Mountain to tremble. That force seemed to be able to destroy the world.

The green light reflected in Xu Zhong's eyes grew brighter while the expression in his eyes became increasingly grave. At this very moment, he finally withdrew the all contempt he had in his heart.

“Dark Abyss Universe Palm!”

Xu Zhong took a couple of steps back as monstrous Yuan Power rumbled out like an ocean. A huge black tiger formed above his fists. It moved in a strange fashion and its huge mouth seemed to contain the universe.

Roar!

A tiger roared and a dragon howled. Subsequently, two frighteningly powerful attacks once again whizzed forward. Immediately, the entire land shook due to the shocking clash.

Many pairs of eyes contained horror as they looked at the two figures in battle. This battle had already reached an extremely violent level!

Since the very beginning, it was likely that no one could have imagined that this skinny looking young human would actually be able to fight against a renown Demon Commander of the Beast War Region to such an extent!

Regardless of whether this battle ended in victory or defeat, Lin Dong's name would definitely spread throughout the Beast War Region after this battle.

.....

Roar!

A blood red light tiger roared at the heavens while Little Flame's body swept forth like a flash of blood red light. A ten thousand feet boulder was grabbed by his hand. Subsequently, it was used as a weapon and thrown ruthlessly towards the black shadow in an insane manner.

Bang bang bang!

The black shadow was also unusually ferocious. Punch after punch was thrown, shattering the ten thousand feet large boulder piece by piece as rock fragments flew across the sky. In the next moment, the two figures heavily collided together.

Bang!

Space distorted and two figures shot backwards. After which, two mountains were completely shattered and rock fragments filled the sky. The two figures had already charged at each other again before ruthlessly clashing.

.....

The fight in another part of the sky also appeared extremely

intense. However, one of the lead actors, Qin Shi, had unexpectedly suffered somewhat. This puppet did not show any signs of dodging when faced with his attacks. Moreover, regardless of how fierce Qin Shi's attacks were, he was unable to see any damage appear on the puppet's body.

His offence was completely useless. Yet, he needed to use all his strength to defend against a counter attack by the Sky Devouring Corpse. Fortunately, these attacks was unable to force him into an overly sorry state despite being rather powerful. Nevertheless, this fight was stifling no matter what he did...

“This wretched thing...”

Qin Shi involuntarily roared. Soon after, his offence suddenly became even more intense. However, the Sky Devouring Corpse remained indifferent. Its body moved rapidly, eating all of his attacks before retaliating...

“This puppet is really strange. All I can do is let Xu Zhong quickly finish off that brat...”

Qin Shi's complexion was ashen. He finally understood that it was impossible for a victor to emerge in this fight with the puppet. Moreover, it was clearly to his disadvantage if this battle dragged on. Although he was a Demonic Beast, he would eventually tire. Yet, this puppet would not... therefore, he would sooner or later have to flee miserably if the fight dragged on in this manner.

Hence, all he could do was pray that Xu Zhong would be able to

finish off Lin Dong as soon as possible.

However, with such thoughts in mind, his pupils shrunk when glanced at the frightening battle below as unease began to rise in his heart...

He had begun to regret agreeing to intervene this time around. This Lin Dong, who had suddenly appeared, was clearly someone extraordinary.

.....

“Bang!”

Lin Dong’s eyes had become somewhat burning because of his surging desire to fight. His body shot forward like lightning and both of his fist were thrown forward. The force that accompanied every punch of his contained the power of a hundred green dragon light tattoos.

With the increase in his strength and proficiency in the Green Heaven Materialised Dragon Skill, the green dragon light tattoos that his body formed had also become increasingly concentrated. It no longer disappeared with every punch he threw like in the past. Currently, as long as he had sufficient Yuan Power, his attacks would remain at the level of a hundred green dragon light tattoos.

At this level, the so called exquisite techniques were basically useless. One could easily break through them with sheer force.

This was a type of absolute strength

Two light figures crossed each other while everyone watched as the land collapsed. Subsequently, two figures shot backwards. Their feet thrust into the ground, creating a ten thousand feet long scar.

“What an intense fight...”

Many pairs of eyes looked at the two figures which had shot backwards. At this moment, the clothes on Lin Dong’s and Xu Zhong’s body were in tatters. Their extremely strong bodies were covered with bloody wounds and even their breathing had become much heavier because of the intense exchange.

Drip.

Blood dripped down Xu Zhong’s arm. His eyes were scarlet and ferocious as he stared at Lin Dong and smiled in an eerie manner, “It has been a long time since I have had such an enjoyable time exchanging blows with another...”

Lin Dong also smiled at him. His smile was equally ferocious.

“You should know that I am from the Dark Abyss Tiger tribe right?” Xu Zhong lifted his hand. He looked at his bloody hand and suddenly asked.

Lin Dong narrowed his eyes. “Why does it matter?”

“I wonder if you have heard...”

The scarlet red in his eyes became even redder. Soon after, he slowly lay on the ground as waves of black light rippled from his body. After which, everyone watched as his body swelled at a shocking rate. Tough needle like black tiger fur swiftly appeared while his hands and feet began to turn into sharp tiger paws.

Within a short span of time, a ten thousand feet tall grey giant tiger appeared on Deep Lightning Mountain. A layer of grey scale armour covered the body of the giant tiger. Meanwhile, many enormous grey bone thorns extended from his back, turning into a pair of bone wings that flickered with sharp cold light.

A terrifyingly brutal aura soared towards the sky at this moment.

The huge tiger stood on the mountaintop and roared at Lin Dong. The frightening sound wave caused many huge cracks to appear. Contained within the tiger roar was an astonishing murderous intent as it resounded across the land.

“This is...”

The eyes of Chen Tong’s group suddenly shrunk upon seeing this scene.

“The Dark Abyss Tiger tribe’s final combat form... Dark Abyss Heavenly Tiger Body?”

“This Xu Zhong has finally been pushed to this step...”

Chapter 1069 - Gone Crazy

Roar!

The ten thousand feet large giant tiger released an extended roar towards the sky. A dreadful sound wave spread, causing the land to crumble. Even dark clouds had gathered in the sky because of the terrifying fiendish aura. The giant tiger was like a like the destroyer of the world while its giant scarlet eyes were filled with a frightening murderous intent.

The numerous floating figures in the nearby sky hurriedly withdrew. They would surely die if they were implicated in a fight of this level.

“He has actually pushed Xu Zhong to such an extent...”

The expressions on several people's faces were quite amazed as they pulled back. Xu Zhong was from the Dark Abyss Tiger tribe, hence his fighting strength was extremely astonishing. This final combat form was usually only used to deal with Demon Commander level opponents. Yet...

Some looked towards the skinny figure in the distance. Even though he appeared extremely tiny in the face of Xu Zhong's ten thousand feet large body, no one dared to underestimate him. Even Xu Zhong... had ceased doing so.

The battle before their eyes was a rare sight seen even in the Beast War Region...

“He has even pulled out his Dark Abyss Heavenly Tiger Body...”

Qin Shi, who was hard pressed by the Sky Devouring Corpse, glanced over. Soon after, his eyes quickly hardened. There was a grave expression and shock in his eyes as he looked at Lin Dong from afar.

“That brat... is he really so strong... what an abnormal existence.”

Qin Shi was similarly one of the eight great Demon Commanders. Conflicts frequently broke out between Hundred Beast Ridge and Deep Lightning Mountain and both of them had also clashed before. Hence, he was well aware of how powerful Xu Zhong was after activating this Dark Abyss Heavenly Tiger body. Only a handful of people in the entire Beast War Region could forced him to use this technique...

“Just where did this fellow come from? Not only does he possess such a powerful dragon tribe body tempering technique, he even has a puppet that is so difficult to deal with...”

Qin Shi's eyes flickered. Regret had already started to rise within his heart. He had only agreed to intervene because he heard that they were only dealing with Little Flame. Who could have foreseen that a ferocious individual like Lin Dong would pop out from nowhere.

.....

Lin Dong lifted his head and looked at the enormous and terrible beast that could crush a mountain. He could detect an extremely dangerous sensation from the latter's body. Evidently, the current Xu Zhong had already pushed his battle power to the limit.

The Demon Commander did indeed live up to his reputation.

“Lin Dong, it is an honour for you to die at the hands of this king's Dark Abyss Heavenly Tiger Body!”

The giant tiger lowered its head as those blood red eyes stared at Lin Dong. In the next instant, it opened its mouth and an energy ripple, which caused one's scalp to turn numb, gathered, before a ray of gray light immediately shot forth.

The gray light beam directly penetrated through empty space. Everyone could only see a gray light flash in the sky. Subsequently, a light beam that contained destructive fluctuations mercilessly blasted Lin Dong's body.

Bang!

A deep sound appeared as the land instantly crumbled. The skinny figure flew backwards, shattering a couple of mountains along the way. He only came to a stop after slamming into the tenth mountain.

Everyone looked at the row of mountains that had been blown

apart while the skin on their heads felt as if it was about to burst. Was this Xu Zhong's power after unleashing the Dark Abyss Heavenly Tiger Body? It had actually reached such terrifying levels. The previous blow would likely instantly seriously injure even an ordinary perfect Profound Death Stage expert to the point where the latter would lose all ability to fight.

“I wonder if that Lin Dong is still alive...”

All eyes gathered on the ruins of a certain mountain. A moment later, they saw a hand was extend from within the boulders. It pushed aside the surrounding boulders as a somewhat ragged figure appeared.

“As expected of the Dark Abyss Tiger tribe...”

Lin Dong lifted his head in front of the many stunned pairs of eyes. A trace of blood had appeared at the corner of his mouth while a human head size scarlet red cauldron floated above his shoulder. There was a fist sized dent on the cauldron.

“He used that cauldron to block that certain kill strike huh...” Several people looked at the scarlet red light cauldron as surprise flashed across their eyes.

“But... it is not as overwhelming as I imagined!”

Lin Dong's black eyes suddenly turned serious. His body moved and he rushed forward like a phantom. With a clench of his hand,

the Lightning Emperor Scepter appeared once again as thunder clouds quickly whistled over in the sky.

“Bang!”

Lightning surged on the Lightning Emperor Scepter as nine lightning dragons separated from the top of the scepter as if they had been revived. They rushed forward with lightning speed and ruthlessly smashed into the giant dull gray tiger.

Bang bang bang!

The lightning dragons exploded and lightning danced all over Xu Zhong’s giant body. However, it appeared to be unable to break that layer of mysterious dull gray scales.

“You think you can break this king’s Dark Abyss Armour with an attack of this level?!”

A mocking laughter was emitted from Xu Zhong’s huge mouth. Immediately, his tiger eyes turned cold. Another black light ray shot out with lightning speed and ruthlessly smashed towards Lin Dong.

Lin Dong rapidly retreated when he saw this as the Burning Sky Cauldron immediately swelled in front of him. This attack of Xu Zhong’s was indeed quite powerful. Even Lin Dong did not dare to casually receive it with his body.

Clang!

A metallic sound reverberated across the place and the Burning Sky Cauldron was immediately sent flying backwards. Another dent appeared on its surface, causing Lin Dong's eyes to narrow. He was well aware of the defensive strength of the Burning Sky Cauldron. It was not a simple feat to leave such a mark on it.

Bam.

Lin Dong grasped the Lightning Emperor Scepter as his toes suddenly pushed off the Burning Sky cauldron. In a flash, he appeared above Xu Zhong. The Lightning Emperor Scepter in his hand turned into an extremely powerful scepter shadow as it smashed onto the latter's giant body like a storm.

Green dragon light tattoos circled around each scepter shadow. These attacks were exceptionally fierce.

Clang clang!

Sparks spluttered on Xu Zhong's huge body. However, his dull gray scale armour did not budge. It was as though it was the strongest defence in the world.

“Ha ha, the current you is as comical as a clown!” Xu Zhong laughed loudly. The bone wings on his back were so sharp that they seemed to be capable of cutting space as they whizzed forward and ruthlessly sliced at Lin Dong.

Numerous gazes watched the situation start to change again as they involuntarily smacked their lips together.

“What a frightening defence Xu Zhong has...”

“The strongest techniques of the Dark Abyss Tiger tribe are the Dark Abyss Heavenly Tiger Body and the Dark Abyss Armour... if Lin Dong is unable to break this defence, it will be impossible for him to hurt Xu Zhong and it will be meaningless to continue fighting”

“It is not easy to break the Dark Abyss Armour. When Qin Shi and Xu Zhong exchanged blows back then, the former spent an entire day wildly smashing Xu Zhong’s Dark Abyss Armour to no avail. Finally, their fight ended in a draw...”

“This Lin Dong is really out of luck. However, it was not easy for him to push Xu Zhong to such an extent.”

“.....”

“Clang!”

The Lightning Emperor Scepter ruthlessly smashed onto Xu Zhong’s huge body. A shocking force spread back towards him, causing his arm to feel somewhat numb. His expression was also a little grave. It was evidently not as easy to deal with Xu Zhong as he had expected.

“Swoosh!”

Sharp bone wings rushed at him with lightning speed while Lin Dong quickly retreated. However, a strand of hair was still cut by that sharp aura. After activating the Dark Abyss Heavenly Tiger Body, Xu Zhong’s offence and defence had risen substantially.

“What a troublesome Dark Abyss Armour...”

Lin Dong withdrew as he observed Xu Zhong below, who appeared to be covered in a turtle shell like armour, and muttered.

“Lin Dong, are you going to give up like this?” Xu Zhong’s tiger eyes contained ridicule as they stared at Lin Dong. The way the latter had jumped and fled like an ant caused him to be extremely pleased in his heart.

Lin Dong looked at Xu Zhong and frowned slightly as he spoke in a flat voice, “It is too early for you to be happy.”

“Is that so?” Xu Zhong heartily laughed towards the sky. “You can’t even break my defence. What else can you do?”

Lin Dong slightly narrowed his eyes. Soon after, his gaze swept across Xu Zhong’s enormous body, which was covered by the Dark Abyss Armour. Without replying, essence blood flew out from the tip of his finger as a mysterious light formation quickly appeared in his palm...

The essence blood entered the light formation and rumbling was emitted from it. Soon after, everyone watched the light formation expand at a frightening speed. Within a short period, it had reached ten thousand feet in size. It covered the sky and looked extremely astonishing.

Xu Zhong lifted his head to look at the huge formation as bewilderment flashed in his eyes.

“Ancient Universe Formation. The universe is the heaven and earth. Universe reversal, split heaven and earth!”

The seals formed by Lin Dong’s hands changed like lightning while the light formation in the sky began to rotate in the reverse direction. Waves of unique fluctuations began to gather like a storm within it.

“Buzz!”

The light formation shook. Soon after, a huge light pillar came raging downwards. Subsequently, it enveloped Xu Zhong’s giant body.

The light pillar covered him. Soon after, everyone’s pupils shrunk. They could see that the layer of Dark Abyss Armour covering Xu Zhong’s body, which could block the fully powered attacks of any perfect Profound Death Stage expert, was actually being disintegrated at a frightening pace at this moment...

Moreover, while the Dark Abyss Armour was being disintegrated, the thick baleful aura around Xu Zhong also rapidly disappeared.

“How can this be?” Everyone were alarmed.

“How is this possible?!”

Xu Zhong was also greatly startled. Under the light pillar, he felt as though even the Yuan Power within his body was gradually being disintegrated...

“Let me see just what you can use to block me now!”

Lin Dong’s face had suddenly turned ferocious at this moment. His body charged forward and he clenched his hand while a hundred green dragon light tattoos gathered. Following which, a punch was ruthlessly thrown at Xu Zhong’s body, which had lost the protection of the Dark Abyss Armour.

Bang!

A low and deep sound spread and Xu Zhong immediately released a sharp and miserable screech. His ten thousand feet large body directly flew backwards, smashing many mountains in the process.

The light array rotated in the sky and the light pillar once again enveloped Xu Zhong.

“Weren’t you extremely arrogant just now?”

Lin Dong’s body appeared behind Xu Zhong in a ghost like fashion. His leg wiggled and turned into a green dragon claw that violently whipped at Xu Zhong.

Bang!

The huge tiger was kicked and sent flying again. Boiling hot blood sprinkled onto the ground like bloody rain.

“Come on, scream for me again?”

Lin Dong bathed within the blood that filled the sky as his mouth cracked upon to form a grin. Those sinisterly white teeth made others feel a chill in their hearts. Soon after, his body moved and he lifted a huge mountain. He held it with both of his hands, holding the tip of the mountain as he ruthlessly smashed it down onto Xu Zhong’s huge body like a giant hammer...

Bang bang bang!

Low and deep sounds echoed and the atmosphere of the entire area froze. Everyone watched as the mountain ruthlessly smashed onto Xu Zhong’s body again and again, while miserable tiger screams continuously emerged, cursing the young man. At this moment, their faces... were completely blank.

“Going to keep screaming?”

“Bang!”

“Still going to scream again?”

“Bang!”

Chen Tong’s group was petrified as they watched this scene from far away.

Chapter 1070 - Kill

Bang!

The huge mountain was just like a large hammer. It had an extremely stunning effect as it ruthlessly smashed onto Xu Zhong's huge body while miserable tiger roars continued to resound in the sky.

Everyone's expressions was undoubtedly somewhat stiff as they watched this scene. It was only a moment later before they finally recovered. Yet they felt some disbelief. Who could have imagined that Xu Zhong, who just moments ago occupied the advantageous position, would be reduced to such a state in the blink of an eye.

“How did it turned out like this...”

Chen Tong's group was petrified as they mumbled. A long while later, their eyes suddenly looked towards the huge light formation in the sky. The light pillar covered Xu Zong and each time majestic Yuan Power surged out from Xu Zhong's body, it would be disintegrated by the light pillar.

“Is that formation the cause of the rapid fall in Xu Zhong's fighting strength?”

Everyone's eyes flashed as they came to a sudden comprehension. Immediately, they felt some fear in their hearts. Just what was this light formation? It was actually so powerful. Not only was it able to disintegrate the unusually powerful Dark Abyss Armour on Xu

Zhong's body, but it could even disintegrate the Yuan Power in the latter's body...

“What a terrifying person...”

Although everyone was unfamiliar with that light formation, it did not hinder them from feeling shocked by Lin Dong's current crazy actions.

Bang!

The mountain in Lin Dong's hand was finally unable to endure the tremendous force and finally exploded. Below, blood drenched Xu Zhong's entire body. Numerous bloody wounds were exposed on his body and even white bone could be seen.

Lin Dong casually threw aside the remnant boulder in his hand. He panted a little before taking a look at the unusually miserable Xu Zhong, whose body was covered in fresh blood. It was not that the latter did not wish to resist, but the Ancient Universe Formation had suppressed the Yuan Power within his body. In other words, Lin Dong had turned him into an ordinary giant beast that had no power to resist for that short span of time.

Only with the advancement of Lin Dong's strength to the Profound Death stage was he able to use the Ancient Universe Formation to achieve such a suppression. If it was in the past, the Ancient Universe Formation was only able to disintegrate a portion of this energy. In other words, it would be impossible to reach the level where it could completely suppress a peak level

perfect Profound Death stage expert.

Such ability was considered an abnormality. After all, just imagining how it could turn a powerful opponent into someone who could barely use any of the Yuan Power within his body was enough to know just how frightening this was...

Although this was only for a short period, most of the time, it was basically able to decide the victor of the fight.

Of course, this ability might be powerful but if it failed to lock onto a target, it was basically impossible to activate it. Earlier, Xu Zhong had been caught in this formation because he was careless and was unable to fully comprehend its usage. Soon after, he turned from a lively tiger into a foolish beast who could do nothing but receive a beating...

Lin Dong was evidently extremely well versed in adding insult to injury. He took advantage of this opening and directly beat the originally proud and awe-inspiring Xu Zhong into an incomparably miserable state.

The huge formation in the sky began to shake and the light pillar covering Xu Zhong turned illusory. Despite the great power of the Ancient Universe Formation, it was still not an easy task to completely suppress a peak perfect Profound Death stage expert.

“Is it unable to suppress him any longer...”

Lin Dong merely smile faintly when he saw this scene. Soon after, he walked towards the giant dull grey tiger. The latter's scarlet red tiger eyes were filled with bitterness and fear.

“I'll just have to cripple you first.”

Lin Dong's footsteps paused in front of Xu Zhong. With a clench of his hand, the Lightning Emperor Scepter appeared in a flash. Thunderbolts crazily surged on it. Soon after, his eyes hardened. He did not hesitate at all as the Lightning Emperor Scepter in his hand ruthlessly stabbed at Xu Zhong's giant body.

Wail!

A mournful screech immediately sounded while lightning crazily flickered on Xu Zhong's body. His enormous figure began to shrink rapidly. A moment later, he turned back into human form. The Lightning Emperor Scepter had pierced through his shoulder, while fresh blood flowed from the wound.

Lin Dong grabbed and pulled out the Lightning Emperor Scepter. Subsequently, the scepter was ruthlessly swung at Xu Zhong's body. An enormous force sent the latter flying a thousand feet backwards.

“You have lost.”

Lin Dong was indifferent as he gazed upon the deathly pale Xu Zhong to his front. The latter's aura was already relatively weak. It

was obvious that Lin Dong had managed to severely injure him earlier.

He no longer had any strength to fight.

The victor of this battle had already been decided.

All eyes gathered and an uproar soon followed. No one could have imagined that this battle would actually have such a dramatic result.

General Meng Shan and Tian E had completely pale faces. The former in particular was even paler than his counterpart. His entire body broke out in cold sweat the moment he thought of how he had attempted to capture Lin Dong back then. Fortunately, Lin Dong had not retaliated. Otherwise, it was likely that he would not even have the opportunity to escape...

Blood was spat out from Xu Zhong's mouth under the many watching eyes. He resentfully stared at Lin Dong and laughed coldly, "You do have many tricks. However, do you think you are a match for this king if we were to really engage in a direct fight?"

"All tricks are considered strength in a life or death battle. You are after all a Demon Commander, at the very least, you should not speak such laughable words, right?" Lin Dong's eyes watched Xu Zhong in a strange fashion as he retorted.

Xu Zhong was speechless. However, the bitter resentment in his

eyes did not diminish.

“It’s about time for the victor of the battle there to be decided...”

Lin Dong ignored Xu Zhong. He lifted his head to look at the distant sky where monstrous blood light was spreading. A tiger roar resounded across the sky as blood light gushed out and a black figure also ended up flying backwards. Finally, it left a ten thousand feet deep scar on the ground.

“Bang.”

A blood red light figure descended from the sky. At this moment, Little Flame was in a half beast combat form. Many bloody wounds covered his body as fresh blood flowed, causing his originally ferocious face to appear even more terrifying. He had clearly experienced a relatively intense battle earlier.

Little Flame took a huge step forward, grabbed the now equally frail Shadow Guard and tossed him towards Xu Zhong. His face was malicious, “Do you still recall what I said to you when you snatched half of my essence blood inheritance back then?”

“I said that it belongs to me and you will eventually return it!”

Xu Zhong glanced at the Shadow Guard who had been tossed to his side. The expression in his eyes was dark as he wiped off the blood at the corner of his mouth. Little Flame had indeed said this back then. However, would the Xu Zhong from back then even

give a second glance to a Little Flame who had only just reached the Profound Life stage?

At that time, Little Flame was perhaps akin to an ant in his eyes. He had simply ignored the provocations of an ant... who could have imagined that the ant from back then would ultimately manage to overthrow him...

“Hand over the essence blood inheritance.” Lin Dong looked at Xu Zhong and softly said.

Xu Zhong wiped off the blood on his face as he darkly stared at the Lin Dong duo. Soon after, he stood up while grabbing the Shadow Guard beside him. He then lifted his head and looked at the countless pairs of eyes around. Never would he have imagined that he, one of the eight great Demon Commanders, would actually end up in such a miserable state.

“Ha ha, I am a Demon Commander. It will be far too embarrassing for me to be defeated by you...” Xu Zhong’s voice was a little hoarse as he muttered.

“Do you still intend to struggle?” Little Flame sneered.

Xu Zhong turned his head to look at Lin Dong and Little Flame. Suddenly, he laughed, “Are all of you curious about this Shadow Guard?”

Lin Dong frowned slightly.

“I will let all of you see his true appearance...” Xu Zhong’s lips parted into a smile, a smile that was rather distorted. Next, he pulled off the black robe that covered the body of the Shadow Guard and a familiar face appeared in everyone’s sights.

“That is... Xu Zhong?”

The entire place was silent. Following which, many exclamations sounded. This was because the Shadow Guard’s appearance was exactly the same as Xu Zhong’s. However, the latter’s eyes seemed to be hollow... was it a puppet?”

“This is my twin brother. However, I forcibly snatched his life force at birth, hence causing him to be extremely weak the moment he was born. Subsequently, he died due to poor health while he was gradually growing up...”

As Xu Zhong stroked the Shadow Guard’s face with his hand, one could feel a chill originating from within the bone while looking at his smile. “After his death, I used a secret technique to refine him into a ghost body that shares my life. Although this secret technique was vicious, it does have a benefit. I managed to turn the energy of this ghost body into my own...”

“Ha ha, actually, this body is a cauldron that I have reared, something that was born from my biological brother...”

The entire place was silent. Several people’s expression had changed slightly after hearing these words. Xu Zhong viciousness

had exceeded everyone's expectations...

“Now... it is time for this brother of mine to repay me.”

Xu Zhong grinned as many bloody lines suddenly spread outwards from under his feet. They appeared like a blood formation that covered both himself and the Shadow Guard. Like a blade, his hand was stabbed into the chest of the Shadow Guard. Blood gushed out and the Shadow Guard's body quickly withered. At the same time, Xu Zhong's aura also swelled at an extremely terrifying speed. He had reached the boundary of the Samsara stage!

A frightening air wave swept out in a crazy fashion, stopping anyone from approaching.

“This bastard!”

Little Flame's expression was alarmed and furious as he watched this scene. Clearly, he did not expect that such an unforeseen event would occur.

“Xu Zhong is actually about to break into the Samsara stage?”

Numerous exclamations sounded in the vicinity. They could sense an aura that made breathing difficult rapidly taking shape...

“Big brother, what do we do?” Little Flame looked towards Lin Dong and asked in a deep voice.

Lin Dong's expression was indifferent as he looked at the devil like Xu Zhong laughing wildly at the sky while an almost solid murderous intent flashed across his eyes. Soon after, he slowly lifted his hand under the many watching eyes and curled two of his fingers. A pitch-black colour appeared on one finger while resplendent silver appeared on the other and there even seemed to be lightning overflowing from the silver finger...

“Brothers... should not be used in such a manner.”

Bright red blood continuously dripped from between Lin Dong's fingers while his complexion rapidly paled. Two vague and ancient tiny symbols appeared to have surfaced at his fingertips...

“Hence, you should die.”

After Lin Dong's soft voice sounded, a blood red light ray suddenly shot out from between his fingers. Black light and lightning intertwined within the fresh blood. These two energies were perfectly compatible like Yin and Yang.

Plop!

The ray of blood red light shot straight forward, easily shattering the frightening energy around Xu Zhong. Blood red light flashed and the ray of light directly penetrated his forehead.

The ferocious smile on Xu Zhong's face suddenly froze at this

moment.

Chapter 1071 - Changing Owners

Swoosh!

A thin ray of blood red light shot across the sky. Subsequently, it seemed to tear apart space and disappear within it in a flash.

At this moment, everyone's eyes were glued to Xu Zhong's gradually stiffening face. They could see life rapidly disappearing from the latter's scarlet eyes and the lingering horror within them...

“How.. can it be...”

Blood flowed down Xu Zhong's forehead as the world in front of him began to turn dark. His unsteady gaze saw the lifted hand of the young man in the distance. Even at this moment, he was unable to accept the truth. Lin Dong had actually tore apart the energy field that he was using to advance to the Samsara stage and forcibly delivered the fatal blow.

The energy field from earlier was something that even an expert at the peak of the Profound Death stage like himself would not be able to break into. Yet... Lin Dong's attack had managed to shattered it with ease.

“That... what was that attack?”

“This fellow... was still holding back huh...”

The scene before Xu Zhong's eyes rapidly turned to darkness. His body swaggered and finally collapsed onto the ground with a thud in front of those many pairs of extremely shocked eyes...

“I'm really... unresigned...”

After these last words sounded within his heart, Xu Zhong's consciousness completely disappeared.

A mighty Demon Commander had died!

The entire Deep Lightning Mountain had become completely quiet at this moment. A breeze blew over, but it was unable to blow away the frozen atmosphere on the messy mountain.

Xu Zhong was dead...

Many pairs of eyes gazed at the figure that had collapsed as their pupils expanded slightly. This was the Demon Commander of Deep Lightning Mountain. Has he really been finished off by that human young man called Lin Dong in such a fashion?

“How did this happen...”

Several people mumbled. This was after all one of the eight great Demon Commanders of the Beast War Region. Although Xue Zhong's strength was not outstanding amongst the eight great

Demon Commanders, he was still a Demon Commander who ruled a great territory. There were hardly anyone in the Beast War Region who could defeat him. Everyone could imagine just how frightening a commotion this matter would stir within the Beast War Region when the news spread.

The entire mountain was completely quiet. Fresh blood was still dripping from Lin Dong's fingertips as he slowly lowered his hands. His face appeared exceptionally pale. The earlier attack had been the fusion of the power of two Ancestral Symbols in his body and a tremendous amount of essence blood. Hence, it was terrifying and exhausting for him. However, Lin Dong had no choice. Although Lin Dong was aware that allowing Xu Zhong to devour his brother would only give him a thirty percent chance of successfully advancing into the Samsara stage, Lin Dong did not dare to take such a risk.

Once Xu Zhong successfully advanced, the situation would be completely different. Although the Lin Dong duo would not die, it would be extremely difficult for them to achieve their objective.

"Big brother, are you alright?" Little Flame was alarmed when he saw Lin Dong's complexion and hurriedly asked.

Lin Dong gently shook his head. He was just about to speak when his face suddenly turned cold. He abruptly lifted his head and saw a light figure rushing over from far away. The latter was extending his hand in an attempt to grab Xu Zhong's body.

"You are courting death!"

Lin Dong let out a cold cry. He curled two fingers and was about to thrust them again.

That light figure had clearly witnessed Lin Dong' extremely terrifying finger attack from earlier. Hence, he was frightened upon witnessing this scene and his forward charging body stopped. At this moment, Little Flame also reacted. The latter let out a furious roar as he charged forward and a ferocious palm wind ruthlessly smashed towards the light figure.

Bang!

A fierce wind unfurled while Little Flame hurriedly took a couple of steps back. The light figure was revealed to be Qin Shi.

“Humph.”

Lin Dong eyes were icy. A thought flashed through his mind and the Sky Devouring Corpse hurried over. It appeared in front of Qin Shi and blocked him.

“Do you plan to avenge Xu Zhong?” Lin Dong stared at Qin Shi and slowly questioned.

Qin Shi laughed dryly upon hearing this. His eyes were filled with wariness and fear as he looked at Lin Dong. Xu Zhong's death was also a huge shock to him. Since his strength was similar to Xu Zhong, it meant that Lin Dong had the power to kill him.

Moreover, there was still that Sky Devouring Corpse that gave him a big headache...

Both he and Xu Zhong did not have much of a friendship to begin with. The reason he had helped was due to the generous terms Xu Zhong had offered. However, Xu Zhong was already dead and there was no longer any meaning in that transaction. It was pointless for him to become enemies with this troublesome Lin Dong.

“What is young brother Lin Dong saying? There is no deep friendship between Xu Zhong and I and I have no reason to avenge him.”

Qin Shi laughed. His eyes flickered as he glanced at Xu Zhong’s corpse and said, “It is just that I wish to conduct a transaction with young brother Lin Dong. Why don’t you give this corpse of Xu Zhong’s to me?”

Lin Dong’s eyes narrowed as he stared at Qin Shi. The latter smilingly looked at him. His face appeared extremely cunning.

“I’m sorry. I’m afraid that I cannot accept this request.” Lin Dong smiled faintly. The other half of the essence blood inheritance that Little Flame needed was in Xu Zhong’s body. Even though the essence blood inheritance had been refined by Xu Zhong, Lin Dong had the means to force it out.

Qin Shi’s expression altered slightly as he laughed dryly, “Young brother Lin Dong, why don’t you give the matter some thought? It is never be a bad thing to befriend another person in this Beast

War Region.”

“Does brother Qin Shi not wish to befriend me?” Lin Dong asked with a half smile.

The corners of Qin Shi’s mouth twitched. He subsequently glanced at the Sky Devouring Corpse, which was less than a dozen steps from him. After which, he vigilantly stared at Little Flame. His body finally relaxed slowly as he spoke in a somewhat dry voice. “How can that be possible? This king is only too happy to become acquainted with brother Lin Dong in this fight.”

Lin Dong smiled. He waved his sleeve and the Burning Sky Cauldron flew out and sucked Xu Zhong’s corpse into it.

Qin Shi could only quietly sigh upon seeing this as disappointment flashed across his eyes.

Lin Dong caught sight of this expression and felt a little baffled in his heart. Did this Qin Shi also know about the other half of the essence blood inheritance in Xu Zhong’s body? However, Qin Shi was part of the lion tribe. It was impossible for him to perfectly absorb the essence blood inheritance even if he managed to obtain it...

The originally tensed atmosphere on Deep Lightning Mountain suddenly relaxed following the disappearance of Xu Zhong’s corpse. Chen Tong and the rest exchanged glances upon seeing this. Soon after, they knelt on one knee. Some of the guards of Deep Lightning Mountain behind them hesitated for a moment

before kneeling while feeling a little lost. Clearly, Chen Tong's five men group had substantial influence in Deep Lightning Mountain...

“General Yan, please become the commander!”

A low and deep cry spread within Deep Lightning Mountain. The guards of Deep Lightning Mountain also echoed after them and a thunderous cry reverberated across the sky.

Many people from Deep Lightning Mountain were stunned as they watched this scene with some anxiety. Was Deep Lightning Mountain changing owners?

Meng Shan and General Tian E were also somewhat panicking. However, the death of Xu Zhong had made them lose all of their courage. Neither of them dared to voice any objection.

Rumble!

A rumbling sound suddenly appeared from below Deep Lightning Mountain at this moment. Soon after, everyone saw a metallic like black torrent that gave off an earthshaking ferocious aura as it swept over.

It was the Tiger Devouring Army.

“General Yan, please become the commander!”

The Tiger Devouring Army suddenly paused when it was still some distance from the top of the mountain. After which, they knelt with one knee on the ground. Their orderly cry was just like a tiger roar.

Crash.

Some of the still hesitating experts of Deep Lightning Mountain finally clenched their teeth and knelt along with the huge crowd when the aura of the Tiger Devouring Army swept over.

“General Yan, please become the commander!”

Those leaders of the various factions located within the territory of Deep Lightning Mountain were also aware of the current situation after witnessing this scene. With Xu Zhong’s death, the only one in Deep Lightning Mountain who was most suitable to become the Demon Commander was Little Flame...

Since they were unable to change this result, it was better to quickly establish a good relationship with this new Demon Commander. Otherwise, their lives would become a lot harder in future.

Lin Dong watched the grand scene before him as a smile surfaced on his pale face. He was a human. Regardless of how strong he was, it was extremely difficult for these people from Deep Lightning Mountain to accept him as the new Demon Commander. Moreover, he did not like such a position to begin with. Hence, it

was naturally best if this position could be taken by Little Flame.

Therefore, he could only look towards Little Flame and nod.

Little Flame hesitated for a moment upon seeing this. Finally, he agreed. Deep Lightning Mountain was a pretty good faction. It would be quite beneficial for them if he could take control of it. When they charged back to the Eastern Xuan Region in future, this would perhaps even become a relatively powerful trump card...

Little Flame flew into the sky under the many watching eyes as his tiger eyes swept over the entire place. Finally, he looked towards Meng Shan and General Tian E. “Will the two of you submit?”

The Mengshan duo’s expressions changed slightly upon hearing this. They hesitated for a moment under the countless needle like gazes around them. Finally, they knelt with one knee. At this moment, they had lost all courage to resist.

Little Flame nodded after seeing this. He looked towards Huo Miao, the only one left standing, and said, “You can leave if you do not wish to stay in Deep Lightning Mountain.”

“Humph, how impressive.”

Huo Miao stared at the hulk like Little Flame and snorted softly. However, her face gradually reddened. Subsequently, she knelt with one knee on the ground without her usual haughty manner.

What shocked Chen Tong and the rest the most was the fact that this woman had never acted so obediently back when Xu Zhong accepted her as a commander...

At this very moment, the entire Deep Lightning Mountain had lost all resistance...

Little Flame stood in the sky as his tiger eyes swept over the place. Finally, he waved his large hand, appearing a little imposing. His deep voice also resounded within Deep Lightning Mountain.

“Nothing will change in Deep Lightning Mountain. Everyone will hold the same position as before with the exception of... the Demon Commander!”

“Congratulations Commander Yan!”

Countless people lowered their heads as an orderly and respectful cry reverberated across the land in a majestic fashion.

The owner of Deep Lightning Mountain had finally changed amidst this mighty cry!

Chapter 1072 - Essence Blood Inheritance

The incident which took place on Deep Lightning Mountain spread across the entire Beast War Region at an extremely frightening speed within three short days.

The shock and awe caused by this news exceeded everyone's expectations. The entire Beast War Region also erupted into an uproar as a result. After all, the death of a Demon Commander was no frequent occurrence in the Beast War Region.

Although Xu Zhong was not considered outstanding amongst the eight great Demon Commanders, he was still a Demon Commander. Moreover, there were countless number of powerful individuals who attempted to challenge him over the years. However, they merely became a glowing dot in the halo above his head, allowing his reputation to grow and his strength to increase...

However, this Demon Commander, who had held that title for over a decade, was suddenly killed.

Moreover, it was not a powerful warrior from the Beast War Region that killed him. Instead, it was a human... Hence, this news naturally caused quite a huge commotion as it spread. In fact, many powerful warriors felt bitter. A human actually dared to act so arrogantly in their Beast War Region. However, this time around, no one tried to find trouble with Lin Dong like they did back when Lin Dong defeated Cao Ying. After all, powerful individuals who could kill a Demon Commander, were rarefied existences in the Beast War Region...

Of course, this huge uproar naturally attracted the attention of those powerful factions in Beast War Region, many of which were not inferior to Deep Lightning Mountain. Some people were eager to act, but they ultimately suppressed their desire. That was because the current Demon Commander of Deep Lightning Mountain was not a human. Instead, it was also a powerful Demonic Beast.

It was clearly a wise decision for Lin Dong to ask Little Flame to take the position of Demon Commander. Although he was quite powerful, he had yet to reach the level whereby he could tower over everyone else. Therefore, he had to tone down a little in a place like this. After all, he was well aware that if he took the position of Demon Commander, not only will most powerful experts in Deep Lightning Mountain refuse to submit, but it was also likely that other Demon Commanders would lead their armies and invade Deep Lightning Mountain the next day.

Nevertheless, Deep Lightning Mountain was clearly in the limelight during this period of time. Fortunately, there were no abrupt changes to Deep Lightning Mountain after its owner changed. Other than the fact that the Demon Commander changed, the serene mountain remained as peaceful as before...

Following the flow of time, those pairs of eyes which were closely observing Deep Lightning Mountain, began to withdraw due to this usual silence. However, only those who had access to privileged information knew that a storm was stealthily brewing.

In the Demon Region, especially this extremely chaotic Beast War

Region, it was not an easy task to seek peace...

.....

Deep Lightning Mountain.

Lin Dong sat on a rock on a quiet mountain behind. Majestic Yuan Power roamed around his body. It followed his breath, transforming into many Qi dragons before they tunneled into his nostrils.

Lin Dong's aura became increasingly calm as the Yuan Power poured into him. There seemed to be an endless ocean like aura under this calmness.

Swoosh.

A rushing wind sound appeared some distance away. Subsequently, a familiar stocky body landed. Lin Dong opened his eyes before he saw Little Flame appearing beside him. During this period of time, Little Flame had managed to gradually gain control of Deep Lightning Mountain. In addition to his originally fearsome face, there was now a slightly authoritative aura.

"You should have settled all the issues within Deep Lightning Mountain, am I right?" Lin Dong looked at Little Flame and smilingly asked.

Although most of the great generals in Deep Lightning Mountain

chose to submit after Xu Zhong's death, there were still some powerful individuals who remained loyal to Xu Zhong. Therefore, some chaos did break out during these ten days. However, Little Flame completely eliminated these troublemakers swiftly and hardly any rumours emerged.

With the help of Chen Tong's group, it was obvious that Deep Lightning Mountain was gradually falling under Little Flame's control. After all, the latter's reputation in Deep Lightning Mountain was only inferior to that of Xu Zhong. Now that Xu Zhong was dead, it was natural that Little Flame succeeded him. This was completely justified. After all, trying to snatch the position of another was not considered an overly repulsing deed in the Demon Region.

This place worshiped strength above all else. If a commander's strength was inferior to that of his subordinate, it was only natural for him to be replaced by him.

"Aye." Little Flame nodded. He parted his lips and smiled, "Meng Shan and General Tian E likely have some rebellious desires in their hearts. However, they will not dare to do anything for now. I will get Chen Tong's group to keep an eye on them. If they dare to show even the slightest hint of disloyalty, I will be able to eliminate them."

Lin Dong nodded slowly. The Meng Shan duo were just some rat shit. It was troublesome to keep them, but it was also impossible to get rid of them openly. Hence, their best solution was to wait for the two of them to lose their patience.

Of course, Lin Dong was not afraid of what they could do. After all, without Xu Zhong backing them, it was difficult for those two to pose much of a threat to them.

“Big brother, how are your injuries?” Little Flame looked at Lin Dong. The latter’s condition had already completely recovered during this period of recuperation and he no longer appeared as frail as before.

“I’m fine.”

Lin Dong shook his head before he lowered his head to look at his fingers. It was only after he advanced to Profound Death stage, that it became possible for him to use his body’s essence blood and the Ancestral Stone, to balance the powers between the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol and the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Clearly, the strength of such an attack was exceptionally terrifying. However, combining the strength of the two great Ancestral Symbols was no joke.

Unfortunately, this exhausted one’s body far too greatly.

“On the other hand, you... you might be quite powerful, but you are likely the weakest amongst the current eight great Demon Commanders.” Lin Dong looked at Little Flame and remarked.

Little Flame nodded. He might possess a mutated body, but he was still lacking in terms of development time when compared with those old monsters. Hence, he could only use some other methods to catch up. One example was the essence blood

inheritance...

Lin Dong looked at Little Flame's eyes, which were focused on him. He smiled and waved his sleeve. A Burning Sky Furnace shot out and swelled rapidly. Subsequently, he moved and headed into the furnace.

“Follow me. It is time to retrieve the essence blood inheritance...”

.....

An enormous dark grayish tiger corpse was floating in the Burning Sky Furnace while a rich bloody smell spread from it. After Xu Zhong died, his body once again returned to its original form.

Lin Dong appeared in the air. Both his eyes narrowed as he stared at the dark grayish tiger corpse.

“Big brother, that inheritance essence blood has already been refined by Xu Zhong. Can it still be retrieved?” Little Flame followed Lin Dong. Then, he glanced at the huge tiger corpse and asked.

“It might be too difficult for others...”

Lin Dong smiled. He clenched his hand and a black swirl appeared. A mighty Devouring Power spread. “Have you forgotten

about my Devouring Ancestral Symbol?”

Lin Dong flicked his finger as he spoke. The black swirl rushed out and appeared on the huge dark grayish tiger's body. A devouring power was emitted. It was like a huge mouth that swallowed the dark grayish tiger a bit at a time.

The large dark grayish tiger gradually disappeared into the black hole. Around half an hour or so, it completely disappeared and not even a trace of flesh or bone remained.

Hum!

A black hole suddenly moved just as the dark grayish large tiger had vanished. Many extremely majestic and pure energy light pillars shot out from it. Looking from a distance away, it appeared like a resplendent, rising hot sun.

When Lin Dong saw this sight, he clenched his hand before that black swirl turned into a black light and returned into his body. A human head sized blood coloured ball appeared in midair.

Currently, it was possible for Lin Dong to detect an extremely pure energy ripple within the blood coloured light ball. Blood lines lingered on the surface of the light ball and it looked like a bloody tiger that was roaring at the sky.

“It is indeed the other half of the essence blood inheritance!” When Little Flame saw the blood coloured light ball, joy appeared

on his face.

Lin Dong gave a slight smile. Although this essence blood inheritance was completely refined by Xu Zhong, it had only seeped into his flesh. Presently, Lin Dong had even refined his flesh. Hence, the essence blood inheritance was naturally squeezed out again. By relying on the strength of his Devouring Ancestral Symbol, Lin Dong was able to extract the essence blood, unless it had completely merged with his actual body.

“Absorb the other half of the essence blood inheritance. There is a good chance that you can reach the perfect Profound Death Stage...”

Lin Dong smacked his lips after he mentioned this point. He had trained bitterly, yet, he was only at the initial Profound Death Stage. However, Little Flame had already soared to the perfect Profound Death Stage. Although this was partly due to his mutated body, it still made him feel unbalanced. However, Lin Dong quickly thought of his superior combat strength, which far outclassed his level, and felt a little pleased. It at least covered a bit of the gap...

Lin Dong waved his hand after his voice sounded. The ball of blood light immediately fell before it was subsequently grabbed by Little Flame. However, a gasp of surprise was emitted from Little Flame’s mouth just as he was about to refine it.

“Huh?”

Lin Dong lifted his head and looked at Little Flame.

Little Flame grabbed the blood coloured light ball. He clenched it gently and it was possible to see a blood light rising from the blood coloured light ball. The light scattered a little at a time before it shrunk into the size of a palm, and a triangular ancient bronze piece appeared.

The bronze piece was covered with a dark green colour. It appeared like dirt left behind after the passage of time. It was vaguely possible to see two ancient words at the corner of the bronze piece.

“Item... treasure?”

Lin Dong glanced at it before he frowned. What was that?

Little Flame rubbed this ancient bronze piece. He fondled his chin while appearing to be deep in thought. A long while later, his hand finally slammed heavily on the bronze piece. His tiger eyes contained an excited glow as he stared at Lin Dong.

“Big brother... I know what this is!”

“Oh?” Lin Dong lifted his brow.

Little Flame parted his lips into a smile. “Has big brother heard of the Ancient Divine Item Treasury?”

Chapter 1073 - Divine Item Treasury

“Ancient Divine Item Treasury?”

Lin Dong narrowed his eyes. He was naturally quite familiar with ancient divine objects. After all, the Ancestral Stone in his body was ranked second on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking. Moreover, in order to deal with that Yimo King Tianming, Qing Zhi had to use the sixth ranked item on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking, the “King Destroying Heavenly Plate”, before he was able to to kill him.

These ancient divine objects all possessed great powers and in the hands of a formidable person, they were able to unleash a frightening strength. At times, it was even possible to kill an opponent at a higher level.

Therefore, every ancient divine object would cause countless experts’ eyes to turn red, as they fought over it. Yet, what was going on with this Ancient Divine Item Treasury?

“Based on what I know, there is an Ancient Divine Item Treasury in the Beast War Region that was left behind from the ancient times...”

“There are many ancient divine objects in that treasury and every one of them is extremely powerful.”

Little Flame parted his mouth and laughed, “However, this Ancient Divine Item Treasury is jointly guarded by the eight great

Demon Commander's factions and it will only open once every three years. That period of time is also when the atmosphere in the Beast War Region becomes the most heated. Even some factions that do not belong here, will come and intervene in an attempt to gain a share."

"However..."

Little Flame paused before continuing, "It seems like not everyone will successfully obtain an ancient divine object. Rumour has it that only a few factions managed to obtain an ancient divine object the last time the treasury opened..."

"Moreover, amongst those divine objects, it seems like the most powerful one was a divine object called the 'Nine Sky Heavy Mountain'. It is rumoured to be ranked thirty-second on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking."

"Nine Sky Heavy Mountain..." Lin Dong muttered to himself. He was quite interested in these ancient divine items. Although the Ancestral Stone in his hand was ranked ridiculously high, it was currently unable to provide much of a boost to his fighting strength, because it suffered severe injuries during the great war in the ancient times. At the very most, he was able to rely on its unique and gentle properties to maintain the equilibrium between the two great Ancestral Symbols in his body.

"Will everyone be able to obtain an ancient divine object when that treasury opens?" Lin Dong asked.

“How is that possible...”

Little Flame shook his head. After which, he waved the ancient green coloured bronze tablet in his hand and said, “If I am not mistaken, this should be the object that is the subject of the rumours spreading wildly amongst the big factions in the Beast War Region... the Ancient Divine Tablet.”

“Ancient Divine Tablet?” Lin Dong frowned.

“The Ancient Divine Item Treasury is quite mysterious and it seems to possess an extremely mysterious energy. One can only rely on the ‘Ancient Divine Tablet’ in order to pass through that energy barrier and obtain an ancient divine objects.”

“Everytime the Ancient Divine Item Treasury opens up, one ‘Ancient Divine Tablet’ will allow one to obtain one ancient divine object.”

“One actually needs to rely on this thing to obtain a divine object...” Lin Dong was a little startled. He took the triangular bronze piece from Little Flame’s hand and gently estimated its weight. A strange heavy feeling was being felt on his hand.

“What did Xu Zhong obtain the previous time the Ancient Divine Item Treasury opened up? Why didn’t he use it?” Lin Dong asked in a somewhat puzzled manner. If Xu Zhong possessed such a powerful divine object, it was likely that Lin Dong would have a much more difficult time defeating him.

Little Flame's expression was a little strange as he replied, "This was because he had to turn it over to his superiors..."

"Turned over to his superiors?"

Lin Dong was startled. Xu Zhong was one of the eight great Demon Commanders. Yet, he had to hand over the divine objects he obtained to his superiors? Who did he hand it over to?

"Big brother, there are a total of eight great Demon Commanders in the Beast War Region... However, there is also a huge gap between the Demon Commanders. Xu Zhong is merely a Demon Commander who has risen in the past decade. Amongst the eight Demon Commanders... there are three who have dominated the Beast War Region for a few hundred years!"

"Strictly speaking, they are considered as the strongest beings in the Beast War Region ... Up against those old monsters, even Xu Zhong had no choice but to submit to one of them." Little Flame said.

"Back then, out of those three Demon Commanders, Xu Zhong chose to submit to the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. The divine object Xu Zhong that he obtained in the Ancient Divine Item Treasury was also gifted to the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander..."

"Heaven Dragon Demon Commander..."

Lin Dong muttered to himself. He frowned and said, “Could it be that this esteemed Demon Commander is a member of the Dragon tribe?”

“Tsk. He is merely an eight winged dragon who possess bits of the Dragon tribe’s bloodline... Calling himself a Heaven Dragon is sheer arrogance.” Little Flame curled his mouth and said.

“This time around, if I wasn’t the one who took over Xu Zhong as the Demon Commander and the Deep Lightning Mountain fell into the hands of an outsider, he might end up making a move. Nevertheless, I predict that it is only a matter of time before that Heaven Dragon Demon Commander comes knocking on our door.” A worry flashed across Little Flame’s eyes as he said.

“Is that Heaven Dragon Demon Commander very powerful?”

“Yes... Samsara Stage strength.” Little Flame nodded.

“Samsara Stage huh...”

Lin Dong curled his lips. Only then, did he feel a great pressure. Although Xu Zhong is known to be extremely close to the Samsara Stage, this one step was in reality an extremely huge gap. Otherwise, he would not have chosen to seek protection from the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander.

“Typically, one would have to pay a price in order to obtain protection from the Sky Dragon Demon Commander. Xu Zhong

had to offer the divine object he obtained from the Ancient Divine Item Treasury to the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander for three times. Only after that, will he be able to keep the divine objects.”

“However, the Ancient Divine Item Treasury only opens every three years. In other words, Xu Zhong had to help the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander for nearly ten years... If we count the time, it seems like this exact amount of time has passed. Unfortunately, he is no longer able to enjoy those divine objects.” Little Flame spoke with a smile.

“How many ancient divine tablets are there?” Lin Dong waved the bronze piece in his hand and asked.

“Based on what I know, there are thirteen of them. The three great Demon Commanders amongst the eight Demon Commanders own two each. The remaining five Demon Commanders have one each. There are two other powerful factions in the Beast War Region who owns the remaining two. Although they are not as powerful as the Demon Commanders, one should not underestimate them either.” Little Flame replied.

“In other words, each time the Ancient Divine Item Treasury is opened, thirteen divine objects will appear in this world?” Lin Dong was slightly amazed. This treasury was actually this formidable? Just one divine object alone would incite countless individuals to fight over it. Even less needed to be said when thirteen of them appeared together...

“Ordinary divine objects are not overtly rare. They are not like those found on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking... Strictly

speaking, they are not a lot stronger than your Lightning Emperor Scepter.” A voice suddenly sounded within Lin Dong’s heart while he was feeling secretly startled. It belonged to Yan. This fellow, who was ranked second on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking, clearly held great authority when it came to such matters.

Lin Dong choked because of Yan’s words. He spoke in his heart in a somewhat depressed manner, “I have no choice, since the second ranked divine object in my hand is of little use even up till now.”

“Cough...”

Yan coughed dryly. It was aware that it could not provide much help to Lin Dong, in terms of his offensive capabilities. After all, the damage it suffered back then was far too severe.

“Of course... you can still make a trip to the Ancient Divine Item Treasury. However, other than an extremely small number of divine objects, most of them are hardly spectacular. However, the treasury itself is a decent divine object.”

“You mean... the Ancient Divine Item Treasury itself?” Lin Dong felt slightly startled. Was that also a divine object?

“Yes. If my guess is right, it should be the tenth ranked item on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking, the ‘Mysterious Heaven Hall’...” Yan replied.

“Mysterious Heaven Hall?” Lin Dong once again appeared

extremely lost.

“It is also something made by my owner back then. You should know that we needed a lot of equipment in order to wage a full scale war with the Yimo. This Mysterious Heaven Hall is an ultimate divine object that can manufacture divine objects on its own... All one had to do is to throw the required ingredients inside and the Mysterious Heaven Hall will naturally refine it. After which, one can equip one’s army and assemble a powerful fighting force.”

“Of course, these mass produced items naturally cannot be compared with those on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking. However, they cannot be underestimated as well because of their large numbers. Moreover, other than its ability to refine, this Mysterious Heaven Hall also possess a sealing ability. If its full strength is activated, even an Yimo king will have difficulties escaping after being caught in it. It must be said that the ‘Mysterious Heaven Hall’ played an important role during the great world war.”

“It is actually able to refine and create divine objects on its own...” Lin Dong involuntarily nodded in a stunned fashion. This Ancient Divine Item Treasury or rather Mysterious Heaven Hall was truly formidable.

“Her hee. You can give it a go. If you manage to obtain the Mysterious Heaven Hall, it will definitely be of a great help to you.”

An excited glint flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. Disregarding its

ability to create divine objects, just the ability to seal an Yimo king was sufficient to rouse Lin Dong's desire. After all, this was an extremely difficult step for him to accomplish with his current strength.

"How long before the Ancient Divine Item Treasury opens again?" Lin Dong lifted his head, looked at Little Flame and asked.

"Let me see, the Ancient Divine Item Treasury should open again in approximately two to three months' time..."

"I finally realised why Qin Shi wanted Xu Zhong's corpse. He is actually after the Ancient Divine Tablet in Xu Zhong's body. By doing so, he would be able to obtain two divine objects the next time the Ancient Divine Item Treasury opens. One of them will be surrendered to those above him, while the other will be kept by him..." Little Flame smacked his lips together and commented.

Lin Dong nodded. He felt that Qin Shi was acting strangely that day. It turns out the latter was after this.

"Big brother, are you also interested in the Ancient Divine Item Treasury?" Little Flame asked.

"It will be quite beneficial for us if we are able to obtain one to two divine items."

Lin Dong smiled. He waved his hand downwards and said, "Before this however, you must refine this essence blood

inheritance. Otherwise, we will be unable to compete with those vicious fellows.”

“Aye!”

Little Flame nodded heavily. He also knew that there were many powerful individuals eyeing the Ancient Divine Item Treasury. Hence, it was no easy task for them to obtain a share of the loot.

With a wave of his sleeve, both of them shot out from the Burning Sky Cauldron. Little Flame did not linger on after having obtained the essence blood inheritance. They chatted for a short while before he hurriedly proceeded to go into cultivation seclusion to refine it. Lin Dong smiled upon seeing Little Flame’s anxious demeanor. Meanwhile, his palms gently rubbed the ancient divine tablet in his hand.

“Ancient Divine Item Treasury huh... I am quite interested in you...”

Chapter 1074 - Endless Divine Prison

After Little Flame obtained the other half of the essence blood inheritance, he chose to immediately go into cultivation seclusion and refine it. The management of Deep Lightning Mountain was left to Lin Dong. This gave the latter a headache. After all, he did not have Tang Xinlian's abilities and could not manage a huge faction well. Fortunately, he was pleased to find that despite the fact that Deep Lightning Mountain was still suffering some ripple effects due to the change in ownership, there were no major problems.

Lin Dong began his own own training after he saw that Deep Lightning Mountain was stable. Although he had advanced into the initial Profound Death Stage, this cultivation level was still a little lacking, considering the strength of his opponents. Though he might be able to use many tricks to breach the gap between them when it came to a fight, regardless of how many techniques one had, one's fundamental strength was still an extremely critical factor.

However, when it came to raising his strength, Lin Dong could only train in a slow but steady manner when it came to Yuan Power cultivation. Hence, after thinking about it carefully, Lin Dong decided to focus his attention on his Mental Energy.

In terms of Mental Energy, Lin Dong did indeed possess frightening talent that even shocked Little Marten. However, Lin Dong focused most of his time on Yuan Power training. This resulted in his Mental Energy cultivation frequently lagging behind. Although it would occasionally soar because of some unexpected factors, it undoubtedly lacked the stability of his Yuan

Power, which had progressed in an extremely natural fashion.

Lin Dong's current Mental Energy was at the peak of the initial Divine Symbol Master. If he could progress by another step, he would reach the advance Divine Symbol Master level. At that time, his Mental Energy would possess strength similar to a Profound Death Stage expert. The combination of the two would allow him to unleash quite a powerful strength.

However... trying to advance his Mental Energy was no easy task. Just as Lin Dong was racking his brains over this matter, Yan, who was always nowhere to be found, unexpectedly decided to provide him with some assistance out of the kindness of his heart.

.....

Lin Dong sat on a stone platform in a huge hall of Deep Lightning Mountain, which was used specifically for training. Below the stone platform, Chen Tong respectfully handed him ten Qiankun bags.

“Sir Lin Dong, each Qiankun bag contains ten million Xuan Yuan Pills. This subordinate can go to the treasury to retrieve more if this is insufficient.”

Chen Tong felt a throbbing pain when he spoke those words. One hundred million Xuan Yuan Pills. Even though their Deep Lightning Mountain was quite wealthy, it still caused him, the person managing the wealth of Deep Lightning Mountain, to feel a heartache from spending so much at once.

“Haha, I am good for now. I have troubled brother Chen Tong.” Lin Dong smilingly said. He waved his hand before the Qiankun bags landed in his hand. Little Flame was in control of Deep Lightning Mountain and had inherited the tremendous resources of this huge faction. Otherwise, it would be quite tiring for Lin Dong, if he had to earn one hundred million Xuan Yuan Pills by himself.

Chen Tong quietly sighed in relief upon hearing Lin Dong’s words. He bid Lin Dong goodbye and left. In his heart, he was thinking that perhaps it was time for the army of Deep Lightning Mountain to head out again. Otherwise, their current reserves in the treasury would not be able to sustain Lin Dong’s expenditure.

Lin Dong watched Chen Tong left. Only then did he smilingly asked. “I have already obtained the Xuan Yuan Pills that you need. What should I do next?”

A white light flew out from within Lin Dong’s body. After which, it turned into a light figure. Yan sucked the ten Qiankun bags into his hands before nodding. He said, “Do you remember how you had used the Ancestral Stone to train your Mental Energy a long time ago?”

Lin Dong was startled upon hearing this. He sighed and nodded. At that time, he was still training back in the Great Yan Empire. It was truly a long time ago...

“The Ancestral Stone indeed possess the ability to temper your

Mental Energy. However, you did not know how to use it in the past. Moreover, your feeble Mental Energy back then could not endure such a tempering. Therefore, I never mentioned it to you. Now, however... you should be able to barely endure it.” Yan said. Although he was in a slumber back then, he was still able to detect some ways in which Lin Dong had used the Ancestral Stone. At that time, Lin Dong had used the Ancestral Stone in a manner that was extremely painful for him to look at.

“My owner also practices both Yuan Power and Mental Energy. In fact, he reached the peak level in both of these cultivations.”

“Practicing both type of strengths huh...”

Lin Dong was a little surprised. It was likely that he did not expect that the strongest being ever had actually chosen to train both types of strength as well. Though this was not a rare path, many who touched these two types of strength had one which they focused on, and the other as an assistant. In fact, even Lin Dong would tilt more towards his Yuan Power and he ended up neglecting his Mental Energy cultivation as a result.

“These two strengths are both extremely powerful. However, it is inevitable that one of them will be stronger, if both strengths coexist in the same body. In the past, the reason for my existence was to maintain the equilibrium of these two powerful strengths within my owner’s body.

“Although my owner subsequently managed to reach a level, which surpassed this world, and no longer needed me to maintain the equilibrium, I was extremely important before he managed to

do so.”

“Now that the Yimo has once again appeared in this world, no one knows when the next world war will break out. Hence... you should try to improve your strength. In order to truly resist the Yimo tribe’s attack... we need a second Symbol Ancestor.” Yan looked at Lin Dong, while his eyes became extremely grave.

It was also the first time Lin Dong saw such a grave expression in Yan’s eyes. He quickly laughed bitterly and said, “You are really overestimating me... Although I have always been extremely confident in myself, if we are to talk about this... Ying... the Ice Master should have a better chance than me, am I right?”

“I am aware that your little girlfriend is the Ice Master’s reincarnation.” Yan looked at Lin Dong.

“I also know... that even though my master said that the Ice Master is the most probable person to reach his level... However, the Ancestral Symbols chose you!”

“What do you mean?” Lin Dong frowned.

“The Ancestral Symbols are the most powerful divine objects in this world and they possess intelligence. From a certain point of view, they are unable to coexist in a single body.”

“The Devouring Ancestral Symbol can do so.” Lin Dong reminded.

“Indeed, the Devouring Ancestral Symbol has the largest acceptance capacity amongst the Ancestral Symbols... However, you should also know that even the Devouring Master failed to successfully refine a second Ancestral Symbol.”

“The Devouring Ancestral Symbol also had other owners after the Devouring Master. However... they never possessed a second Ancestral Symbol like you do. Given their abilities, it is not because they could not find a second Ancestral Symbol...”

“Do you mean...” Lin Dong narrowed his eyes and said, “The reason why I am able to refine the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol is not related to the Devouring Ancestral Symbol?”

This caused Lin Dong to feel a little lost. He had never felt this kind of so-called affinity with the Ancestral Symbols. In fact, when refining the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol back then, he was nearly killed by those lightning strikes...

“It is related. However, it is not the most important factor... The most important factor is that there is an affinity between you and the Ancestral Symbols. Therefore, the Ancestral Symbols chose you.” Yan stared at Lin Dong. “This affinity only appeared to my owner ever since the ancient times.”

Lin Dong was stunned. He immediately felt his skin turn numb. “You’d better not tell me that I am the reincarnation of the Symbol Ancestor.”

This was something that he was completely unable to accept. He was Lin Dong and had a consciousness that completely belonged to him. He did not wish for something to be mixed into it.

“It would have been best if that was the case...”

Yan smiled bitterly. “My owner incinerated his reincarnation to seal the crack between the planes. He has already completely disappeared from this world and will not have the opportunity to reincarnate.”

Lin Dong sighed in relief. He felt that his back had become wet from cold sweat. However, he did not feel anything like having an affinity. All he knew was that he had lingered between life and death for countless number of times in order to get to where he was today.

“Nonetheless, this means that you have the potential to become the second Symbol Ancestor. The Ancestral Symbols do not make random choices.” Yan’s eyes were a little strange as he looked at Lin Dong and said.

“Isn’t that a little too farfetch for me now?” Lin Dong was helpless. This discussion was a little too farfetch for him right now.

Yan was non-committal. He shrugged his shoulders and said, “Forget about it. It might indeed be a little too early for me to be telling you this now... We should first resolve the problem of your Mental Energy cultivation.”

He waved his hand as he spoke. Promptly, ten Qiankun bags flew out. Soon after, ten huge pill rivers formed by Xuan Yuan pills came whistling forward. They looked just like huge dragons crouching in this large hall.

Bang bang!

When a hundred million Xuan Yuan Pills gathered together, the energy contained had naturally reached quite a frightening extent. Due to the gathering of energy, there was actually a splashing water sound being emitted. Waves of majestic Yuan Power ripple spread.

Hovering in mid-air, Yan's hand seals changed at lightning speed. Following which, with a deep roar, the ten pill rivers suddenly slammed into each other. Then, a frightening energy shockwave spread. As the waves spread, faintly, there was a massive thousand feet object slowly being formed.

It was an extremely gigantic mysterious light plate. A heavy atmosphere lingered within it. Light permeated the light plate appearing as though it had formed its own world.

Yan stood in the sky. He watched the huge light plate and smilingly looked towards Lin Dong. However, Lin Dong could detect a mischievous intent in his eyes. Subsequently, Yan bowed his body and gestured for Lin Dong to enter.

“This is something that my owner gave to his disciples back then

to train their Mental Energy... Welcome. You are the ninth person to enter.”

“What is it?” Lin Dong watched this huge light plate. He could detect some dangerous ripple from it as he asked uneasily.

Yan laughed. His casual voice caused the pores all over Lin Dong’s body to stand.

“Endless Divine Prison.”

Chapter 1075 - Tempering Mental Energy

This was an extremely large and vast hall. One's sight turned blurry when one tried to look at the edge of its borders. The entire hall seemed to be in a state before the birth of chaos.

“Bang!”

At this moment, two figures were dashing in this hall. In the next moment, they suddenly crossed blows with each other. A punch and a kick clashed as a powerful force erupted like a volcano.

However, upon closer inspection, one would realize that the appearance of the two figures were actually that of Lin Dong. Moreover, the strangest thing was that both of them were exactly the same. However, one appeared full of life, while the other appeared indifferent. In fact, the latter's jet black eyes did not even hold the slightest emotion.

However, it was clear that the both of them looked similar. However, that indifferent looking 'Lin Dong' was clearly even stronger. Both parties exchanged sharp blows. That punch quickly broke through Lin Dong's defences before that ferocious fist mercilessly smashed heavily on Lin Dong's chest. A force spluttered out from it and the fist penetrated through the latter's heart like a blade.

Boom!

Wild and violent strength exploded from Lin Dong's body as his

entire body was torn apart. Waves of terrifying pain spread within his body.

Although Lin Dong's body was being ripped apart in this cruel fashion, he did not die. Instead, he sensed his consciousness floating upwards. The 'Lin Dong' in front, who had torn him apart, did not move.

“The doppelgangers within the Endless Divine Prison is divided into the Heaven, Earth and Man stages. You are currently unable to defeat even the weakest Man Stage doppelganger... It seems like you have indeed neglected your Mental Energy cultivation for far too long.” A light figure appeared in the midair. Yan looked at Lin Dong's gathering consciousness and commented in a faint voice.

Lin Dong parted his lips and laughed bitterly, “This Mental doppelganger has full knowledge of my attacks. Moreover, it is even stronger than me. It isn't easy to defeat it...”

“Additionally... that fellow's attacks are far too vicious!”

“This Endless Divine Prison is a place where my owner trained his Mental Energy back then. Although you will not end up truly dying if you are torn apart here, that pain will be magnified many times over before it is transmitted back to your mind.”

“As long as your Mental Energy body is able to endure it, you will be able to continuously revive in this place.” Yan said. He looked towards Lin Dong's consciousness, which had gathered together. “If you are unable to even endure this little amount of pain, there

is no need to continue this Mental Energy training. This is because the future sessions will be even more painful.”

“You should be aware that no strength in this world comes for free.”

Lin Dong’s consciousness inhaled a breath of air and said, “There is no need for you to tell me this.”

“Please continue.”

A ripple spread over Lin Dong’s consciousness. After which, light gathered and a Mental Energy body was once again formed. Slowly clenching both of his palms, soon after, he lifted his head to look at the mirror image, which had rushed over again. This time around, he did not say anything unnecessary. His foot stomped on the ground and his body rushed forward.

“Bang bang!”

The two figures clashed violently again. However, Lin Dong merely managed to endure over a dozen exchange this time around, before the mirror image blasted his head apart with a punch.

“Woosh woosh.”

Lin Dong’s consciousness continued to float around. Meanwhile, a vague intense panting noise was emitted. Contained within that

voice, was pain, which could not be hidden.

“Again.”

Lin Dong clenched his teeth. His body took shape once again as he charged forward.

Bang!

Bang!

Low and deep noises continuously sounded in the hall. Those two figures, were like tireless wild beast, as they collided with each other again and again. Sharp fist wind erupted and a deafening rushing wind sound appeared.

Lin Dong's Mental Energy body was continuously blasted apart by that indifferent doppelganger. However, he did not feel defeated because of this seemingly meaningless attack. His consciousness churned and many Mental Energy bodies were continuously formed. After which, he charged forward like a ferocious man with murderous red eyes.

Perhaps it was because of this intense pain, which caused Lin Dong's consciousness to become a lot dimmer, Lin Dong did not detect the light over his body sinking deeper within each time his Mental Energy body was reformed. The time that the doppelganger took to defeat him was also quietly growing...

This place did not contain any Yuan Power. There was only the mountain like tough determination.

.....

“Four hundred and thirty-five...”

Yan calmly watched the Mental Energy body, which was formed again and again. It could feel that Lin Dong’s consciousness was already becoming quite blurry. However, the Mental Energy body that he formed had unknowingly became as sturdy as steel. The reason why Lin Dong was able to endure was entirely because of his tenacity.

His tenacious nature also caused Yan’s usually picky eyes to reveal some admiration. A person’s physical body can be weak, but if his mind was weak as well, this person was destined to never become a truly strong person.

Clearly, Lin Dong did not belong in this category.

Yan might have been in a slumber in the past, but he still saw how this tender youth back then, walk out from the small Great Yan Empire and reached his current level step by step. Moreover, this was not his final destination.

Yan was able to sense that this young man, who was not considered exceptionally powerful now, would ultimately become so powerful that even it would choose to submit to him in the

future.

Bang!

Another low and deep noise spread from below. Yan glanced over before both of his eyes narrowed. He could see that the hand of the mirror image below had once again penetrated Lin Dong's heart. However, Lin Dong's fist had also blasted apart the mirror image's head at that same instant...

A miserable act of perishing together.

The mirror image fluctuated. After which, it slowly disappeared. Lin Dong's body also fell. It shattered upon smashing onto the ground, and turned into a consciousness that drifted upwards.

.....

The scene returned to the training hall within Deep Lightning Mountain. Lin Dong suddenly opened his tightly shut eyes. A frighteningly ashen expression was revealed as cold sweat continuously seeped out from his forehead. Both his hands were tightly clenched and the veins on his hands were exposed.

Although his body did not suffer even the slightest damage, a frighteningly and intense pain surged over like floodwater, following the return of his Mental Energy back into his body.

Lin Dong trembled as he forcefully endured the intense pain that

had invaded his body. This continued on for half an hour before he finally relaxed in a limped fashion.

“The eight masters back then also went through the same training.” Yan appeared and said.

“In that case, where am I ranked based on my result?” Lin Dong wiped off the cold sweat and casually asked.

“Ninth.” The corner of Yan’s mouth twitched.

“That is the last place...” Lin Dong smilingly said.

“Aye... back then, the Devouring Master failed a hundred times before defeating the first Human Rank doppelganger and is ranked second.” Yan paused before continuing. “The top rank belongs to the Ice Master. She failed... eleven times.”

Lin Dong’s body stiffened. He involuntarily nodded. “Amazing!”

Only after having fought with the mirror image, would one understand just how powerful it was. Yet, that Ice Master only failed for merely eleven times before she was able to defeat it. Her talents could not be described by the phrase ultimate talent. It’s no wonder she was regarded as the person who will most likely reach the level of the Symbol Ancestor...

Yet, Lin Dong failed over eight hundred times before he managed to defeat that doppelganger. The difference between them caused

Lin Dong to feel ashamed.

“However, this is hardly representative. Your foundation is much weaker than them. Furthermore, they were taught personally by my owner... On the other hand... you are mostly self-taught over the years. If you receive the same instruction and training condition, it is likely that your results will be much better.” Yan said.

“Perhaps.”

Lin Dong parted his lips. However, there was not the least amount of defeat in his eyes. He lifted his head to look at the huge light plate in the sky. A fiery heat rose into those dark black eyes of his.

“However... I am stubborn down to my bones since I was born. Hence... I do not wish to lose anyone!”

“I will continue training tomorrow.”

Yan was clearly startled upon hearing Lin Dong’s words. After all, this training was extremely tortuous and one would typically require a few days to recuperate after each session. However, it did not stop Lin Dong, after witnessing the latter’s excited eyes. It merely shook his head slightly. A pleased expression flashed deep within its eyes.

.....

During the subsequent month, Lin Dong did not even take a step out of this training hall. He would enter the Endless Divine Prison everyday and receive that death like tempering.

He was aware that he had to make up for his negligence towards Mental Energy. In order to do so, he had to put in a great effort. Thankfully, following the intense and painful training, he was also able to gradually sense that the Mental Energy in his Niwan Palace was surging and solidifying at quite a pleasing speed...

According to this speed, it was only a matter of time before he broke through to the advance Divine Symbol Master...

During this one month, Little Flame was still undertaking a retreat. Moreover, Lin Dong hardly had the time to manage Deep Lightning Mountain as he was training his Mental Energy. Fortunately, Chen Tong and Huo Miao were much more reliable than the both of them. Hence, no overly major problems occurred under their management.

During this past month, although they thought about calling Lin Dong, they chose to abandon their plans after sensing the frightening energy ripple being emitted from within the large hall. They could detect that Lin Dong was currently at a critical stage in his training. Therefore, they could only leave helplessly.

One month swiftly passed amidst this training. Gradually, experts with Chen Tong's strength could vaguely feel that there was a frightening Mental Energy fluctuation slowly being emitted

from within the training hall...

However, while the energy that was being emitted from the training hall was becoming increasingly dense, rushing wind sound suddenly appeared in the sky outside of Deep Lightning Mountain. Subsequently, two figures arrived while walking on air. They were wearing green robes and those robes had a blood dragon symbol over it. A pressure was quietly radiated from them.

“Someone from Blood Dragon Hall has arrived. Demon Commander of Deep Lightning Mountain, why haven’t you come out to receive us?”

Two figures appeared outside of Deep Lightning Mountain. Their eyes turned downwards before an icy cold cry reverberated across this mountain range like a thunderous roar.

Chapter 1076 - Blood Dragon Hall

An ice-cold cry wrapped in majestic Yuan Power reverberated endlessly across the sky above Deep Lightning Mountain like raging thunder.

The entire Deep Lightning Mountain had clearly been disturbed by it. Immediately, many rushing wind sounds appeared, as numerous figures rose into the air. Their eyes cautiously stared at the two figures standing in the sky.

“Who are you?” A powerful individual from Deep Lightning Mountain looked at the two green robed figures with a grave expression as he demanded.

“Ha... only the Demon Commander of Deep Lightning Mountain has changed. Don’t tell me that you are now unable to even identify your true backer?”

The two green robed figures laughed faintly. However, a chilling aura seeped out from their voices, causing the temperature of Deep Lightning Mountain to fall substantially.

“Ha ha, it is the two great commanders of Blood Dragon Hall. We are sorry that we have failed to receive you.”

Deep Lightning Mountain had become a little chaotic because of this commotion. Subsequently, a couple of figures flew out. Chen Tong’s eyes hardened when he saw the two figures in the sky, but quickly greeted them with a chuckle.

“Ah, it is Metal Lion General Chen Tong. Oh? You managed to safely remain while the Demon Commander changed. It seems that your contributions were not small.” The two green robed figures looked at Chen Tong and laughed faintly.

Chen Tong’s expression slightly altered upon hearing those words. He was naturally able to hear the mockery within them. However, he did not dare to burst out in anger this time. After all, these two were not ordinary characters. Hence, all he could do was reply, “May I ask why the two great commanders have come to our Deep Lightning Mountain? The Demon Commander is currently in cultivation seclusion...”

“Cultivation seclusion?”

The expression of the green robed man with a sharp and narrow chin sunk upon hearing this. He coldly cried out, “Call him out. We have come here to pass on a message from Lord Blood Dragon. I have heard that your new Demon Commander is the so called General Yan from before right?”

The eyes of Chen Tong and Huo Miao behind him changed upon hearing the words ‘Lord Blood Dragon’. It was likely that they were quite familiar with this great person whose name was known in this Beast War Region for over a hundred years.

They were all great generals of Deep Lightning Mountain in the past. Naturally, they were aware of the relationship between Xu Zhong and the Blood Dragon Hall...

Chen Tong and Huo Miao exchanged glances. After which, they looked towards a training hall deep within the mountains behind them where frightening Mental Energy ripples were currently present. The person within did not show the slightest signs of leaving his seclusion.

“Great commanders, this is a very crucial time for the Demon Commander. Would it be possible to let me know if there are any important matter instead? I will help pass on the message once the Demon Commander leaves his seclusion.” Chen Tong hesitated before recommending.

His words had only just sounded when he suddenly detected a terrifying pressure sweep out from the two figures in front of them. An icy cold voice quickly followed, “It seems that your new Demon Commander is really ignorant... asking my Blood Dragon Hall to wait for him? Ha ha, even Xu Zhong does not have that capability!”

“Since all of you have no intentions of calling him, it seems that the both of us will have to do so ourselves!” The two green robed men smiled coldly. Their bodies moved and they rushed towards the interior of Deep Lightning Mountain.

“Commanders, please stop!” Chen Tong’s expression changed drastically upon seeing this. A loud cry sounded as his body rushed forward.

“Humph!”

However, a cold snort was transmitted over just as he was about to move. Soon after, a huge light seal came whistling over and ruthlessly smashed at them.

Bang!

A terrifying ripple swept apart as Chen Tong and the rest were directly forced back. They appeared rather miserable as they staggered backwards. These two commanders of Blood Dragon Hall were experts who had long since made a name for themselves in the Beast War Region. Both of them possessed the strength of the perfect Profound Death stage. Even if Xu Zhong was present, it would not be easy for him to fight the two of them alone. Hence, it was naturally difficult for them to stop these two individuals.

The two commanders from Blood Dragon Hall barbarically charged into Deep Lightning Mountain. Their sharp eyes swept around them before pausing on the large hall that was giving off astonishing Mental Energy fluctuations.

“Lord Blood Dragon wishes to pass on a message. Why hasn’t the new Demon Commander of Deep Lightning Mountain come out to receive his words?” The two commanders’ sharp eyes stared at the huge hall as their cold voices thundered, wrapping around the large hall.

However, the training hall remained quiet in response to their shouting. Not the least amount of noise was emitted.

Fury rose within the eyes of the two commanders when they saw this. They did not say anything as each threw a punch. Majestic Yuan Power unfurled and ruthlessly struck the huge hall like a mountain.

Given the strength of these two individuals, they could easily shatter a mountain if they attacked together, let alone a mere hall.

However, just as the boundless Yuan Power was about to touch the huge hall, an extremely powerful Mental Energy shockwave swiftly swept out and clashed against the ferocious Yuan Power attack.

Bang!

A loud sound reverberated as many huge cracks spread around the large hall. The land shook and the mountain swayed. It was as though an earthquake had occurred.

“Oh?”

Surprise was revealed in the two commanders' eyes when they saw their attacks dispelled. A cold laughter quickly sounded, “You do indeed have some ability. No wonder you were able to snatch the Demon Commander position from Xu Zhong!”

“However, let the both of us see whether you will show yourself today!”

As these words faded, majestic Yuan Power surged like floodwaters around the both of them. That momentum was quite shocking.

Rumble!

However, dark clouds suddenly rumbled and gathered in the sky as they were preparing to attack again. Silver snakes danced within the dark clouds as thunder boomed across the sky while accompanied by shocking ferocity.

“This is... the Wind Lightning Trial?” The two commanders looked the dark clouds gathering in the sky as they felt the frighteningly wild and violent strength within. Their eyes hardened as they spoke in astonishment.

“This Wind Lightning Trial is so powerful... it seems that his Mental Energy should be about to reach the advance Divine Symbol Master level...”

“The new Demon Commander of Deep Lightning Mountain actually possess such powerful Mental Energy?”

The two great commanders faced each other and frowned. Demonic Beasts mainly focused on training their physical bodies and Yuan Power. Other than certain special tribes, most Demonic Beasts were rather lacking in their Mental Energy cultivation.

At this moment, Chen Tong and the others had also hurried over.

Surprise flashed across their eyes as they looked at the activity in the sky. They were clearly aware of Lin Dong's strength. However, it was unexpected that the latter would have such accomplishments in Mental Energy cultivation.

“Rumble!”

Berserk thunderbolts gathered crazily within the thunder clouds while black clouds churned. In the next moment, a loud thunder was heard. A resplendent thunderbolt ferociously descended like a lightning dragon and struck the large hall below!

Bang!

While the thunderbolt whistled downwards, everyone suddenly saw a figure appear above the large hall. He lifted his head and looked at the violent thunderbolt, however, he did not show any signs of avoiding it. Instead, both of his hands slowly parted.

Lightning finally came pouring down and the large hall had turned into ashes in an instant. A seemingly bottomless pit appeared within everyone's sights.

However, everyone ignored this. Their eyes contained some surprise as they looked towards the skinny figure in the air. Lightning whizzed past, but he was completely unhurt. It was as though the violent thunderbolt from earlier was completely ineffective against him!

An uproar spread and the eyes of the two great commanders from Blood Dragon Hall hardened.

The figure completely ignored the uproar from the surroundings. He lifted his head to look at the churning black clouds. Lightning seemed to flash in his pitch-black eyes as he slowly lifted his head and frowned. In the end, he softly said, “Disappear.”

The wildly churning thunder clouds suddenly stilled. Subsequently, everyone was stunned to see the thunder clouds, that contained extremely berserk energies, start to recede little by little. Next, it slowly scattered in front of everyone’s eyes.

“It scattered?”

Chen Tong’s group were dazed as they watched this scene. Their expressions appeared quite strange. They were naturally well aware of the Wind Lightning Trial of a Symbol Master. Its power was terrifying. Yet... that overwhelming Wind Lightning Trial from earlier had simply disappeared because of a word from Lin Dong? This was the first time that they had witnessed someone with such ability...

The entire sky had become unusually quiet after the thunder clouds in the sky disappeared.

Lin Dong gently patted his hands as a smile surfaced on his young face. After which, he looked towards the two green robed figure, cupped his hands together and smilingly said, “Oh it’s friends from the Blood Dragon Hall. May I know why have you come to Deep

Lightning Mountain?”

“Are you the new Demon Commander of Deep Lightning Mountain?” The two commanders looked at Lin Dong and asked with a frown.

“Ha ha, the new Demon Commander is my brother. However, he is currently in cultivation seclusion... you can tell me if there is anything you wish to say.” Lin Dong laughed.

The two great commanders exchanged glances upon seeing this. Perhaps it was because they had witnessed some of Lin Dong’s ability earlier but their attitude was no longer as unreasonable as before. They merely spoke in a faint voice, “Lord Blood Dragon is already aware of what has happened in Deep Lightning Mountain. However, he does not wish to comment about it.”

Lin Dong faintly smiled and nodded.

“Nevertheless... lord Blood Dragon has asked us to deliver a message. Is Deep Lightning Mountain still willing to regard Blood Dragon Hall as its leader?” The two commanders looked at Lin Dong with stern eyes.

Lin Dong lifted his brow slightly. He immediately laughed, “Deep Lightning Mountain has only changed its commander. Everything else will remain the same.”

He did not have any intentions of fighting with Blood Dragon

Hall for the position of leader. As long as it did not hurt their interests, Lin Dong could not be bothered about such things.

The two great commanders nodded upon hearing this. There was an expression in their eyes that suggested that Lin Dong was at least aware of the situation.

“Since this is the case, hand over this year’s tribute. The conditions are the same. It will be a total of three million Xuan Yuan Pills. Additionally, the Divine Item Treasury will open again in slightly over a month. According to the rules, all the divine objects that Deep Lightning Mountain has obtained within ten years must be handed to Blood Dragon Hall...”

The two commanders spoke indifferently. However, their voices gradually weakened. This was because they saw that Lin Dong’s originally smiling face appeared to have become a little cold...

“With regards to the matter of Blood Dragon Hall being the leader... I have no objections...”

Lin Dong slowly lifted his head. His pitch-black eyes stared at the two great commanders of Blood Divine Hall.

“However... I do not have any Xuan Yuan Pills!”

“My Deep Lightning Mountain doesn’t even have enough divine objects. Hence, we will not be giving any away!”

Chen Tong's group gazed at the indifferent looking Lin Dong and were immediately stunned. This person... was indeed as overbearing as before.

Chapter 1077 - The Two Great Commanders

Lin Dong's faint voice drifted in the sky while the expressions of the two commanders from Blood Dragon Hall slowly became dark and solemn.

“Ha ha, what boldness. Do you understand the implications of your words?” The green robed man stared at Lin Dong darkly and laughed in a cold voice.

“Do not believe that you have the qualifications to do as you please in the Beast War Region just because you have defeated Xu Zhong. The water here is much deeper than you think!” The other Blood Dragon Hall commander also spoke. His voice contained ridicule that could not be hidden.

Lin Dong smiled faintly. He crossed his fingers and stared at the both of them with a calm gaze. “I am well aware of what I am saying. If you have any complaints, you can simply report it to that Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. I have no objections with regards to him continuing to be the big boss in this region. However, I'm afraid that there is nothing to discuss if he wishes to have a slice of Deep Lightning Mountain's pie.”

Lin Dong was unwilling to fight for the big boss position, but given his character he would never allow Blood Dragon Hall to oppress and exploit him. Moreover, it involved divine objects. Even if the divine object obtained was not something he desired, it would still be able to greatly increase the battle potential of Deep Lightning Mountain. How could he possibly hand such items over?

“What arrogance!”

The two commanders of Blood Dragon Hall cried out in anger. Soon after, their eyes became dark and cold. “However, I wonder if you have qualifications to make such a decision? I’m afraid that you will not be able to endure the fury of my Blood Dragon Hall when the time comes!”

Both of them looked towards Chen Tong’s group after their voices sounded, but latter avoided their eyes. All of them were well aware of the relationship between Lin Dong and Little Flame. The latter would definitely not object to whatever Lin Dong wished to do. Moreover, they might not dare to openly comment about the attitude of Blood Dragon Hall, but they felt a great dissatisfaction in their hearts. They had witnessed many miracles from Lin Dong and were well aware that regardless of what this young man did, he would have definitely have evaluated the matter first. Since he dared to offend Blood Dragon Hall with his words, it was likely that he had the confidence to deal with Blood Dragon Hall and was not afraid of them.

“It seems that your reputation in this Deep Lightning Mountain is quite high. However, since the both of us are here today, we do not have any intentions of returning empty handed. Since the new Demon Commander is still in cultivation seclusion, we will bring you back to Blood Dragon Hall. He can come retrieve you once he leaves!”

The expressions of the two Blood Dragon Hall commanders became completely cold after witnessing the reaction of Chen Tong’s group. Their eyes contained some killing intent as they

looked at Lin Dong and slowly said.

“Bang!”

Yuan Power surged as their voices sounded, sweeping out like a monstrous wave as a powerful pressure enveloped the entire Deep Lightning Mountain.

“Sirs, this is Deep Lightning Mountain. You are not allowed to act as you please!”

Chen Tong became furious upon seeing this. He waved his large hand and countless light figures shot out from below. Their eyes were alert as they stared at the two individuals.

“Humph!”

However, the two commanders from Blood Dragon Hall completely ignored Chen Tong. Their sinister eyes were fixed on Lin Dong. Subsequently, they moved, turning into two rays of black light that shot out at lightning speed. Gray light simultaneously gathered in their hands before turning into two unusually sharp black thorns.

With a gentle wave of his hand, Lin Dong stopped Chen Tong’s group, which was hurrying over to his aid, while his pitch-black eyes looked at the two extremely swift and fierce figures.

“Swoosh!”

The two figures appeared in front of Lin Dong in a split second as sharp black thorns shot out. They directly tore through space and came piercing towards Lin Dong while accompanied by a sharp bone-chilling iciness.

“Clang!”

The two black thorns were aimed at Lin Dong’s throat. However, they suddenly stopped when they were around half an inch from their target.

Four slender fingers had unknowingly extended and grabbed the sharp black thorns like a metal pincers. Green scales had emerged on the fingers, causing the sharp black thorns, which could tear apart an advance Profound Death stage expert, to be unable to cause Lin Dong any damage.

“You have actually come looking for others to act mightily with such meagre ability? Aren’t you a little too overconfident ?” Lin Dong lifted his head. He gazed at the two commanders from Blood Dragon Hall, whose expressions had altered, as he remarked with a faint smile.

Chen Tong and the others felt their hearts tremble when they saw that Lin Dong’s four fingers had managed to block the sharp attacks from the two commanders.

“You!”

The expressions on the faces of the two commanders of Blood Dragon Hall stiffened. It was likely that they rarely encountered situations where someone was able to receive their attacks barehanded. Moreover, this young man before them was only at the initial Profound Death stage.

“Looks like the rumours that the one who killed Xu Zhong is a human and not the new Demon Commander are true!”

The two commanders from Blood Dragon Hall stared at the young man before their eyes. Only then did they realise that this seemingly ordinary looking fellow was actually a raging asura.

“However, it isn’t as easy to get rid of the two of us!”

Dark gray Yuan Power suddenly swept out from both of their bodies. Soon after, their bodies swiftly swelled at a shocking rate. Layers after layers of sharp scales grew from under their skin as a baleful aura gradually surged.

Within a couple of breaths, the two great commanders had already turned into a half lizard form. Sharp scale blades made from groups of scales grew on their backs. From a distance, they looked like cold killing machines.

“Be careful Lord Lin Dong. The both of them are from the Demon Lizard tribe and their bodies even contain an extremely diluted dragon tribe bloodline. Hence, their physical bodies are extremely strong!” The Chen Tong duo hurriedly cautioned upon seeing the

changes of these two fellows.

“Hiss!”

Majestic ferocious lights swept out from within the bodies of the two. Their eyes were ferocious and cruel as they stared at Lin Dong. Wrapped in mighty Yuan Power, those incomparably sharp claws penetrated through the space and ruthlessly clawed at Lin Dong’s head.

“Lizard?”

Lin Dong lifted his brow. However, he did not choose to dodge. Green light surged on his arms and green scales appeared. However, these green scales appeared to have an additional trace of majestic and solemn aura in comparison to the gray scales on the bodies of the two.

Clang!

A deafening metallic sound spread. Sparks flew and a circular energy ripple that was visible to the naked eye swept out from the point of contact. Even space itself rippled and became distorted due to the force.

“What a powerful physical body!”

The two commanders of Blood Dragon Hall were forced a couple of steps back. Their eyes were shocked as they looked at Lin Dong’s

green scaled fists. A faint ripple from the latter's body gave them a feeling of oppression.

“I'll let the both of you see the power of a true dragon!”

Lin Dong grinned at them. In the depths of his eyes, green light gathered into a dragon. Meanwhile, the green light around Lin Dong's body flared as numerous green dragon light tattoos appeared and tunneled into his skin.

Ch ch!

Lin Dong's skin pulsed as his body rapidly expanded. Green scales flickered and appeared while his arms and legs turned into dragon limbs. The scales seemed to conceal a sharpness within them while a frightening strength spluttered out.

“Half dragon form?”

The expression of the two great commanders of Blood Dragon Hall immediately changed upon seeing Lin Dong's transformation. They could feel an immense pressure from the latter's body. This pressure was even stronger than the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander.

This did not mean that Lin Dong's strength had surpassed the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. Instead, it was the purity of his pressure that surpassed the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander.

“Swoosh!”

At this moment however, Lin Dong did not give them any time to be shocked. He revealed an ice-cold smile towards the two as his body jerked.

“Quickly retreat!”

The pupils of the two suddenly shrunk as they withdrew together.

“Too slow.”

Laughter sounded behind them, causing both of them to be filled with terror as they tried to retreat. From the corner of their eyes, the commanders saw two huge dragon fists that seemed to contain a dragon roar as they soared towards them.

“Bang!”

However, the two were no pushovers. Even at this moment, they still managed to twist their bodies in a strange manner while crossing their arms as majestic Yuan Power swept out.

“Iron Lizard Wall!”

The space in front of the two seemed to have solidified as gray

Yuan Power turned into a metallic wall while strange patterns swiftly emerged on it.

A frosty expression surged within Lin Dong's eyes. Lightning suddenly surged in a stealthy manner and gathered on the dragon fists.

Dong!

Lin Dong's fists finally smashed ruthlessly onto the solid defence and a loud noise quickly sounded.

At this moment, an indescribable power suddenly erupted like a volcano that had been suppressed for a long time.

Creak!

Cracks spread on the strong metallic wall in an instant. Soon after, it directly exploded apart in front of the shocked eyes of the two commanders from Blood Dragon Hall!

The two figures catapulted backwards in a miserable fashion. After which, they violently shot into a mountain under the stunned eyes of Chen Tong's group. Their bodies were deeply embedded in the mountain wall.

Lin Dong's expression was indifferent. Clearly, he had no intention of showing any mercy. He clenched his hand and green light gathered to form a spear. Slivers of lightning seemed to be

gathering at the tip of the spear.

“Since you wish for an answer, this is the answer that I shall give you.”

A cold glint flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. The spear in his hand, which contained a frightening destructive force, shot towards the cracked mountain wall.

Buzz buzz!

The spear pierced through the sky at a shocking speed. In the next moment, it had reached the mountain wall. However, the space above the mountain suddenly cracked open just as the spear was about to ruthlessly penetrate the bodies of the two commanders. A huge blood colored fist reached out and grabbed the spear. With a violent clench of its fist, the spear was shattered.

“Brat, you are really bold. How dare you touch the men of my Blood Dragon Hall!”

A furious roar containing dense murderous intent was also emitted from the crack in space when the huge hand appeared.

“Heaven Dragon Demon Commander!”

The complexions of Chen Tong and the rest paled upon hearing this cry. At the same time, Lin Dong slowly narrowed his eyes as he stared at the crack in space

Chapter 1078 - Heaven Dragon Demon Commander

The space in the sky has split apart, before a large blood red palm extended forth, and shattered the spear. A furious cry resounded over the place. That voice contained an icy cold murderous desire, causing the temperature of the area to fall.

“Heaven Dragon Demon Commander?”

Chen Tong’s group were a little pale when they saw that large hand. Promptly, they clenched their teeth. None of them had expected that the extremely famous, great Demon Commander of the Beast War Region, would actually attack.

This was a frightening existence whom even Xu Zhong was extremely terrified of!

Although the peak of the perfect Profound Death Stage was only one step away from the Samsara Stage, the gap between the two was huge and it was difficult to breach.

However, Lin Dong’s face appeared relatively calm, compared to their drastic change in expressions. He lifted his head to look at the space, which had split apart. With a smile, he said, “Are you finally going to show yourself?”

From his tone, it seems like Lin Dong was already aware that the Blood Dragon Demon Commander was observing this place.

Dark red light gathered within the spatial crack. The huge hand disappeared and a dark red light figure slowly appeared. Finally, it appeared in front of the countless people in this Deep Lightning Mountain.

This figure had dark red long hair and his body was tall and strong. There was an authoritative aura that could not be hidden in his eyebrows. A dragon symbol lingered over his brow, giving him a domineering look.

This person was clearly one of the three renowned great Demon Commanders in Beast War Region, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander!

The Yuan Power in the surroundings churned intensely the moment the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander appeared. There was an extremely mysterious and indescribable aura vaguely lingering over it. That aura gave off the smell of the Samsara Stage, causing one to feel terrified.

“He is indeed at the Samsara Stage.” Lin Dong narrowed his eyes and muttered to himself.

Even Lin Dong felt that an opponent of this level was extremely troublesome to deal with. The reason why he could seal the Yimo general back at the Flame Divine Hall, was because there were many experts from the Flame Divine Hall and Tang Xinlian supporting him. However, he was all by himself now. Although his strength had increased greatly, it was still an extremely difficult

feat for him to beat a Samsara Stage super expert all by himself.

The entire Deep Lightning Mountain become completely silent under the pressure from that dark red light. In fact, many experts from the Deep Lightning Mountain had pale faces. Clearly, they were quite afraid of this Heaven Dragon Demon Commander.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander completely ignored their many pair of frightened eyes. He merely lowered his head slowly. Then, his ferocious beast like eyes contained an icy cold evil aura, as he stared at the skinny figure below.

Lin Dong also lifted his head and stared back at him. That young man's face contained an extremely calm expression that seemed at odds with his age. Following the increase in his strength, Lin Dong was no longer as frightened and helpless when facing an expert of this level, like he did back at the Unique Devil City.

Two pairs of eyes exchanged glances in the midair. It seemed as though the air itself had stilled. The atmosphere was so pressurising and frightening.

“Boom.”

The mountain below suddenly cracked while the atmosphere became tense. Then, two figures flew out miserably. After which, they appeared in midair. They were the two commanders from the Blood Dragon Hall, who were sent flying by Lin Dong earlier.

Fury and embarrassment flashed across their eyes when they appeared and saw the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. They, two perfect Profound Death Stage experts, were reduced into such a miserable state in the hands of this initial Profound Death Stage young man. This caused them to feel ashamed.

“What an interesting little fellow. Other than the other two great Demon Commander, you are the first person in the Beast War Region who dares to disrespect my Blood Dragon Hall.” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander spoke in a faint voice, which finally broke the pressuring atmosphere.

“Sir Demon Commander, you are too kind.” Lin Dong smiled.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s sharp eyes stared at Lin Dong. His eyes rippled slightly as he said, “You do not wish to give my Blood Dragon Hall the yearly tribute? I did not impose additional conditions on you. Back then, Xu Zhong was also offered the same deal.”

“Xu Zhong is Xu Zhong.”

Lin Dong cupped his hands together towards the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. He was neither afraid nor was he arrogant. “I have already said that the Blood Dragon Hall is still the overlord of this region. My Deep Thunder Mountain will not compete with you. However, with regards to the tributes...”

“It is not within my acceptable limits.”

Lin Dong had walked step by step to this point after so many years. The opponents whom he had met were becoming increasingly strong. However, someone who could get him to submit and pay tribute has yet to appear. The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander might be powerful, but he was far from reaching this level!

As Chen Tong and the rest stared at Lin Dong, who actually dared to provoke the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, cold sweat appeared over their hearts. There was not a single person present who could remain fearless in the face of a Samsara Stage super expert. However, deep inside this young man, it seems like he did not know what fear was...

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander narrowed his eyes as the space around him fluctuated. There seemed to be a faint dragon roar spreading from him, causing the skin of many surrounding experts to turn numb.

The silence continued in the midair for a moment. Finally, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander smiled faintly. He said, "It is fine if you do not wish to pay tributes or hand over the divine object..."

The two commanders from the Blood Dragon Hall were startled upon hearing this. Just as they were about to speak, they saw the playful expression in the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's eyes and quickly swallowed their words.

Chen Tong and the rest were startled. It was likely that they were surprised that it was so easy to negotiate with the overbearing

Heaven Dragon Demon Commander in the Beast War Region.

However, Lin Dong lifted his brow instead of feeling joyous like they did. His eyes looked towards the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and laughed, “May I know what Sir Demon Commander wants?”

“Haha, how smart.”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander laughed. There was some heat surging from deep within his eyes. He pointed towards Lin Dong. “I want that top dragon tribe martial arts that you practice!:

“If you hand that martial arts over to me, I will use two divine objects to exchange for it. What do you say?”

This Heaven Dragon Demon Commander actually had his eyes on Lin Dong’s Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill. This was not surprising. The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was related to the dragon tribe and there was dragon blood in his body. Hence, it was naturally possible for him to comprehend some of the mysteries of the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill. The pure dragon might from Lin Dong’s body was clearly a result of this martial arts. If he could obtain it, not only would he be able to temper his body, but even his bloodline would gradually become purer.

This object was clearly extremely alluring to him.

Lin Dong narrowed his eyes before a smile quickly appeared on the corner of his lips. However, this smile was chilly. He was aware that this Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was after something else, but he did not expect that the latter to have such wild ambitions. To think that he was actually after the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill!

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander in the sky wore a faint smile as he looked at Lin Dong. Greed and ferocity gathered deep within his eyes. There seemed to be a monstrous like Yuan Power fluctuation being formed behind him. It appeared like an ocean when looked from afar. An extremely pressurising assault spread over the Deep Lightning Mountain.

“If you want to obtain this martial arts...”

Lin Dong looked at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. He smiled, “I’m afraid that you are unqualified to receive it.”

“I can agree to any conditions of yours as long as you hand me that martial arts!” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander lowered his head to look at the young man below. The space behind him was extremely distorted and appeared unusually frightening.

“I am aware that you are quite skilled. Having such combat ability when you are only at the initial Profound Death Stage, it seems like even the word ‘genius’ cannot adequately describe you... However, I have killed many geniuses over the years.”

“Trust me, the current you lacks the qualifications to oppose me! I can give you an opportunity to keep growing. The only condition is that you must hand me that martial art!”

Majestic Yuan Power gathered behind the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. It seemed to have turned into a huge dragon, which stretched on endlessly. The dragon had six wings and it blotted out the sun, causing the sky to turn dim.

The entire sky trembled as it was being enveloped by this terrifying pressure.

Lin Dong lifted his head. His dark black eyes looked at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, who had a frightening aura. The robes over his body flapped. A long while later, he finally parted his mouth and smiled. “It is indeed extremely difficult to deal with a Samsara Stage expert. However... if you really wish to deal with me, you should use your actual body. Such tricks are useless against me.”

The eyes of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander in the sky quickly became sharp.

“That is not his actual body?”

Chen Tong and the rest were startled. Immediately, he looked towards the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander in the sky, who had a frightening aura. Their hearts quivered slightly. Just a mere Demonic Spirit Avatar was already this powerful. Wouldn't his actual body be even stronger? Was an expert at the Samsara Stage

really this strong?

“What a sharp-eyed little fellow.”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander stared at Lin Dong with sharp eyes. A moment later, he smiled faintly. “However, once you end up meeting my true body, it is likely that you will not even have the opportunity to regret. I do not wish for today’s situation to develop until that stage. Killing a genius is ultimately an extremely regretful deed.”

“Sir Demon Commander, you should leave as soon as possible. I have already given you my answer...”

Lin Dong turned around. His feet paused as he turned his head. Both his eyes were like a pair of deep abyss as he stared at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. “Believe me... you cannot handle this martial arts. Hence... you should stop finding trouble for yourself.”

The Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill was passed to him by Qing Zhi. Even within the Dragon tribe, there was hardly anyone who possessed the qualifications to practice it. This Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was not considered as a pure member of the dragon tribe. Hence, he was indeed extremely far from being qualified from practicing the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill...

Chen Tong’s group and the two commanders from the Blood Dragon Hall were momentarily stunned. Their expressions were a

little strange. The former secretly thought that their great lord was indeed as overbearing as he always was. The latter smiled coldly as he secretly thought that this brat really did not know what was good for him. There has never been a person from the Beast War Region, who managed to survive after provoking the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander.

“A rash individual who don’t listen to kind words...”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was also startled. He involuntarily laughed. However, his laughter appeared quite ferocious. Subsequently, he extended his large hand and suddenly clenched it.

“Since this is the case, I can only use another method...”

Bang!

The huge six wings flying dragon, which stretched on endlessly in the sky suddenly opened its blood red large eyes at this moment. A monstrous and ferocious aura spread across the place.

Chapter 1079 - Temporary Respite from the Storm

A monstrous evil aura swept over the sky. The huge, seemingly endless, six winged flying dragon flapped its large wings. Then, it tore through the sky, in front of many pairs of eyes, and ruthlessly shot towards Lin Dong below in a frightening manner.

The assault by the flying dragon pressured the air until it exploded. The mountain below emitted a ‘bang’ and turned into dust under this pressure.

The experts of Deep Lightning Mountain had a drastic change in expression. They looked as though they were about to face a great enemy.

Lin Dong lifted his head at this moment. His eyes were icy cold as he stared at that frightening attack. Soon after, bright green light swept out from within his body. A hundred green dragon light symbols whistled out from his body at the same time. Many dragon roars resounded in the sky in an earthshaking fashion.

“Such pure dragon might... I want that martial arts even more than before!” The greed in the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s eyes grew when he sensed the pressure contained within the dragon roar.

“I’m afraid that you don’t have the ability to do so!”

Lin Dong laughed coldly. A hundred green dragon light symbols roared towards the sky in unison. The roar was like thunder that appeared out from nowhere, causing the entire mountain forest to tremble.

“Bang!”

Six Winged Flying Dragon roared. However, just as Lin Dong was about to attack, his heart was suddenly jolted. Following which, he heard an earthshaking tiger roar, that contained a rich brutal murderous intent, resounding in the sky above Deep Lightning Mountain like a furious thunder.

Chen Tong and the other experts hurriedly turned their heads, to look at the deepest part of Deep Lightning Mountain. One could see a dense black light spreading in the sky before it gathered with lightning like speed. An unusually large black tiger suddenly pounced forward. The tiger stepped forward and tore through the sky. In a flash, it ruthlessly collided against the enormous body of the Six Winged Flying Dragon.

Boom!

A frightening loud sound spread across the sky. Waves of frightening assault wave swept over the sky like a storm, flattening the forest below.

“Commander Yan has left his secluded cultivation!” Those experts from Deep Lightning Mountain rejoiced upon seeing this scene.

“Where did this bastard come from? How dare you behave atrociously on my Deep Lightning Mountain!”

A violent roar was transmitted from deep within Deep Lightning Mountain. Subsequent, everyone saw a black light rapidly rushing over from afar. It appeared in the sky in the blink of an eye.

The person who appeared was Little Flame, who had been cultivating in seclusion for a month. At this moment, the latter's original metal tower like body seemed even sturdier and there were many black tiger stripes on his face. In fact, the scars he had from before had all vanished. However, the brutal aura from his brow became even denser and it caused one to quiver.

Moreover, Little Flame's current aura had also surged tremendously. Clearly, his aura had reached the perfect Profound Death stage. Meanwhile, his tiger eyes were filled with ferociousness as he surveyed his surroundings.

“What an extraordinary fearsome tiger!”

The two Blood Dragon Hall's commander looked at Little Flame, who was covered by a violent aura, before their expressions changed. Although they were also at the perfect Profound Death stage, it was possible for them to detect a rich dangerous scent from the latter's body.

“This aura... you are actually from the Heavenly Devil Tiger tribe?” A surprise flashed across the eyes of the Heaven Dragon

Demon Commander. He looked at the pressuring aura of Little Flame in the sky and asked.

Little Flame completely ignored him. There was a dense murderous desire flashing across his eyes as he stared at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. He spoke in a dark voice, "Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. I do not care about the fact that Xu Zhong used to submit to you. From today onwards, the chief of this Deep Lightning Mountain is no longer Xu Zhong!"

"Therefore, you should not try to bring up those things that belong to the past! "

"Haha, what an impressive new Demon Commander." The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander laughed. A fury was present in his laughter. He did not expect that these two in front of him would be so troublesome to deal with.

"However, do you really think that I cannot handle the both of you?"

The eyes of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander suddenly turned ferocious. He was originally extremely overbearing to begin with. However, he was currently being rejected again and again. If his actual body had arrived today, it was likely that he would not have been able to contain the murderous intent in his heart, and would have exterminated the entire Deep Lightning Mountain.

"The both of us and our Deep Lightning Mountain will fight with you till the end if you insist on starting one. However, I'm afraid

that you will have to be prepared to break some teeth!” Little Flame’s tone was ferocious. His ruthless aura was stronger than the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander.

“Sir Demon Commander... even if your Blood Dragon Hall can swallow my Deep Lightning Mountain, you will definitely suffer severe losses. At that time, perhaps you will have to be extra wary of the two other great Demon Commanders in the Beast War Region.”

Lin Dong crossed his hands in front of his chest. A hundred green dragon light images lingered around him. At the same time, a ripple that must not be underestimated was emitted. His dark black eyes were calm and indifferent as he stared at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander.

The expression of the Heaven Demon Dragon Commander finally changed upon hearing those words. He was not afraid of the Lin Dong duo, but he was deeply wary of the two other great Demon Commanders in the Beast War Region. After all, they were as powerful as him. Moreover, they were eyeing his Blood Dragon Hall with malicious intent. If his Blood Dragon Hall was to suffer serious damage, they might indeed make a move on him.

Three sharp pairs of eyes crossed each other in the sky. Their bodies were tensed. A cautiousness was gathering under frightening hidden current.

When Chen Tong’s group saw this scene, they quietly laughed bitterly. Since Little Flame had said those words, all they could do was to obey him. The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander might

be extremely troublesome to deal with, but these two esteemed lords from their Deep Lightning Mountain were also no pushovers. In fact, they typically acted in a valiant fashion, bringing their subordinates some pride as well. Furthermore, they were also keenly aware that Lin Dong and Little Flame combined possessed a strong fighting strength. Though the Blood Dragon Hall might be powerful, it was likely not going to be an easy task for them to swallow their Deep Lightning Mountain.

The face-off in the sky continued for a long time. Finally, the ferocity flickering within the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's eyes gradually diminished.

“It's no wonder Xu Zhong perished in your hands... The both of you are indeed quite capable...” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander said.

“You are too kind.” Lin Dong smilingly replied.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander stared at Lin Dong and Little Flame. A cold smile appeared on his face. “However, it is too early for you to be celebrating now. I, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, will not give up so easily.”

“My actual body is in cultivation seclusion at the moment. The both of you can act as insolently as you want during this period of time. One month later, before the Ancient Divine Item Treasury opens, I will let the both of you know how terrifying a Samsara stage expert is.”

“Hopefully, when that time comes... you can still act so tough.”

Lin Dong and Little Flame narrowed their eyes after hearing the threat contained in the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's words. A fierce glow flashed deep in their eyes.

“Today, I will let your Deep Lightning Mountain off. Try your best to enjoy the benefits of being a Demon Commander for this one month...”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander smiled faintly. He waved his sleeve before the space behind him was split apart. After which, he turned and left. The two commanders from the Blood Dragon Hall hurriedly followed.

“Both of you will definitely die one month later!”

A densely cold murderous voice slowly reverberated across the sky of Deep Lightning Mountain after the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio left.

“That bastard.”

Little Flame looked at the spot where the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander disappeared. He clenched both of his hands tightly while a murderous desire filled his eyes.

Lin Dong's expression continued to remain calm, while his ten long fingers were crossed together. A moment later, he knitted his

brow. It was indeed extremely troublesome to fight head on with a powerful Samsara stage expert.

However, at this point, there was no turning back...

Since they could not run from it, all they could do was fight it out with that fellow one month later...

.....

This was a realm that was covered in black light. Everything was dark. However, there was an ocean like majestic energy surging within. A vague extremely frightening pressure was scattering from deep within the darkness.

Hum!

This place remained quiet for a long time. Suddenly, it rippled slightly before an extremely weak golden light appeared. This golden light flashed. Subsequently, it shot towards the deep parts of the space. However, it appeared as though its energy was completely exhausted halfway through and it turned completely illusory.

A weak sonic wave was emitted as the golden light turned illusory.

After this sonic wave spread, some commotion seemed to appear deep within the dark space. A moment later, the monstrous energy

that filled the space seemed to whizzed forth like an ocean. Two, ten thousand feet large bat wings, blotted out the sun and spread.

Those bat wings were covered with some extremely obscure and mysterious purple-golden light. A sharp cold glint that could tear through the space appeared at the edges of the bat wings. That stern and fierce aura, which could devour the world, spread across this place in an instant.

“This ripple...”

Deep in the darkness where a pair of bat wings were present, there were actually two somewhat dark golden large eyes that were slowly being opened. Those huge eyes were filled with frightening ferocity.

The pair of dark golden large eyes looked towards the spot where the sonic wave had disappeared. Those ten thousand feet large bat wings flapped and the scattered sonic wave actually turned into fragments, which returned a little at a time.

That giant creature in the darkness collected the fragmented sonic wave. A moment later, those huge dark golden eyes suddenly widened. Rarely seen emotions surged within those eyes, covering even the tyrannical aura that it had been borned with.

“They are still alive huh... I knew that the brothers of Grandpa Marten will not die so easily... After all, we agreed to charge back to the Eastern Xuan Region together!”

“Wait a little longer... I will come and look for you once I exit my cultivation seclusion...”

“That foolish tiger... and ... big brother... us three brothers... will finally be reunited.”

The voice gradually weakened within the space. The originally violent energy also gradually calmed. Those dark golden large eyes were once again slowly shut. Finally, they disappeared deep into the realm.

Chapter 1080 - Calm Before the Storm

Deep Lightning Mountain's crisis was finally dispelled after the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander weighed his options and chose to temporarily withdraw in the face of Lin Dong's and Little Flame's powerful resistance. However, the both of them were clearly aware that this matter was not over. The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander had only chosen to withdraw because his true body was unable to come. However, once he had the time, his fury would definitely sweep over in a frightening manner like heavenly lightning.

However, the Lin Dong duo did not have any good solutions to this problem. They were unwilling to submit to the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, and this would definitely result in a conflict between both parties. Moreover, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander actually dared to try and snatch Lin Dong's Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill. This made it impossible to resolve the friction between them.

Since it was impossible to resolve, they could only rely on the most primitive method to settle the matter...

The fist was king!

A Samsara stage expert was a peak existence in this world, and anyone with such strength would definitely be a titan no matter the location. In the Eastern Xuan Region, the sect master of a super sect only had such strength...

Even though Lin Dong and Little Flame were much stronger than before, it was still rather troublesome for them to fight such an existence. Although they no longer felt as afraid as back then, it was still a considerably huge problem.

Of course, given the Lin Dong duo's characters, they would not even think of hiding when trouble came looking for them. A Samsara stage expert was indeed troublesome. However, it had not reached the level where the both of them would be forced to flee miserably. All they could do now was to see what kind of tricks the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was going to pull...

.....

Peace gradually returned to Deep Lightning Mountain. However, there was a tenseness under its relaxed surface. After all, everyone knew that there was conflict between Deep Lightning Mountain and Blood Dragon Hall. The latter was clearly a titan that was far stronger than the former. Hence, many people believed that this conflict was irrational.

After all, even Xu Zhong from back then could only choose to submit in the face of the powerful Blood Dragon Hall. Yet, the new Demon Commander of Deep Lightning Mountain had offended Blood Dragon Hall before his position had even been stabilized. Such actions were unbelievably foolish in many people's eyes.

However, regardless of the rumours that spread in the outside world, Deep Lightning Mountain continued to remain calm. Surprisingly, the Blood Dragon Hall that had suffered a loss and retreated made no attempts to retaliate during the subsequent

period of time. This unusual silence caused many to be stunned. Only those with strong information networks were aware that the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander of Blood Dragon Hall was in seclusion. Hence, he did not have the time to find trouble with Deep Lightning Mountain...

Some of those gloating individuals felt rather regretful towards this, however, they quickly laughed coldly. Everyone was clearly aware that this so called peace would not last for long. In another month, the Ancient Divine Item Treasury would open. At that time, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander will definitely leave his seclusion and Deep Lightning Mountain's luck will also run out...

What that time came, the owner of Deep Lightning Mountain would perhaps be changed again.

.....

“It is rumoured that the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander is in seclusion... no wonder only a demon spiritual body came that day.” Little Flame looked towards Lin Dong and spoke with a frown after hearing the report by his subordinate in a hall within Deep Lightning Mountain.

Lin Dong nodded. He looked towards the worried faces of Chen Tong's group below and smiled. “Everyone, just do what you usually do. The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander might be troublesome to deal with but destroying our Deep Lightning Mountain is not an easy task either.”

The many experts from Deep Lightning Mountain looked at the smiling young face of Lin Dong. It seemed that the latter did not understand the meaning of fear even in the face of such a frightening opponent like the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander.

“Ha ha, since Lord Lin Dong has put it this way, there is nothing for us to worry about. Lord Lin Dong’s ability far exceeds the estimations of people like us.” Chen Tong glanced at the others and smilingly said.

The others nodded after hearing this. In their eyes, this ever smiling young man was unfathomable. Perhaps, he did possess the confidence to deal with the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander...

Everyone in the hall made their reports before cupping their hands together and withdrawing.

“Big brother, what should we do? The reason that Heaven Dragon Demon Commander is in seclusion is likely related to the Divine Item Treasury. Will we still be going there?” Little Flame looked towards Lin Dong and inquired after the hall became empty.

“Why not?”

Lin Dong chuckled. Although he was not too interested in those ordinary divine objects within the Divine Item Treasury, he was extremely interested in the treasury itself. It was named ‘Mysterious Divine Palace’. This divine item was ranked tenth on

the Ancient Divine Object Ranking and was clearly an extraordinary item. It would definitely become the divine object with the highest battle power in Lin Dong's hands if he could get hold of it...

“There are three great Demon Commanders in this Beast War Region. Each of them has some grudges with the other two, hence when we assemble in front of the Divine Item Treasury, that Heaven Dragon Demon Commander will not dare to really fight it out with us. Otherwise, the other two great Demon Commander will take advantage of the situation.”

Lin Dong paused at this point. “Moreover, even if he really fights us, the Sky Devouring Corpse should be able to hold him back.”

The Sky Devouring Corpse had already recovered a substantial amount of power after being repaired by the Nine-tail spirit fox. Although it would be difficult for it to defeat a Samsara stage expert, that Heaven Dragon Demon Commander will also be unable to completely defeat the Sky Devouring Corpse given its unique properties.

“Big brother is indeed amazing.”

Little Flame grinned. His grin contained a simple and honest feeling from years ago.

“We could save ourselves such trouble if Little Marten was here... I wonder how that fellow is doing now.” Lin Dong stretched his waist and said.

“It is most difficult to take advantage of second brother. He is likely better off than us.”

Little Flame scratched his head. Even though he was now a commander, he was still a little afraid of Little Marten. This was not actual fear. Rather, it was because Little Marten was the one who guided Little Flame’s training back then and it was likely that there had been many embarrassing black face moments and reprimanding involved.

Little Flame glanced at the smiling Lin Dong when he thought of this. He still felt that big brother was still the strongest. This was because even second brother, who was the most difficult to take advantage off, frequently appeared quite helpless in front of Lin Dong.

“You should take care of Deep Lightning Mountain during this period of time.” Lin Dong stood up and directly walked out of the hall.

Little Flame nodded. He was aware that Lin Dong had been bitterly training his Mental Energy during this period of time. Hence, Lin Dong should not be troubled by the matters of Deep Lightning Mountain. The Ancient Divine Item Treasury would open soon, and at that time, the Beast War Region would turn crazy because of it. Lin Dong clearly needed to try his best to raise his strength during this period of time. Otherwise, the pressure he will face will be even greater.

If one was careless in this Beast War Region, one would be devoured until nothing remained. All of one's previous accomplishments would vanish in an instant.

.....

Bang!

Four rays of light crossed each other in the vast hall while formidable Mental Energy swept apart like a storm as four figures flashed past.

A skinny figure landed on the ground as three cracks appeared on his shoulder. Evidently, they were three rather large wounds. However, such pain was no longer felt by the current him. All he did was turn his head slightly. Three light figures were behind him. They suddenly jolted before exploding into specks of light that filled the sky with a 'bang'.

"Not bad..."

Yan's voice transmitted over through the air as he looked at Lin Dong below. Finally, he smiled and said, "You are already able to defeat three Human Rank doppelgangers. This is much stronger than when you first stepped into this place."

"Only three huh." Lin Dong's eyes looked at the tightly shut stone door located at the end of the hall as he helplessly shook his head.

Lin Dong had been training in the Endless Divine Prison during this period of time and his Mental Energy continuously improved. According to what Yan had said, once he was able to defeat an Earth Rank doppelganger, his Mental Energy would be equivalent to the peak advance Divine Symbol Master...

However, in order to obtain the qualifications to challenge an Earth Rank doppelganger, one must defeat ten Human Rank doppelgangers together. Clearly, Lin Dong was still rather far from that level.

“Do not be over ambitious. This is already quite fast...” Yan laughed.

“How long did the Ice Master take to beat ten Human Rank doppelgangers together back then?” Lin Dong asked.

“About a month.” Yan thought for a moment and said.

Lin Dong was speechless. He had only reached the level of beating three doppelgangers after one month. That Ice Master... she was indeed abnormally strong.

“Why must you insist on comparing yourself with the Ice Master?” Yan suddenly asked.

Lin Dong’s expression froze but he did not reply.

“Is it because that little girlfriend of yours is the Ice Master’s reincarnation? You seem to be a little afraid of this?” Yan’s eyes seemed to be able to penetrate one’s heart.

Lin Dong lifted his head and deeply inhaled a breath of air, before he spoke in a faint voice, “I’m afraid that she will turn into someone I do not wish to see because she has to carry such a heavy burden... if it is possible, I will carry that burden.”

He did not want that lovely and cute young lady from back then to lose the smile which he liked to see because of this so called reincarnation. He also did not wish for those around him to change. If it was possible, he did not mind standing in front of that young lady and protect her from all the troubles of the outside world, just like how his skinny back that could seemingly support the sky had stood in front of her when the young lady was trying to stop those powerful enemies back then.

Yan looked at Lin Dong. He pursed his lips and softly said, “Therefore, you wish to surpass the previous Ice Master in all aspects huh... you should be aware that this is quite difficult. Moreover, due to reincarnation, no one can truly know how that little girlfriend of yours will turn out.”

Lin Dong slowly nodded. Soon after, he lifted his head and smiled. “Hence, I wish to surpass her... although it is difficult, you should also know that... I am extremely stubborn.”

“Let’s continue training.”

Lin Dong stood up once again after speaking. His calm eyes looked towards Yan.

Yan could only helplessly nod his head and wave his sleeve upon seeing this. This time around, four Human Rank doppelgangers slowly appeared and a cruel fight started once again in the hall.

While Lin Dong was training in this crazy fashion, one month stealthily passed by in a flash...

Chapter 1081 - Divine Item Mountain Range

One month stealthily passed. Meanwhile, the atmosphere of the entire Beast War Region gradually became fiery hot following the flow of time. Various rumours spread all over the region. Nonetheless, regardless of how the news spread, they were most centered around a main topic.

Ancient Divine Item Treasury.

When anyone mentioned these four words, rich greed would undoubtedly surge from deep within their eyes. Anyone who has lived for a period of time in the Beast War Region was clearly aware just how crazy this Beast War Region would become, every three years.

Almost every faction would stop fighting during this period of time. After which, they would turn their searing hot eyes towards the Ancient Divine Item Treasury.

Divine Objects. To the eyes of many people, these two simple words were a synonym for the world powerful. Even the most ordinary Divine Object possessed might that was comparable to a Heavenly Soul Treasure. If one was truly fortunate and obtained an ancient divine object, which was ranked on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking, it would cause countless people to become envious immediately.

Although one would require the strength of an Ancient Divine Tablet in order to obtain a Divine Object inside the Divine Item

Treasury, it seems like there was a large number of treasures within. Few people might be able to obtain a divine object each time the treasury was opened, but there would be many powerful Soul Treasures flowing out from the Ancient Divine Item Treasury too. In fact, it seemed like the Ancient Divine Item Treasury did not impose a limit on the number of Soul Treasures at this level. Hence, everyone was qualified to obtain one. As long as one was able to obtain a Soul Treasure, one's trip would not have been in vain.

This was also the reason why the opening of the Ancient Divine Item Treasury became the grandest event in the Beast War Region every three years!

In preparation to obtain powerful Soul Treasures from within the Ancient Divine Item Treasury, many factions rubbed their hands together and prepared for a big fight...

.....

Deep Lightning Mountain.

A black army stood orderly in front of a large hall. Murderous aura spread over and covered the entire place.

The eight generals of the Deep Lightning Armour were fully armoured as they stood in front of this stern army. Their aura was frightening.

“Sir Flame Commander, we have completed our preparations. We can leave upon your command!”

Chen Tong looked towards the towering stone stage in front. There was a metal tower like figure there. He stood proudly as a shockingly fierce aura spread out from within his body in a wave like fashion.

Little Flame’s tiger eyes swept over the Tiger Devouring Army, which had a ferocious and frightening aura, before a satisfied expression appeared in his eyes. Immediately, he nodded slowly. A low and deep voice spread. “Mo Hou, Ji Ya, the both of you will guard the Deep Lightning Mountain. Everyone else including the Tiger Devouring Army will follow me to the Divine Item Mountain Range!”

“Yes!”

The Mo Hou duo below responded in a deep voice.

“Sir Demon Commander, when shall we leave?” Chen Tong inquired.

“Once big brother exits his secluded cultivation.” Little Flame turned around. His eyes looked towards a training hall in the Deep Lightning Mountain. Lin Dong had been training bitterly in a retreat and he did not show any signs of appearing even until now.

Chen Tong and the others nodded upon hearing this. Promptly,

they ceased speaking. The entire area in front of the hall had once again become completely quiet. Only a dense ferocity lingered in the sky.

This wait continued for a couple of hours. When the sun in the sky became extremely hot, everyone suddenly sensed a sudden, shocking invisible wave spreading from the distant hall...

That ripple might appear invisible, but it was filled with a terrifying pressuring force.

Roar!

The ripple spread while an earthshaking dragon roar was suddenly emitted from the large hall. A light ray formed from Mental Energy, suddenly rose from within the hall.

The ray of light gradually disappeared. A skinny figure walked over through the sky. There was not the least bit of Yuan Power ripples around him. Instead, it was filled with majestic Mental Energy. The Mental Energy seemed to have turned into thunder, that continuously rumbled as his footsteps landed.

Chen Tong and the rest wore shocked gazes as they looked at the young man, who appeared in the air above this hall in a flash. Their minds felt a little lost when they looked at his jet black eyes. They seemed like black holes, which caused one's soul to involuntarily sink within it.

“Such shocking Mental Energy!”

Chen Tong’s group quickly recovered. Their hearts were shocked. All of them hurriedly lowered their heads. The strength of Lin Dong’s Mental Energy had actually reached a stage whereby it could actually affect their minds...

Lin Dong stared at the large army waiting below, before he gave a faint smile. The majestic Mental Energy floating around him was gradually withdrawn. His finger subsequently touched a black eye. There seemed to be a unique ripple flashing over his eye.

It seemed like the bitter training during this period of time had also allowed him to reap some benefits, in terms of his Mental Energy probing.

“Let’s get moving.”

Lin Dong waved his hand. Without further ado, his body moved and transformed into a wisp of green smoke that floated into the distance.

“Go!”

Little Flame let out a low and cold cry upon seeing this. He stomped his feet and his body turned into a ray of black light that followed behind Lin Dong with lightning like speed.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

Chen Tong and the Tiger Devouring Army also rose into the sky before exploding forward. The sound of air being split apart resounded in the sky, giving it an extremely spectacular appearance.

.....

The Divine Item Mountain Range was located at the middle of the Beast War Region. This spot could be considered as the only place in the Beast War Region that was not dominated by any faction. It was not due to its lack of resources. On the contrary, it was because this place was far too tempting. As a result, no faction was bold enough to occupy this place for itself. Even the powerful factions of the three great Demon Commanders in the Beast War Region were no exception.

Countless pairs of blood red eyes were constantly staring at this place. Any strong individual or faction that intended to use various means to occupy this place would become the common enemy of the entire Beast War Region without exception.

Typically, this Divine Item Mountain Range was fairly deserted. However, within a short few days, this place had become the most lively place in the entire Beast War Region. Not only did various large armies from the large factions of the Beast War Region come rushing over, but even factions outside of the Beast War Region had also travelled great distances to reach this place because of the Ancient Divine Item Treasury's reputation.

Currently, the entire mountain range was densely packed with people. Countless rushing wind sounds continued to reverberate across the sky. Numerous individuals rushed over from the distance like locust. After which, they landed in this mountain range.

“The Divine Item Treasury has finally opened up again...”

“I wonder if there any powerful Divine Objects will appear this time around. The Nine Sky Heavy Mountain from before was ranked thirty-second on the Ancient Divine Item Ranking. Heh, the scene back then was really lively. Countless number of people died in a bid to fight for that treasure. Finally, that treasure landed in the hands of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander...”

“Regardless of how the fight proceeds, these items will simply fall into the hands of those Demon Commanders’ factions. Which other faction will dare to intervene?”

“That may not be true. When the time comes, everyone will lose their minds due to the excitement of seeing a divine object. Who cares what faction one belongs to. With so many people attacking together, it is likely that even a great Demon Commander will not dare to face the fury of everyone.”

“.....”

Various noises reverberated across this huge mountain range. This buzzing sound could be clearly heard even from a great distance.

Swish!

Suddenly, a large cluster of rushing wind came transmitted from the horizon amidst all the noise. Countless pairs of eyes glanced over. They could see a monstrous ferocity sweeping over. This ferocity was like a black torrent rolling over with a frightening dark aura

“That is... the Deep Lightning Mountain’s Tiger Devouring Army huh?”

“The Deep Lightning Mountain has came indeed. It is rumoured that the current Deep Lightning Mountain Demon Commander used to be its number one ferocious general, the Flame General...”

“The Deep Lightning Mountain had even clashed with the Blood Dragon Hall some time ago. They are truly bold. The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander will definitely appear today. Hee, at that time, we will definitely have a good show to watch.”

“He is indeed a little arrogant... Back then, even Xu Zhong did not dare to disrespect the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. Yet, this new Demon Commander already dared to do so before he has even fully developed. How reckless.”

Private conversations spread across the mountain. The black torrent also whistled over from some distance away. Finally, it directly landed on a mountain in front of the countless pairs of eyes.

The entire place clearly became much quieter following the arrival of the group from the Deep Lightning Mountain. Various curious gazes were shot over. Clearly, the face-off between the Deep Lightning Mountain and the Blood Dragon Hall had caused many people to become interested in the new Demon Commander of the Deep Lightning Mountain.

Lin Dong completely ignored their gazes. He lifted his eyes and looked towards the deepest parts of the mountain range. He could detect an extremely faint ripple from that spot. This fluctuation was a little similar to that of the Ancestral Stone in his body.

“It is indeed a grand event.”

Lin Dong’s eyes swept around him. A surprise flashed across his face. Countless majestic aura were surging towards the sky. That grand manner was quite spectacular.

Little Flame nodded. His scarlet tiger eyes swept around him. Some of the onlookers that were staring at him quickly turned away. The reputation of the top ferocious general of the Deep Lightning Mountain was quite well known in the Beast War Region. Everyone was clearly aware how brutal this person was.

“Let’s rest.”

Lin Dong said. His brow was lifted slightly after his voice sounded. Turning his head, he looked towards the northern sky. A monstrous blood light suddenly shot over. At the same time, an

extremely pressurising aura surged throughout the Divine Item Mountain Range from all directions.

This aura directly caused the conversations all over the mountain to halt. Soon after, some gloating eyes were cast towards the mountain, where the group from the Deep Lightning Mountain was located.

“That’s...”

Lin Dong felt something. He crossed his ten long fingers and glanced at Chen Tong’s faces beside him, which had become a lot more tense. A faint smile appeared. “Is the Blood Dragon Hall about to arrive?”

Chen Tong’s group slowly nodded upon hearing this. Their eyes were filled with worry and cautiousness.

“Heaven Dragon Demon Commander huh...”

Lin Dong lifted his head. He looked at the direction that the pressurising aura had originated from. Those originally dark black eyes seemed to have become even deeper.

“Is his actual body about to arrive...”

Chapter 1082 - Afraid to Make A Move Due to Potential Losses

Blood light swept over from the horizon as an exceptionally powerful aura came sweeping forth. That pressurising aura caused the expressions of countless number of experts in the mountain range to change drastically.

The might of a Samsara stage expert was actually this fearsome.

Lin Dong lifted his head. His eyes stared at the sky, which was filled with a bloody light. Promptly, he frowned slightly. Standing behind him, Little Flame had a fearsome glint flashing across his eyes. There seemed to be a low and deep tiger roar spreading from his metal tower like body.

Chen Tong's group and the Tiger Devouring Army immediately went on high alert, as they prepared to deal with any unexpected changes.

The bright red blood light became even denser. After which, everyone saw a black mass of humans rushing over. It was a blood red army. Right in front of this army, were two figures walking on air. They were familiar faces. The both of them were the two commanders of the Blood Dragon Hall who fought with Lin Dong one month ago.

There were four large blood red pythons in the middle of the blood red army. The huge pythons were entangled around each other as they carried a large blood red throne. A figure sat while

leaning on the throne. There was an oppressive aura seeping out from his body and enveloping the sky.

One of the three great Demon Commanders of the Beast War Region, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander!

The air in the sky above the Divine Item Mountain Range seemed to have solidified. Although there were eight Demon Commanders in the Beast War Region, everyone knew that the true rulers were these three great Demon Commanders.

The overwhelming strength of a Samsara stage expert was such that all experts below this level would feel completely inferior.

The blood red army finally came to a slow stop in the sky. After which, many pairs of ferocious eyes were thrown downwards. They looked towards the mountain, which the Deep Lightning Mountain had occupied, from a distance away.

Seated on his blood colored throne, the eyes of that figure turned downwards. There seemed to be a playful smile on his face as he said: “We meet again.”

Lin Dong had a calm expression. “This is no coincidence.”

He lifted his head to stare at the figure on the throne. The current Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was undoubtedly many times stronger compared to a month ago. Vast and mighty Yuan Power lingered around his body like an ocean. The Yuan

Power was filled with Life and Death Qi. Both were very different types of energy. However, they were perfectly merged together at this moment.

The merger of Life and Death formed the cycle of rebirth.

A Profound Life Stage expert has surging Life Qi within one's body. Subsequently, the Life Qi became so rich that it turned into Death Qi. Two different types of strength, one will strengthen one's body, while the other had lethal killing force. Only with the perfect merger of these two types of energy, would one be able to display its true might.

This was also why a Samsara stage expert was able to look down on a perfect Profound Death Stage expert.

Any of the energies alone had difficulties dealing with an opponent, who had merged both Life and Death Qi. This was a true difference. Unless one had some unique techniques, it was very difficult to breach this gap.

“Are you regretting your decision to act so arrogantly back then, now that you have seen my actual body?” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander mocked as he looked at the Lin Dong duo. His eyes had an expression like a cat playing with a mouse.

Those eyes across the mountain looked towards the group from the Deep Lightning Mountain. They were aware that many people here were simply after a good show. The Deep Lightning Mountain was finally going to pay a price for their recklessness and

arrogance from a month ago.

Lin Dong faced the eyes of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. A smile was revealed on it as he softly said, “Even if we go back in time, the words I said will not change.”

The smile on the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s face in the sky slowly disappeared. He stood up. A red cape fluttered behind him, appearing like a pair of bloody wings. An icy chill and dense killing desire rose within his eyes. “You actually dare to act tough even at this juncture?”

“Swoosh!”

Upon detecting the murderous desire in the eyes of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, the Tiger Devouring Army was akin to a provoked ferocious tiger, as they suddenly shifted their scarlet eyes towards the former. There was not the least bit of fear in their eyes. Instead, only a wild beast like bloodthirsty ferocity was present.

“Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, I’m afraid that your teeth aren’t hard enough to crack my Deep Lightning Mountain!” Little Flame cried out coldly.

The eyes of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was gloomy. Everyone could feel a monstrous ripple sweeping out from him. The Blood Dragon Hall’s army also revealed a ferocity within their eyes.

No one had expected that the Deep Lightning Mountain would still dare to be this disrespectful even after the actual body of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander had arrived.

“I shall let all of you know that you are not qualified to threaten me with your puny strength!”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander took a stride forward and appeared outside of the army. He clenched his hand as a blood red ball of light frantically gathered in his hand. Black and white energy twisted and churned within. A terrifying destructive force spread from it.

This Heaven Dragon Demon Commander had used a strength that exclusively belonged to a Samsara stage expert for his first attack. Clearly, he intended to kill them!

Chen Tong's group had a change in expression. They could detect a terrifying ripple from the blood red cluster of light in the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's hand. This current Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was several times stronger compared to the demon spirit avatar back then...

“Regret in hell!”

A ferocity flashed across the eyes of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. He flicked his finger and the blood red ball of light swelled to the size of a thousand feet. After which, it turned into a blood red meteorite in front of many terrified pairs of eyes as it whistled past the sky and mercilessly smashed towards the

mountain, where the Deep Lightning Mountain was located.

The blood red meteorite descended in the blink of an eye. However, before it could smash the entire mountain into dust, a black shadow suddenly shot out from the mountain. Subsequently, it collided head on with this blood red ball of light, which contained a frightening destructive force.

Bang!

A loud sound reverberated in the sky. An energy assault ripple spread in a wave like manner, causing the entire mountain range to tremble.

Countless pairs of eyes looked towards the source off the assault wave. After which, their eyes suddenly shrunk. They could see a figure floating. That shocking assault from the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander had actually been blocked.

“Who is it? He is actually able to receive the attack of a Samsara stage expert?”

“Could it be that there is a hidden expert in the Deep Lightning Mountain?”

Buzzing like noise erupted at this moment. Many surprised eyes looked towards the sky above the mountain. This Deep Lightning Mountain actually had some techniques hidden up its sleeves?

“Is that... a puppet?” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander also had a change in expression because of this scene. He looked towards the dark black figure before his pupils hardened.

“Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, I told you before that you will have to be prepared to pay a terrible price if you wish to swallow my Deep Lightning Mountain!” Lin Dong waved his sleeve before the Sky Devouring Corpse in midair slowly landed beside him. Finally, he stared at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and slowly said.

“So this is the reason behind your confidence?” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander stared intently at the Devouring Sky Corpse. A moment later, his eyes became dark and gloomy as he remarked.

Lin Dong was non-committal. He said, “Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, our aim is the Divine Item Treasury. The strength of your Blood Dragon Hall might surpass my Deep Lightning Mountain, but are you certain that you will have the strength to compete for the divine objects with the other two great Demon Commanders, after fighting with us?”

“Are you threatening me?” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander laughed coldly.

“I am merely stating the truth.”

Lin Dong smiled. His eyes overlooked this mountain range. Some of those powerful auras present caused him to be surprised. “It is

likely that you are aware that many people here are eyeing the Ancient Divine Item Treasury. Starting a fight before the treasury opens means wasting your precious troops on my Deep Lightning Mountain. I'm afraid that this isn't a wise decision. Am I right?"

Countless number of experts in the Divine Item Mountain Range let out a quiet praise as they looked at Lin Dong. This little fellow was also quite intelligent. He understood that in a head on clash, the Deep Lightning Mountain will definitely be unable to defeat the Blood Dragon Hall. However, they were able to use such a method to intimidate the Blood Dragon Hall into doing nothing, due to the fear of losing something even more precious. After all, the Deep Lightning Mountain let everyone, including the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, know that their Deep Lightning Mountain was not a softie after displaying their physical strength...

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander had a dark expression. Originally, he thought that with the appearance of his actual body, he would be able to quickly shatter the confidence of the Deep Lightning Mountain. However, he did not expect Lin Dong to possess such a powerful puppet, which was able to receive his attack head on. In this way, the intimidation effect he had hoped to achieve was completely gone.

Even though he did not wish to admit it, he understood that he had no choice but to be wary of what Lin Dong had mentioned.

There were countless powerful individuals eyeing the Ancient Divine Item Treasury. Although their Blood Dragon Hall was considered as a tyrant in this area, there would definitely be many

people who would not hesitate to kick them when they were down...

Logically speaking, one should not exhaust too much fighting strength before one manages to obtain the divine objects within the Ancient Divine Item Treasury.

However, wouldn't that mean his Blood Dragon Hall will have no choice but to retreat for now?

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander stared at Lin Dong's smiling face, before he involuntarily felt a little stuffy in his heart. Even though he was a great Demon Commander in the Beast War Region and a powerful Samsara stage expert, he still ended up suffering in the hands of this initial Profound Death Stage brat. Just thinking about this made him furious.

The many experts within the Divine Item Mountain Range were startled as they watched the sky. The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander had a rapidly changing expression. His mouth was parted and his eyes were strange as he looked at Lin Dong on the mountain. This fellow... he was actually able to force the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander until such an extent. He was indeed quite formidable.

"Haha, Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, it seems that you are going to throw away your face this time around..."

A loud laughter was suddenly transmitted over from a great distance while fury rose within the Heaven Dragon Demon

Commander's heart. Wind and lightning rolled. Many figures rushed forward. There was a muscular looking man in golden armour, holding onto a large black rod. He had an ugly face, but his aura was not weaker than the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander.

“Golden Ape Mountain's Golden Ape Demon Commander!”

The appearance of this large man caused some exclamations. A tinge of shock flashed across Lin Dong's eyes. The person who had arrived, was none other than one of the three great Demon Commanders of the Beast War Region, the Golden Ape Demon Commander from the Golden Ape Mountain.

“Tsk, Heaven Dragon, if I was in your shoes, I would have directly attacked and finished them off. In any case, you obtained the Nine Sky Heavy Mountain the previous time. Don't tell me that you are intending to compete with us again?”

Another sharp laughter was transmitted from far away soon after the huge man appeared. Lin Dong turned his head and saw black clouds surging over from afar. Finally, he could see that the black clouds were actually formed by many winged figures. There was a skinny person right at the front of the black cloud. The wings on his back were a thousand feet in size.

“The Ghost Condor Demon Commander from the Ghost Condor Stream huh...”

Lin Dong softly muttered to himself. In this way... the Beast War

Region's three great Demon Commander have all arrived...

Chapter 1083 - The Treasury appears

The Yuan Power in the area became a little violent after the other two great Demon Commanders appeared. Three majestic auras began to spread, causing many people to feel as though their bodies had become a little heavier.

Three ultimate Samsara stage experts!

Many pairs of eyes looked at the three powerful experts standing proudly in the sky, before great fear flashed across their eyes. They were truly the top rulers of the Beast War Region.

“Three Samsara stage experts...”

Lin Dong's eyes were gathered onto the three auras, which seemed to cover the entire sky. His expression was a little grave. Although the Yimo lineup back at the Flame Divine Hall was even more terrifying, there was still Qing Zhi, Mo Luo and the others present. However, if any conflict broke out now, all they could do was to face these people by themselves...

Lin Dong had once sealed an Yimo General, which had strength equivalent to a Samsara stage expert. This was however with the help of Tang Xinlian's group and thus did not indicate that he possessed the ability to fight with an expert of this level. The current Lin Dong still had to be extremely cautious and wary when facing such existences.

However... compared to the helpless feeling he experienced when

facing the three giant heads of the Yuan Gate back then, he was undoubtedly in a much better state now.

This was because the present Lin Dong also had some skills that would force a Samsara stage expert to take him seriously!

“Humph, all of you are quick to get here.” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander frowned as he glanced at the Golden Ape Demon Commander and the Ghost Condor Demon Commander.

“Hehe, this is a grand event that only occurs once every three years. If we came late, your Blood Dragon Hall might end up grabbing all the benefits again.

The Golden Ape Demon Commander smiled. His body appeared quite sturdy and he was wearing a brilliant golden armour. Many strange golden lines covered the armour and a vague, powerful ripple seemed to radiate from it.

“However, it seems like we got to witness an interesting event the moment we arrived. Heaven Dragon, it is unexpected that you are actually being forced by the Deep Lightning Mountain to such a miserable state.” The Ghost Condor Demon Commander looked at the mountain where the group from the Deep Lightning Mountain was. His eyes paused on the Sky Devouring Corpse beside Lin Dong, before he laughed in a strange manner.

“I recalled that the Deep Lightning Mountain used to be your subordinate faction, am I right? Hmm? Why are they actually ignoring you now?”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander had a dark face, while murderous intent surged in his eyes.

Lin Dong frowned. This Ghost Condor Demon Commander was clearly going to be pleased if an all out fight occurred between the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and them. In that way, it would end up exhausting some of the Blood Dragon Hall's fighting strength.

"Ghost Condor, you should stop mocking. That brat is no simple individual. It is likely that even you will not be able to gain any advantage in a fight against him." The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander chuckled and said.

"Is that so?"

The Ghost Condor Demon Commander laughed. He glanced at Lin Dong with a half-smile and shook his head. "I do not have a grudge with them. Hence, there is no reason for me to give it a try. Heaven Dragon, your provocation is useless."

He was clearly not a fool. It was possible for him to detect an unusual sensation from the Sky Devouring Corpse standing beside Lin Dong. Naturally, he would not allow himself to get roped into such a troublesome matter. Otherwise, he would end up being manipulated by the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander chuckled. He naturally did not expect that the Ghost Condor Demon Commander would

be foolish enough to attack. Hence, all he could do was to stare at Lin Dong with dark chilly eyes before he said, “I will allow all of you to hop around a little longer. Once the Divine Item Treasury is closed, I will get all of you to pay the price of your actions!”

Little Flame’s eyes became even more brutal upon hearing this. On the other hand, standing beside him, Lin Dong’s expression did not change. Instead, he merely smilingly cupped his hands together, “If the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander is interested, my Deep Lightning Mountain will fight with you all the way till the end.”

Lin Dong continued to display an impassive calmness that caused one to be furious. Upon witnessing this, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander involuntarily inhaled a deep breath of air as he violently suppressed the churning fury in his heart. Secretly, he swore that if it was not because he was a little wary of the Sky Devouring Corpse standing beside Lin Dong, he would definitely attack him with lightning like speed!

A surprise flashed across the Ghost Condor Demon Commander and the Golden Ape Demon Commander’s eyes. Lin Dong was indeed extraordinary. Even the usually overbearing Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was forced into an impasse, whereby neither attacking nor withdrawing was a good option. However, was he really prepared to receive the fury of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander after the Ancient Divine Item Treasury closed?

“Looking at the time, it seems like the Ancient Divine Item Treasury will open soon...” The Golden Ape Demon Commander

glanced at the deepest parts of the Divine Item Mountain Range and said.

“Aye. Let’s wait. I wonder if a divine object ranked on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking will appear this time around.” Ghost Condor licked his lips. There was intense greed in his eyes. At their level, a Soul Treasure could hardly pique their interest. Only those divine objects left behind from the ancient times, could stir their interest and greed.

The Golden Ape Demon Commander nodded. An excited and heated expression flashed across his eyes.

The three most eye-catching large factions gradually appeared in the sky. They high handedly occupied the spot with the best view. Yet, no one dared to say anything.

Lin Dong’s body relaxed after he saw the tense imminent battle like atmosphere disappear.

“Big brother, it seems that we have definitely become enemies with the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander...” Little Flame glanced at the direction where the Blood Dragon Hall was located and said.

Lin Dong nodded. He softly said, “It will be extremely chaotic when the treasury opens. Instruct everyone to be careful. We will deal with the subsequent matters when the time comes. Although a Samsara stage expert is powerful, the both of us aren’t weak either. If he wants a fight, we will accompany him.”

With Lin Dong's current fighting strength, he was not afraid of anyone in the Profound Death stage. Although it was impossible for him to defeat a Samsara stage expert, the other party would definitely have a headache if he became ruthless and fought with all his strength.

"If he dares to attack, I will ensure that he suffers serious damage even at the cost of my life!" Little Flame nodded violently. His rough face revealed a murderous intent.

Standing behind him, Chen Tong and the rest could only laugh in a bitter and helpless manner. With these two ferocious individuals in charge, they realized that they did not have a moment to relax.

With the end of the face-off between the Deep Lightning Mountain and the Blood Dragon Hall, the atmosphere in the Divine Item Mountain Range was no longer as tense as before. Soon after, various noises were once again emitted before spreading far into the distance.

During the subsequent period of time, an increasing number of powerful individuals and factions began to swarm over. The four other Demon Commanders also led a large contingent and appeared. However, their auras were clearly inferior to that of the three great Demon Commanders. All of them maintained a certain degree of respect and fear towards those three. After all, not everyone had Lin Dong and Little Flame's guts and they did not dare to challenge a Samsara stage super expert...

Lin Dong sat on the top of the mountain. His eyes glanced over the black mass of people all over the mountain. Both his eyes narrowed as he gazed at the deepest parts of the mountain range. After he arrived at this place, Lin Dong could detect that the activity of the Ancestral Stone in his body, had become even more intense.

“Yan, that Mysterious Divine Palace can only refine divine objects on its own, but why are there divine objects, which are ranked on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking, in it?” Lin Dong suddenly asked in his heart while he waited. He recalled that when the Ancient Divine Item Treasury was opened the previous time, a thirty-second ranked ancient divine object had appeared.

“Many owners of these ancient divine objects died during the world war back then. With no owners, the divine objects ended up being kept by the Mysterious Divine Palace... After all, by staying within, these divine objects would be able to receive the best protection and reinforcement.” Yan replied in a faint voice.

“The Mysterious Divine Palace also possess consciousness? It even knows how to collect those divine objects that do not have a owner?” Lin Dong was slightly startled.

“The Mysterious Divine Palace was also personally created by my owner. It is naturally no ordinary object. What are you so surprised about the fact that it possess a consciousness?” Yan paused. “However, its intelligence has yet to reach my level...”

“You are considered an old demon...” Lin Dong curled his lips. It would really be a headache if all divine objects possess an

intelligence like Yan.

“Tell me... what are my chances of obtaining the Mysterious Divine Palace?” Lin Dong fondled his chin. This Mysterious Divine Palace was ranked tenth on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking and it was not going to be easy to obtain it. Otherwise, it would be impossible for it to remain here after so many years.

“Hee, even a Samsara stage individual would have difficulties forcefully subduing the Mysterious Divine Palace.”

“You have a way, am I right?” Lin Dong blinked and laughed. “You are a divine object ranked second on the Divine Object Ranking...”

“Relax, I will help you when the time comes.” Yan’s lazy voice allowed Lin Dong to sigh in relief. If this fellow chose to do nothing, Lin Dong would really be in for a big headache.

“That’s right... you are ranked second on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking... What is ranked first?” Lin Dong suddenly recalled a question that he had always wanted to ask. He hesitated for a moment before voicing it.

He felt Yan becoming quiet after his question was asked. It was a long while later before he replied. “You will naturally come to learn of it in the future.”

This vague reply startled Lin Dong. All he could do was shake his

head helplessly. He felt curious about it in his heart. From a certain point of view, the Ancestral Stone did not appear to possess an overly terrifying combat strength. Instead, it was like a support item. An example was how Yan could set-up the so called “Endless Divine Prison”, which allowed Lin Dong to temper his Mental Energy.

Of course, one must admit that this support item was relatively frightening. After all, regardless of how powerful a divine object was, one’s body was ultimately the most reliable thing...

Lin Dong stopped talking after Yan became quiet. His eyes narrowed as he looked at the deepest parts of the mountain. Then, his eyes abruptly hardened. He could sense that the land itself had trembled slightly.

“Everyone, be careful.” Lin Dong immediately cried out in a deep voice upon detecting this slight change.

The surrounding Tiger Devouring Army also tensed their bodies at this moment. Little Flame also stood up. His face was grave as he looked at the mountain.

Swoosh!

A wild exclamation suddenly sounded over the entire area soon after the tremor. After which, everyone saw a golden light shooting towards the sky from deep within the mountain range.

Rumble!

The land shook violently. Lin Dong saw that the two distant mountains seemed to have moved simultaneously. Meanwhile, a golden light erupted from the spot where they had shifted away from.

Golden light crossed each other. Countless number of people suddenly stood up. Their eyes gathered on the golden light. Finally, they saw an extremely ancient hall slowly tearing apart the ground in a slow and shocking fashion, before it stood proudly in this land.

The Divine Item Treasury had finally appeared!

Chapter 1084 - Taking Treasures

Rumble.

The entire Divine Item Mountain Range violently trembled at this moment as golden light spluttered out from deep within the mountain range. An ancient palace slowly appeared in front of the countless pairs of unusually greedy and excited eyes at the spot where the golden light was densest.

Divine Item Treasury!

“Is that the divine object... Mysterious Divine Palace?”

Lin Dong looked at the ancient palace within the golden light. There was a trace of shock within his eyes. He could sense an extremely ancient ripple from the ancient palace. The ripple was so old that it appeared as if it originated from ancient times.

Bright golden light flowed outside of the ancient palace like liquid. The golden light appeared weak, but Lin Dong could sense an indestructible feeling from it.

“The Divine Item Treasury has finally appeared!”

At this moment, countless figures all over the mountain rushed into the air like locusts. Their eyes were searing hot as they gazed at the ancient palace while the various bustling noises from all around reached the peak.

Lin Dong scanned his surroundings and discovered that the various groups were already growing restless. Even Blood Dragon Hall, Golden Ape Mountain and Ghost Condor Stream were beginning to stir.

Evidently, even the three great Demon Commanders were unable to remain calm in the face of the Divine Item Treasury.

“Big brother, no one can enter the Divine Item Treasury. However, several divine objects will fly out each time it opens. If we find something good, we can use the Ancient Divine Tablet’s energy to seize it.” Little Flame explained from the side.

“However... because these divine objects can only be snatched using the Ancient Divine Tablet, we will have to be careful once we successfully obtain them.”

Lin Dong’s eyes flickered a little. Soon after, he quickly nodded. There were currently many people eyeing the divine objects. However, there were only thirteen Ancient Divine Tablets. People would surely be envious once a divine object was removed from the treasury.

“Has no one tried to forcefully break open this Divine Item Treasury?”

Lin Dong looked at the experts with red eyes that covered the mountain range before suddenly asking. Although he was aware that the Mysterious Divine Palace was quite powerful, the

combined power of the numerous experts present was likely also rather terrifying.

“They have tried before. During the period of time when the Divine Item Treasury appears, there were once some factions who cooperated and tried to break open the Divine Item Treasury. However, not only did they fail, a majority of them ended up being killed. Other than a few extremely powerful individuals, everyone else died.” Chen Tong continued from behind them.

“Therefore, there is now basically no one who dares to break open this Divine Item Treasury, including the three great Demon Commanders.”

Surprise involuntarily flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes when he heard this. Although he was already aware that this Mysterious Divine Palace was definitely powerful, he did not expect that it would be so abnormally strong... this caused his heart to become even more excited. Such a divine object absolutely could not land in the hands of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander.

The golden light deep within the mountain range had reached its peak while Lin Dong and the rest were conversing. The ancient palace had also completely stabilized its existence on this land. Its ancient aura seemed to have originated from ancient times, making one’s heart feel both fear and respect.

The quivering of the land had already gradually calmed down while the ancient palace quietly stood, causing the Divine Item Mountain Range to become silent. However, heavy breathing sounds exposed the terrifying undercurrent hidden within this

silence.

Lin Dong's black eyes looked at the ancient palace. His pupils suddenly shrunk a moment later when he saw the golden light around it suddenly blossom. It was as if a golden sun had risen from within the mountain range.

Swoosh!

A golden river of light suddenly shot out from the ancient palace. After which, it bent and twisted, appearing like a golden circle above the ancient palace.

Golden light rapidly flowed. In the next moment, countless different coloured clusters of light appeared from the circle of light while waves of powerful ripples erupted from within.

“The divine objects have appeared!”

The entire mountain range quickly became noisy as those clusters of light appeared. Countless eyes reddened and some even showed signs of turning into wild beasts.

Humm humm!

The golden light circle rotated at high speeds while countless clusters of light spun within the circle. As it rotated, one could see beams of light suddenly erupt from it one after another.

“Bang!”

The entire Divine Item Mountain Range fell into a complete uproar as the many light beams shot out from the golden circle of light. Those who had suppressed themselves earlier also lost control at this moment as their locust like figures seemed to blot even the sun itself.

Thump thump!

It was vaguely possible to see objects of various shapes within the beams of light. Each beam of light would quickly be buried by a black mass of people before it could travel three thousand feet and crazed fights swiftly erupted. Yuan Power spluttered as force overflowed in all directions. Miserable cries also sounded within the mountain range at this moment.

Attempting to snatch a treasure from under so many watching eyes was clearly not an easy task.

Lin Dong's eyes were cold as he watched the crazy fights break out on the mountain before him. He did not intend to intervene. Those objects that had escaped from the golden circle were not even considered divine objects. However, even the worst of them were comparable to an ordinary Heaven Rank Soul Treasure. This was still considered a treasure to many. Hence, it was not surprising for such bloody fights to erupt.

“The true treasures are still inside.”

Lin Dong's eyes stared intently at the huge golden light circle rotating above the ancient palace. Exceptionally dazzling clusters of light would occasionally be seen. However, it seemed as though they were unable to break free from the restraints of the golden light circle. Thus, they could only zip about within it.

The chaos that had enveloped Divine Item Mountain Range continued. Moreover, it grew more and more chaotic as an increasing number of light beams shot out while a thick bloody scent unknowingly covered the entire mountain range.

Lin Dong and the group from the Deep Lightning Mountain quietly stood on their mountain in the face of this chaos. Likewise, the other Demon Commander factions and some of the more highly ranked factions within the Beast War Region also remained calm. The eyes of these groups were experienced and sharp. Therefore, ordinary Soul Treasures were unable to draw their attention.

This wait continued for over a dozen minutes when a figure suddenly shot out from one of the mountains nearby. This person was relatively well built. The muscles all over his body made him akin to a metal tower and an explosive force would erupt each time his muscles moved.

“That is the Bull Demon Commander... he is not weaker than Xu Zhong.” Little Flame looked at the figure and remarked.

Lin Dong nodded. His gaze was fixed on the Bull Demon

Commander. At this moment, the latter was hovering in the air. With a clench of his giant hand, an Ancient Divine Tablet flashed and appeared. His hand jerked and the Ancient Divine Tablet turned into a dark golden band of light that quickly shot into the golden light circle like a bolt of lightning.

Buzz!

The band of dark golden light suddenly tightened after it shot into the golden light circle. Everyone could clearly detect an extremely fierce and uncontrollable energy charge out from the golden light circle through the band of light. Subsequently, it ruthlessly blasted the Bull Demon Commander.

Humph!

The Bull Demon Commander let out a cold snort upon seeing this. Dense dark gray light whizzed out from his body as his already huge body swelled to almost twice its original size. Immediately, he grabbed with his hand. With a jerk, the golden band of light seemed to twist and turn as it returned. When the band of light exited the golden light circle, it was already entwined around a giant black axe. Many ancient symbols covered the giant axe and a powerful ripple spread from it.

Crash!

Countless pairs of eyes looked towards the black giant axe which was emitting extraordinary fluctuations while an uproar filled with greed erupted. All of them could sense the huge difference

between the Soul Treasures within the light beams that had shot out and this black giant axe.

The Bull Demon Commander rejoiced upon seeing this. His body shot forward and grabbed the black giant axe. Soon after, boundless Yuan Power surged out. An ominous glint flashed in his eyes as he looked at the surrounding people who were eyeing him with malicious intent. Those subordinates of his hurried over, forming a defensive perimeter around him. This deterred those greed filled individuals. After all, trying to snatch something from a Demon Commander was not an easy task.

“That fellow is quite lucky. He has actually successfully managed to obtain a divine object.” Little Flame withdrew his eyes and said with some surprise.

Lin Dong nodded. An unusual wild and violent energy filled the interior of the golden light circle. Even though the band of light formed by the Ancient Divine Tablet could penetrate it, the divine object obtained would largely depend on one’s luck. After all, practically no one could choose what they wanted within the fierce and uncontrolled energy that filled the light circle. Everything depended on luck.

After the Bull Demon Commander succeeded, the other Demon Commanders were no longer able to sit still and could not help but take action. The Demon Commander Qin Shi from the Hundred Beast Ridge, who had once exchanged blows with Lin Dong, also tried to grab a divine object. However, his luck was clearly not as good as the Bull Demon Commander. The band of light caused a stir when it shot into golden light circle. However, it was empty

when he pulled it back. This caused his face to turn unusually green with fury.

Lin Dong secretly laughed upon seeing this. Soon after he glanced at the other three great Demon Commanders. They were staring intently at the rotating golden circle of light while strange fluctuations rippled around them. It was obvious that they were utilising various methods to check if there were any treasures worthy of their efforts within the golden circle.

Lin Dong's eyes narrowed and he also shifted his gaze towards the golden light circle. A thought passed through his mind and Mental Energy suddenly surged out in a stealthy manner. Finally, it charged forward. However, the Mental Energy was shattered upon contact with the golden light circle.

However, this did not disappoint Lin Dong. Instead, the latter smiled faintly. The shattered Mental Energy surged towards the golden light circle like a swarm of locusts. The tough Mental Energy training over this period of time had clearly allowed Lin Dong's control of Mental Energy to grow far beyond the level he was previously at.

Mental Energy attempted to enter from every gap. Although it experienced numerous failures, a small sliver of Mental Energy ultimately managed to invade the golden light circle. Subsequently, the activity inside was rapidly being fed back to Lin Dong's mind.

Ch!

Lin Dong's narrowed eyes widened at this moment as some interest finally rose from the depths of his eyes.

Chapter 1085 - Each Displaying Their Own Techniques

Humm humm!

A brilliant golden light circle continuously rotated. Objects wrapped in beams of light rapidly shot out one after another as if they were freebies, sparking numerous cruel and bloody battles.

Lin Dong's gaze slowly began to withdraw from the golden light circle. There was some interest deep within his eyes. He had detected a relatively strong ripple when his Mental Energy invaded the golden light circle earlier.

“Have those three fellows also discovered it? They are indeed worthy of being Samsara stage experts.”

However, while Lin Dong withdrew his eyes, he sensed the bodies of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio suddenly freeze as excitement rose on their faces. Clearly, they had also used their own methods to find certain divine objects with the most powerful ripples within the golden light circle.

“Big brother, how was it?” Little Flame by the side inquired. Divine Item Mountain Range was currently in a frenzy. That golden light circle continuously spit out treasures, causing the eyes of many to be filled with desire.

“Let's wait and see.” Lin Dong narrowed his eyes and softly said.

It was clearly inappropriate to make their move at such a time.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio exchanged a glance with each other after Lin Dong's voice sounded. Soon after, the Ghost Condor Demon Commander laughed loudly. "Since all of you are not going to make your moves, allow me to be the first to do so!"

Swish!

A golden band of light had already swiftly shot out from his hand, heading straight into the golden light circle.

The gazes of the many experts in Divine Item Mountain Range hurriedly gathered upon seeing the Ghost Condor Demon Commander take action. They clearly understood that these three Demon Commanders would not act unless they saw a worthy target. Since the Ghost Condor Demon Commander had chosen to act, there was definitely something that had caught his eyes. They were curious to find out what level this divine object had to be in order to catch the eye of one of the three great Demon Commanders.

The Ghost Condor Demon Commander revealed the astonishing power of a Samsara stage expert the moment he acted. The band of golden light was akin to an extremely solid golden rod as it shot into the golden light circle. After which, everyone watched as the band of golden light shuttled back and forth within the rapidly rotating light circle. It was clearly searching for its target.

The Ghost Condor Demon Commander had already chosen his target. Hence, this search only lasted for a moment before the golden light pounced like a viper. Subsequently, it twined around a rapidly spinning black light.

“Caught it!”

Joy instantly surged on the Ghost Condor Demon Commander’s face. However, his expression quickly changed. Everyone felt an unusually wild and violent resistance sweep out from the golden light circle, causing it to tremble intensely.

The resistance of this big catch seemed to be relatively intense.

The expression in the Ghost Condor Demon Commander’s eyes changed when he felt this powerful resistance. A sharp cry was emitted as vast and mighty Yuan Power swept out from his hand in an attempt to forcibly drag out the grabbed divine object.

Buzz buzz!

The golden band of light became extremely taut. Those present could feel the frightening face-off contained under this tautness.

The rotation speed of the golden light circle started to increase at this moment as a frightening pulling force erupted from it. It pulled at the Yuan Power of the Ghost Condor Demon Commander until it showed signs of becoming somewhat disorderly.

“He won’t be able to grab hold of that object!”

Lin Dong’s eyes hardened. Surprise appeared in them as he stared at the cluster of black light within the golden light circle. It seemed that this divine object was quite powerful. Otherwise, it would not be able to force a Samsara stage expert into such a tight spot even with the interference of the Mysterious Divine Palace.

This face-off continued for a couple of minutes. However, that golden band of light began to show signs of fading due to the pulling forces. It was clearly unable to withstand the powerful forces.

“Damnit!”

The expression of the Ghost Condor Demon Commander immediately changed upon seeing this. He clenched his teeth and his hand jerked in a decisive manner. The golden band of light gave up on the troublesome black cluster of light. With a pull, the band of light flew backwards, bringing out a red light cluster with it...

The Ghost Condor Demon Commander grabbed the red light cluster. The light surrounding it disappeared as it turned into a red ruler. Scorching heat waves rippled from it. It was obviously a rather powerful divine object. However, the expression of the Ghost Condor Demon Commander was quite ugly when he saw it. He could feel that the divine object in his hand did not belong on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking...

“Ha ha, Ghost Condor, it seems like you have failed.” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and the Golden Ape Demon Commander burst out in laughter upon seeing this. Their laughter contained a gloating tone.

Ghost Condor had a dark expression as he laughed coldly, “Why don’t you give it a try. This thing is even more difficult to subdue than the Nine Sky Heavy Mountain. It likely possess quite a high ranking on the Divine Object Ranking.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander duo’s faces twitched slightly as intense greed surged from deep within their eyes. The Nine Sky Heavy Mountain was ranked thirty two on the Divine Object Ranking. Just how strong was this thing for it to have a higher ranking?

“Let me try!”

The Golden Ape Demon Commander grinned. He did not say anything unnecessary as his hand shook and a golden band of light shot into the golden light circle.

Lin Dong’s expression was calm as he watched this scene. Soon after, he crossed his long fingers. The result will very quickly be out...

His estimate was not wrong. In a mere five minutes, the expression of the Golden Ape Demon Commander became increasingly grave. He endured for another five minutes as he felt the resistance grow stronger and stronger. In the end, all he could

do was unwillingly give up like Ghost Condor had and retrieve another divine object instead. However, it was obvious that he was dissatisfied with the divine object that he had obtained.

At this moment, many secretly shocked gazes looked over from Divine Item Mountain Range. Evidently, the failure of both the Ghost Condor Demon Commander and the Golden Ape Demon Commander had been seen by them. Just what level was this divine object at that it could not be subdued by these two Samsara stage experts?

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander did not mock them after seeing that even the Golden Ape Demon Commander had failed. His eyes became a little more serious. He was well aware of the strength of those two. If they were helpless against that thing, it was likely that he would not fare any better against it...

“That divine object is likely able to enter the top twenty five positions on the Divine Object Ranking...”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander clenched his teeth. He took a step forward as the Ancient Divine Tablet in his hand turned into a golden band of light that ferociously shot into the golden light circle.

Countless pairs of eyes were focused on him. Several people had even gradually removed themselves from the other fights.

Lin Dong narrowed his eyes as he observed. An undetectable ridicule was lifted from the corners of his mouth a moment later.

This Heaven Dragon Demon Commander would likely have to return empty handed this time around.

As time flowed, everyone saw the expression of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander gradually turn ugly. The golden band of light also gradually faded under the pulling of the two wild and violent forces.

However, this Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was quite stubborn. He was unwilling to stop even at this moment. Hence a 'bang' was heard as the golden band of light was torn apart. This time around, he had truly returned empty handed. He had not even obtained a consolation divine object.

“Bastard!”

When the band of light broke, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's expression turned a furious shade of green as he involuntarily cursed.

Everyone around involuntarily shook their heads in pity after seeing that even the three great Demon Commanders had failed. Soon after, curiosity rose in their hearts. All of them really wanted to know just what object could make these three Samsara stage experts so helpless.

“Little Flame, there is no need to be anxious regardless of what happens later on. I have my own solution.” Lin Dong smiled a little. After which, he looked at Little Flame beside him and softly said.

“Does big brother also intend to target that item?” Little Flame was startled. Chen Tong and the others by the side were also stunned as they looked at Lin Dong. After all, even the three great Demon Commanders had failed earlier.

Lin Dong smiled and nodded but did not elaborate. All he did was to stare intently at the golden light circle with his black eyes.

Little Flame nodded upon seeing this. He always had great confidence in Lin Dong. After all, he could succeed where others could not.

Lin Dong stepped forward after speaking. Subsequently, he appeared in the sky under the attention of everyone in the mountains. His appearance immediately attracted the gazes of many pairs of eyes. They clearly had quite a deep impression of this person who had dared to challenge the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander earlier. Moreover, from the looks of it, it seemed that he was about to make his move.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander glanced at Lin Dong as the corners of his mouth curled downwards. There were expressions of amusement in the eyes of the Golden Ape Demon Commander and the Ghost Condor Demon Commander. Did this fellow really intend to give it a try?

Lin Dong ignored the various gazes on him as he stared at the golden light circle. With a clench of his hand, an ancient tablet flashed and appeared. Immediately, a golden light band reached

out from it.

Swoosh!

Lin Dong's hand jerked as the golden light band shot forward. Subsequently, it entered the golden circle of light. Soon after, the light band flashed and it actually rushed towards the most formidable black light cluster.

Uproar.

An uproar spread across the place. Lin Dong was indeed aiming for that item. However, where did his confidence come from? Even the three Samsara stage experts were unable to succeed.

The Golden Ape Demon Commander and the Ghost Condor Demon Commander frowned. Their fear of Lin Dong originated from the mysterious puppet at the latter's side. However, Lin Dong was currently relying on his own strength in an attempt to subdue a divine object which they could do nothing about. This undoubtedly appeared as though he was inviting humiliation.

“You are really reckless.”

The expression of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was dark as a cold chuckle was emitted through his teeth. Was he not afraid of death due to overeating with such a huge appetite?

Lin Dong did not have the time to bother about them. His black

eyes stared intently at the rotating golden circle of light. There seemed to be a warm and strange white light slowly rising from the depths of his eyes.

Chapter 1086 - Inside the Mysterious Divine Palace

Buzz buzz!

A golden band of light shot straight into the golden light circle and the end of the light band firmly grabbed that cluster of black light. The black light cluster frantically resisted like it usually did. This frightening resistance caused even faint signs of distortion to appear in the space around the light band.

“Creak.”

The band of light was stretched taut. Anyone could feel the wild and violent tearing force that was acting upon it.

Lin Dong’s hand tightly grabbed the band of light. His expression was a little grave. Only after personally feeling it did he understand the intensity of the black light cluster’s resistance. No wonder even the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio had failed previously.

Many pairs of eyes were glued onto Lin Dong. They wanted to see just what could Lin Dong do to succeed where the three great Demon Commanders had failed.

Crack.

Lin Dong's body suddenly trembled under the many watching eyes, and he was even forced to take a step forward. Clearly, he was somewhat unable to endure the terrifying force.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander smiled coldly as he watched this scene. This resistance would only become increasingly powerful. If Lin Dong continued to persevere in this manner, it was likely that he would be directly dragged into the golden light circle and be torn to pieces by the extremely wild and violent forces within it.

Lin Dong stared at the golden light circle while the warm white glow deep within his eyes grew increasingly dense. In the next instant, his feet pushed off the ground and his body flew forward, allowing the wild and violent suction force to drag him into the golden light circle.

Ah.

This scene immediately caused an uproar to erupt on Divine Object Mountain Range. Many people wore expressions of pity. They clearly understood what one's fate would be if one was sucked into the golden light circle. When the treasury opened in the past, there were also some unlucky fellows who had been sucked into it. Their bodies had burst into bloody foam the moment they came into contact with the golden light circle...

"Lord Lin Dong!" Chen Tong's group turned pale with fright.

Little Flame's expression slightly altered upon seeing this.

However, he calmly waved his hand, stopping Chen Tong's group. He had clearly remembered what Lin Dong had said earlier.

Lin Dong's body seemed to rush forward in an out of control fashion. In the end, he crashed into the golden light circle in front of countless pairs of eyes. Surprisingly, not only did Lin Dong's body not explode upon contact with the golden light circle, it had instead charged into the circle in a strange manner...

The area outside of the golden light circle turned completely silent. Everyone quietly watched this mysterious scene in a rather dazed manner...

“How did this happen? He actually entered?”

This silence continued for a long time, before someone finally cried out in disbelief. This was the first time that they had seen someone charging into the circle since the Divine Item Treasury had appeared.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's originally coldly smiling face stiffened at this moment, while his eyes flickered rapidly. A moment later, his body suddenly shot out and charged towards the golden light circle.

Bang!

However, a wild and violent force suddenly erupted when his body came into contact with the golden light circle. Subsequently,

it sent the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander flying.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander landed on the ground in a somewhat miserable fashion. His expression was terrifyingly dark. By the side, the Ghost Condor Demon Commander and the Golden Ape Demon Commander frowned. Their eyes also flickered as they looked at the rapidly rotating golden light circle.

Everyone gazed at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, who had been forced back by the circle, while being shaken inside. Even a Samsara stage expert could not enter this golden light circle. How did Lin Dong manage to do so?

Who exactly was that fellow?

.....

The current Lin Dong clearly did not have the time to bother about those shaken people outside. The moment his body came into contact with the golden light circle, he sensed a white light that almost impossible to detect with the naked eye appear around his body. Subsequently, the wild and violent force that could tear his body to pieces quietly scattered.

A radiant palace appeared in front of Lin Dong when his narrowed eyes widened once again. The palace seemed to stretch on endlessly while countless light rays flew within it. Each of these lights enveloped treasures of various shapes.

“This is the interior of the Mysterious Divine Palace.”

Yan’s voice sounded. After which, a light figure drifted out from Lin Dong’s body and floated in front of him.

Lin Dong could not help but observed the area around him with great curiosity after hearing this. He extended his hand and a light ray slowed down in front of him. A long sword gently swayed within the light. It gave off an unusually sharp ripple while helix shaped symbols covered it. On a whole, it looked rather unique.

This long sword was clearly a powerful divine object. It was undoubtedly much stronger than those that had flown out earlier.

“There are so many divine objects...”

Lin Dong looked at the shooting star like rays of light as shock flashed across his eyes. Any one of these divine objects would spark a bloody slaughter amongst those in the Divine Item Mountain Range. Won’t everyone go insane if everything here was taken out?

Humm humm!

Countless divine objects within the palace suddenly emitted a humming sound while Lin Dong was feeling shocked. Soon after, Lin Dong was stunned to see the divine objects suddenly turn around. They were like arrows as they shot towards him from all directions. The density of the attack caused his scalp to feel

somewhat numb.

Swoosh!

However, a ray of white light shot out from Lin Dong's body just as those divine objects were about to arrive. Yan waved his hand and a ripple was emitted. The divine objects suddenly stopped and shook with a buzzing sound while a human like feeling of respect and fear was transmitted over.

Yan casually stopped the divine objects. After which, he threw Lin Dong a faint smile. "Relax, those fellows won't be able to enter."

"The Mysterious Divine Palace is ranked tenth on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking after all. It also possess a proud battle accomplishments in killing Yimo kings during the great world war back then. Those Samsara stage experts do not have the qualifications to enter."

Lin Dong nodded. His eyes contained some fear as he glanced at the divine objects that seemed to cover the sky. It would truly be terrible if so many terrifying attacks rained down upon him.

"What was the black cluster of light earlier?" Lin Dong eyes swept around and suddenly asked curiously. He was also relatively interested in the divine object that the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio had failed to obtain.

“It is another famous ancient divine object on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking.”

Yan smiled and quickly extended his hand. After which, Lin Dong saw a black light shoot over from deep within the large palace. Finally, it appeared in front of Lin Dong.

Yan appeared just like the master of this place. He freely commanded the divine objects here.

Lin Dong eyes focused and saw a relatively ancient giant hammer within the black light. The giant hammer was entirely black and various types of cauldron symbols were carved on the hammer. It gave off an extremely heavy feeling.

Waves of extremely heavy ripples were emitted from the giant hammer. Lin Dong could feel his body grow heavier just from being close to it and even his speed had slowed.

“This is?”

“Nine Cauldron Divine Hammer, ranked twenty third on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking.”

Yan faintly chuckled and continued, “It belonged to one of the Reincarnation experts from ancient times. He was known as the Cauldron Emperor and was extremely powerful. However, it is regretful that he died under the combined forces of three Yimo Kings.”

“Nine Cauldron Divine Hammer...”

Lin Dong mumbled to himself. Soon after, his hand reached out and gently passed through the black light as it grabbed the giant hammer. Once it entered his hand, Lin Dong’s arm started to drop and he hastily activated the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill. Only then was he able to hold it.”

“This Nine Cauldron Divine Hammer possess a unique gravity power. Anyone it strikes will be slowed down, however, the user’s speed will also be influenced by its gravity power.” Yan explained.

Lin Dong slowly nodded and gently swung the giant hammer in his hand. His pupils shrunk slightly as he saw the space in front of him explode. A huge depression in space appeared as an invisible force shot forth like a cannonball. It sent many divine objects wrapped in light clusters flying.

“What a frightening power...”

Lin Dong was secretly astonished. Soon after, he licked his lips and said, “However, it is not very suitable for myself.”

Most opponents Lin Dong encountered were far more powerful than himself, and speed was one of his best attributes. This Nine Cauldron Divine Hammer might possess an extremely powerful strength, but it would reduce one’s speed.

“However, it is very suitable for Little Flame.”

Lin Dong shook his head and temporarily released the ‘Nine Cauldron Divine Hammer’. Subsequently, he glanced at Yan and laughed. There was no need to voice his thoughts. This Mysterious Divine Palace did possess many divine objects. Moreover, it did not lack powerful items. However, the thing that truly interested Lin Dong was... the Mysterious Divine Palace itself.

This was a super powerful divine object ranked tenth on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking!

“Let’s go, I also wish to meet this old friend whom I have not seen for many years...”

Yan glanced at the depths of the palace and laughed. His body drifted forward while Lin Dong quickly followed.

At the end of the palace was an ancient stone door that was covered in light symbols. Lin Dong looked over and his eyes immediately hardened. He could detect wisps of extremely faint black light from within the light symbols.

Those wisps of light might appear extremely weak but it was not unfamiliar to Lin Dong. It was the Yimo Qi...

Lin Dong turned his head and looked at Yan as the latter frowned slightly. It was likely that he had also detected that traces of extremely faint Yimo Qi.

“Come here.”

Lin Dong quickly moved aside while Yan also did not bother with any pleasantries. He waved his hand and a warm white light shined on the ancient stone door. The light symbols on the stone door began to fade bit by bit, while the slivers of black Qi were rapidly purified under the white light.

Crack.

The ancient stone door slowly opened after the light symbols gradually disappeared. The sound of a heavy door being opened reverberated across the palace.

The Yuan Power within Lin Dong's body circulated as he entered into an alert state. Black light and a lightning glow flashed deep within his eyes. Soon after, he looked upon the scene behind the stone doors...

Chapter 1087 - Ten Thousand Demon

Eroding Array

The area behind the stone door was a pitch-black world, that was devoid of light. This deep darkness looked somewhat frightening.

Lin Dong stared at the pitch-black world before he exchanged glances with Yan. Both of them frowned slightly. Clearly, they realized that there was something amiss.

“Let’s enter.” Yan softly said. He took the lead and went in first. When he saw this sight, Lin Dong promptly followed behind him. At this juncture, it was clear that they could not turn back regardless of what problems they would face.

The both of them rushed into that pitch-black world. Subsequently, they shuttled through its interior aimlessly. A faint glow was emitted from within their bodies and it expelled the somewhat cold and bitter darkness.

The both of them advanced forward. Yan’s footstep paused. He turned his eyes around and looked at this seemingly endless dark world. A cold stern expression immediately flashed across the sky.

“This method... After all these years, all of you have not changed, huh? ”

Yan’s icy cold cry spread throughout this pitch black world. A brilliant and warm white glow appeared when his voice sounded

and gushed out from within his body in all directions. After the white light spread, the darkness throughout the entire world was just like snow meeting the bright sun, as it disappeared at a frightening speed.

Lin Dong's eyes looked downwards when that darkness disappeared. Soon after, his eyes shrunk, "This..."

The darkness below disappeared and a surprising scene appeared in Lin Dong's sight. It was a viscous sea of darkness. Meanwhile, the sea was filled with a frightening and shocking evil aura.

There were many huge stone pillars on the sea of darkness and there were various shaped divine objects floating on top of the stone pillars. However, these divine objects were completely dark and drops of viscous black liquid continued to drip down, before they slid down the pillar and flowed into the sea of darkness below.

This scene was indeed extremely strange.

Lin Dong's eyes shrunk as he stared at this sea of darkness. He could sense a frightening evil aura from within. Moreover, this kind of evil was quite mottled. It didn't seem to be something that a Yimo king was capable of creating.

"What is this? Where is the Mysterious Divine Palace?" Lin Dong softly asked.

Yan's face also turned quite ugly at this moment. He inhaled a

deep breath of air and extended his finger to point towards the spot at the middle of the countless black stone pillars. Lin Dong looked over and saw that there were actually many black chains spreading from the bottom of the pillar.

Lin Dong's eyes followed those many black chains. Finally, he saw a faint light figure at the middle of the sea of darkness. That light figure was only the size of a baby and many black chains were entangled around it, until it could no longer move. Traces of black Qi also continuously eroded it.

“That is... the weapon spirit of the Mysterious Divine Palace?”

Lin Dong's eyes hardened. That light figure appeared just like a baby. However, both of his eyes were lowered. Those originally pure white eyebrows have also been contaminated by the black Qi.

“Why has it become like this?” Lin Dong's eyes were solemn. From the looks of it, it seems like the Mysterious Divine Palace has already been eroded by the Yimo Qi...

“This is the Ten Thousand Demon Eroding Array... A large formation created from the Qi of ten thousand Yimo. It is extremely difficult to deal with.” Yan slowly said.

“Ten Thousand Demon Eroding Array?”

Lin Dong frowned. His eyes looked below. “This place... why are there so many Yimo? That's right...” Lin Dong paused after

speaking until this point. His eyes stared at the many black divine objects above the stone pillar. “From them?”

“These are all divine objects that have once killed Yimo...” Yan softly said. “However, while killing the Yimo, they also ended up being contaminated with a trace of Yimo aura. The Mysterious Divine Palace is likely planning on purifying these divine objects. However, it is unexpected that the Yimo Qi had gathered together into such a size.”

“Moreover... it has already forgotten. Other divine objects have been contaminated by Yimo aura because they killed Yimo before. However, it also shares the same fate... Moreover, the Mysterious Divine Palace possess a sealing strength and it has sealed Yimo kings before. Those Yimo kings ultimately disappeared because of the erosion from the seal. Nevertheless, bits of their consciousness remain hidden deep within. You have fought with the Yimo before and should be aware just how abnormal and powerful the lifeforce of those hateful creatures are...”

Lin Dong nodded with a solemn expression. Even Qing Zhi was unable to completely kill that King Tian Ming despite having activated the King Destroying Heavenly Plate with his Reincarnation Stage strength. Their lifeforce was indeed terrifying.

“Are you saying that when the Mysterious Divine Palace tried to purify the divine objects that have been contaminated by Yimo Qi, the Yimo king’s consciousness hidden within its body also showed up to cause trouble, resulting in it finally landing into this state?”

Yan nodded. He gently sighed, “Originally, it could have abandoned these contaminated divine objects and allowed them to disappear over time... However, this stubborn fellow is unwilling to do so.”

A tinge of shock flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. This Mysterious Divine Palace actually possessed such human like emotions. It seems like despite the fact that its intelligence is inferior to Yan, their difference was likely not significant.

“What should we do now?”

“Of course, we will help it to purify the Yimo Qi.” Yan spoke in a faint voice. His sharp eyes stared at the sea of darkness below. Finally, he laughed coldly and said, “These Yimo are still causing trouble even after they die.”

“Come out!”

His words were like thunder that suddenly resounded explosively from Yan’s mouth. Soon after, he grabbed with his hand before bright light gathered on his palm. It directly turned into a white light that ruthlessly shot into the sea of blackness below.

Bang bang!

White light shot into the sea of darkness before a warm white glow scattered in a circular fashion. The viscous Yimo Qi within began to disappear at a shocking pace.

“Roar!”

The black coloured sea churned wildly at this moment. A moment later, a furious roar was sudden emitted. One could see black waves churning. The black liquid gathered before transforming into a huge liquid demon shadow. There was a pair of evil eyes from within the demon shadow, that was staring towards the sky. Subsequently, a furious roar was emitted, “Ancestral Stone? It is indeed you, you bastard!”

The Ancestral Stone had killed countless Yimo kings during the ancient world war. Currently, this creature below was clearly somewhat conscious. Hence, it was not surprising that it could recognise the Ancestral Stone.

“A mixed trash made up of countless Yimo. What is the point of your existence?”

Yan’s icy cold eyes stared at the demon shadow below. He flicked his finger and a white light swept downwards. The demon shadow immediately let out a screech wherever the white light passed. It hurriedly hid inside the demonic sea while roaring continuously.

“Ancestral Stone, aren’t you afraid that I will kill this fellow if you attack?”

Yan laughed coldly. He looked towards the baby like light figure that was being trapped by many black chains and cried out, “Mysterious Divine Palace, how much longer are you going to keep

hiding like a turtle?”

After Yan’s cry sounded, Lin Dong saw that the baby light figure shook slightly. Following which, his tightly shut eyes slowly opened up. His eyes were lost for a moment before he finally sighed in relief upon seeing Yan.

“I never expected that you will be the one who shows up...”

The voice of the Mysterious Divine Palace was quite tender. However, there was also an extremely old and experienced tone under this tenderness. Two conflicting feelings were mixed together, giving it a strange note.

“To think that you went and got yourself into such a state.” Yan helplessly shook his head. “We are going to attack. You should be able to protect yourself, am I right?”

The weapon spirit of the Mysterious Divine Palace stretched itself. Its eyes glanced at the demon shadow under the sea of darkness and said, “Just attack. This fellow is unable to do anything to me. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have waited for such a long time. However, if you wish to break this array, you must eliminate the Demon Qi from the divine objects at its root.”

“Leave the demon shadow to me.”

Yan nodded. He turned to Lin Dong. “I will leave the removal of the demonic aura from those divine objects to you.”

Lin Dong smiled. A thought passed through his mind and a bright lightning glow and black light swept out from within his body in all directions. The two great Ancestral Symbols flashed and appeared simultaneously.

“Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol? Devouring Ancestral Symbol?”

The weapon spirit of the Mysterious Divine Palace was startled upon seeing this scene. His eyes glanced strangely at Lin Dong. This young man actually had two great Ancestral Symbols... what a nostalgic sight.

“Attack!”

Yan let out a loud cry before a white light came whistling out from his body. Soon after, it turned into an ancient Symbol Stone. The symbol stone swelled. At this moment, Lin Dong finally realized that there were eight unusual ancient drawings located on the surface of the symbol stone. Moreover, some of them even gave off an extremely familiar feeling.

“They are actually the eight ancestral symbols?” Lin Dong was startled. These eight types of ancient symbols fluctuations were the same as that of the Ancestral Symbols. In other words, the Ancestral Stone actually possessed the powers of the eight different Ancestral Symbols. However... they were a weakened version. Nonetheless, it was still extremely terrifying. After all, Lin Dong only possessed the strength of two Ancestral Symbols.

At this moment, he finally understood why the Ancestor Stone is ranked second on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking. It actually possessed the weakened version of the eight great Ancestral Symbol's powers!

“Then, the one ranked first... just how terrifying is it?”

The corner of Lin Dong's mouth twitched involuntarily. The Ancestral Stone was already this frightening. Hence, he was truly unable to imagine just how unbelievably strong the top ranked Ancient Divine Object was.

“Bang bang!”

Yan had already appeared above the Ancestral Stone while Lin Dong was slightly absent-minded. Subsequently, he and the stone merged together. It turned into a bright white light that charged towards the demon sea with lightning like speed. The demon wave surged and a shocking ripple spread apart.

“It is time for me to act too.”

Lin Dong immediately recovered his senses upon seeing this. He clenched his hands before ten thousand thunderbolts came crashing down from above his head. Many black hole like swirls were also crazily formed.

“Bang!”

Lin Dong's hand seals changed and suddenly stilled. Ten thousand thunderbolts and black swirls appeared in the sky before they whistled downwards from all directions. Their momentum was extremely shocking.

The powers of the two great Ancestral Symbols have been fully activated at this moment!

Chapter 1088 - Joining Forces

Rumble!

Lightning and black vortexes came whistling down from all directions. After which, they ruthlessly smashed against the corrupted divine objects, hovering on top of the stone pillars.

Bang bang!

Yimo Qi was quite a troublesome energy to deal with, and it was extremely difficult to remove it using ordinary Yuan Power. However, the Ancestral Symbols had quite a great subduing effect on them. Hence, a deafening sharp roar resounded, when the lightning and black vortexes entwined onto the corrupted divine objects.

Wisps of white smoke continuously rose from the corrupted divine objects. The dense black Qi also began to disappear a little at a time.

“Bang!”

At this moment, Yan had already transformed into a brilliant white light, before he charged into the sea of darkness. After which, he fought with the consciousness that was formed from the merger of many lingering Yimo. The sound from that fight was exceptionally terrifying.

Although the current Ancestral Stone had yet recover its full strength, its purification effect on the Yimo still existed. Hence, the dense Yimo aura would be rapidly defeated every time it clashed with the white light. Following which, furious roars were continuously emitted from within the demon shadow.

“After trapping me for so many years, it’s time to get lost, am I right?”

The Mysterious Divine Palace stared at the demon shadow, which was being continuously pushed back by Yan’s attack, before it chuckled. Then, it lifted its head to look at Lin Dong, who had activated his two great Ancestral Symbols and said, “Young brother, the strength of the demon shadow comes from these corrupted divine objects. If you remove the demonic aura, it will naturally lose control of these divine objects.”

“Aye.”

Lin Dong nodded. Following which, his Yuan Power and Mental Energy whistled out, while the strength of his two great Ancestral Symbols were also completely unleashed. These two majestic energies continued to erode downwards. Then, one could see that the black undulations on the corrupted divine objects had begun to dim down. Meanwhile, the ancient color that originally belonged to those divine objects, was gradually being revealed.

“Roar!”

The demon shadow clearly realized that its formation was

becoming weaker. Immediately, it released a roar before the countless black chains entangled around the Mysterious Divine Palace, began to ruthlessly entwine and tighten like poisonous snakes. At this moment, all he could do was to try and attack the Mysterious Divine Palace, which was trapped in the array.

“Do you really think that I am a pushover?”

The Mysterious Divine Palace once again chuckled upon seeing this. Immediately, both his small hands suddenly formed a seal. Immediately, a faint five light ray was emitted from within his body. Following which, the black Qi mixed between his brows actually began to disappear at a speed, visible to the naked eye, under the glow of the five lights.

Swoosh swoosh!

The Mysterious Divine Palace suddenly spread its palms. Ten five light rays shot out and shattered the many chains formed by Yimo Qi, entwined around him.

The demonic Qi chains that were entwined around him were shattered and the Mysterious Divine Palace's body shot upwards.

“Erase!”

Lightning and black light surged wildly within Lin Dong's eyes. Two terrifying ripples affected the array below. Many corrupted divine objects stiffened at this moment. The demonic aura on them

stilled and turned into many black coatings, before they peeled off and fell onto the ground.

Buzz buzz!

With the removal of the Yimo Qi, piercing and sharp auras immediately erupted from those divine objects. All of them roared in unison and even the space itself seemed to have trembled at this moment.

The Mysterious Divine Palace was hovering in midair. He waved his hand before the many divine objects escaped the restrains of the stone pillars. Then, they gathered around his body like a sea of divine objects.

“This time around, I shall completely eliminate you dirty creatures!”

The Mysterious Divine Palace’s eyes were icy cold. He pressed his finger forward and countless divine objects crazily whizzed out from behind. After which, they came pouring down with an extremely terrifying momentum.

Bang bang bang!

The stone pillars on the sea of darkness completely exploded. The vast black sea was also being eroded at a terrifying speed at this moment.

Ah!

The demon shadow, which was already being pushed back continuously by Yan, instantly released a miserable screech. Its body also turned pale rapidly. Clearly, he had received severe injuries.

The demon shadow was clearly completely helpless when up against the second and tenth ranked divine objects on the Ancient Divine Objects Ranking, as well as Lin Dong, who had two great Ancestral Symbols.

“It isn’t so easy to kill me!”

The demon shadow clearly detected danger. It let out a furious howl before its huge body swiftly shrunk. Finally, it turned into an unusually solid black light. Its body rotated before it charged towards Lin Dong, who was only at a short distance away.

Obviously, amongst the three of them, it seemed as if Lin Dong had a body that would be the most easily corrupted.

However, Lin Dong had always been in a state of high alert. Hence, he involuntarily chuckled when he saw that the demon shadow was rapidly charging towards him. With a wave of his sleeve, the bright lightning and black light turned into a lightning and black light shield that protected his body.

Bang!

The demon shadow slammed heavily onto the light barrier. Although it manage to shake the light barrier and stir some ripples, it was ultimately unable to break it. Instead, the strength of the Ancestral Symbols coated on the barrier sent it flying backwards.

This demon shadow was not a genuine Yimo. Instead, it was merely created by gathering many lingering Yimo consciousness together. Nonetheless, it would indeed be extremely troublesome if it managed to invade one's body. Unfortunately, up against Lin Dong, who had two great Ancestral Symbols guarding him, the extremely terrifying eroding properties of the Yimo did not have much of an effect.

Swoosh!

After it was sent flying, before the demon shadow could react, a torrent formed by countless of divine objects came whistling over and smashed ruthlessly onto it. A low and deep sound reverberated over the place before the demon shadow immediately began to disintegrate.

“Purifying Divine Seal!”

Yan's icy cold cry suddenly resounded over the entire place at this moment. Promptly, warm white light gathered together in the sky before they transformed into a huge white light handprint. That handprint was just like that of a giant, as it ruthlessly smashed against the demon shadow's body.

Ah!

White light spread across the place before the Yimo's body began to disappear at a shocking rate. Its miserable screech continuously reverberated across the air. A moment later, the divine seal finally descended before the demon shadow was destroyed with a tight clench.

The miserable screech came to a sudden halt. All the evil demonic aura that permeated the place had completely vanished...

Yan's body surfaced from within the white light. Standing on top of the Ancestral Stone, his sharp eyes scanned this place. A moment later, the sharpness in his eyes finally disappeared after he did not detect any escaping Yimo consciousness.

"You are truly asking for it. All you had to do is abandon these corrupted divine objects and this problem would not have occurred." Yan looked at the Mysterious Divine Palace before he remarked with a frown.

"If I were to abandon them and they ended up being obtained by an ordinary person, the person might be invaded by the Yimo Qi. This is also a potential threat."

The Mysterious Divine Palace's spirit was a little helpless. He laughed before his two long white eyebrows twitched. "However, I did not expect that you would actually be the one who would help me... After witnessing the serious damage that you took back then,

I thought that you were finished.”

“Fortunately you are blessed.”

Yan shook his head snappily. He turned towards Lin Dong and said, “I have been following this fellow over all these years and my injuries are beginning to heal. However, there is no telling just how long it will take for me to make a complete recovery. Luckily, we have met you now. I will leave my injuries to you.”

The Mysterious Divine Palace’s spirit casually nodded. In terms of combat strength, he was likely below the Ancestral Stone. However, when it came to refining and healing, it was obvious that the Ancestral Stone was far inferior to him.

“This young brother does not appear to be a simple individual. He actually possesses two Ancestral Symbols. Other than our master back then, there has not been another person who could do so.” The Mysterious Divine Palace’s eyes glanced at Lin Dong curiously and laughed.

“This junior Lin Dong greets elder Mysterious Divine Palace.” Lin Dong cupped his hands together and smiled. This Mysterious Divine Palace was clearly a fossil like being that came from the ancient times. Meanwhile, Lin Dong had always maintained a degree of respect towards these people, who had participated in the ancient world war.

The Mysterious Divine Palace smilingly waved his hand. He truly appreciated Lin Dong’s attitude.

“Since we have found you, you should come along with us. If you have nothing else to do, you can acknowledge Lin Dong as your master. Otherwise, you might end up catching the eyes of the Yimo.” Yan rushed over and spoke casually. It was as though he was speaking of some extremely casual and ordinary matter and not asking the object ranked tenth on the Divine Object Ranking, which could stir a fight amongst those peak Reincarnation Stage experts, to select a master.

Lin Dong was also startled by Yan’s tone. He became a little anxious as he stared at the Mysterious Divine Palace’s soul. He was clearly aware that a treasure at that level already possessed intelligence that was not inferior to a human. They were proud to their core and it was no simple matter to get them to willingly acknowledge a master.

However, the Mysterious Divine Palace’s soul merely twitched its white eyebrows while Lin Dong was staring at him. Following which, a smile rose on its baby like face. Its pair of eyes swept over Lin Dong before it smilingly said, “Alright.”

Lin Dong was slightly stunned. He quietly smiled bitterly in a speechless fashion, not knowing if he ought to be happy. Since when did subduing a super divine object become such an easy task?

“There is no need to be overly surprised... Your unique properties is something that only we, divine objects which were created directly by our master, understands. Moreover, the Ancestral Stone is the divine object that has the closest connection with our master and he will not randomly select anyone...”

“The reason why we were created is because of the Yimo. Now, master has already died. Hence, you are our choice.”

The Mysterious Divine Palace seemed to be aware of Lin Dong's thoughts. He smiled faintly and his white eyebrow twitched. A light symbol appeared and drifted towards Lin Dong.

“Carve your essence blood onto it. In the future, you will be able to control everything in the Mysterious Divine Palace, including all the divine objects within...”

Lin Dong held the light symbol. The words of the Mysterious Divine Palace caused him to be absent minded. Soon after, he smiled before an essence blood shot out from him and left a seal on the light symbol. Following the formation of the seal, Lin Dong could sense that there was now an additional layer of ties between him and the Mysterious Divine Palace.

The various mysteries of the Mysterious Divine Palace were also gradually revealed in front of him.

“You should not be in such a hurry to celebrate... It is more appropriate to think of how we are going to settle the upcoming problems. ” Yan's faint voice swiftly woke Lin Dong up. The latter quickly frowned.

Right now, there were still three great Demon Commanders and many experts from the Beast War Region, waiting with malicious intent outside of the Mysterious Divine Palace...

Chapter 1089 - Last Stand

Divine Item Mountain Range.

The golden light circle continued to slowly revolve above the ancient palace. Waves of mysterious fluctuations swept out like floodwaters, causing the eyes of many to be filled with excitement.

At this moment, both the sky and land surrounding the ancient palace were covered with a densely packed black sea of people. Their eyes were completely focused on the golden light circle, observing everything that happened within it.

The atmosphere here had become extremely strange ever since Lin Dong entered the light circle.

Everyone was well aware of the frightening number of divine objects present in the Divine Item Treasury. If these divine objects were used to build an army, the might of this army would definitely be able to dominate the entire Beast War Region.

Of course, hardly anyone possessed such a wild ambition after countless failures over the years. However, a scene that no one had ever witnessed before had appeared today. This scene made their hearts tremble. If Lin Dong was able to exit the palace, he would definitely return with a bountiful harvest that would cause countless people's eyes to redden with envy...

Power was king in the Beast War Region. If Lin Dong really managed to obtain such a terrifying harvest, it would not be easy

for him to escape. Deep Lightning Mountain might be a faction that belonged to one of the eight great Demon Commanders, however... there were also three other great Demon Commanders covetously watching from the side.

Hence, everyone present clearly understood that it would still be alright if Lin Dong did not appear. However, if he did... he would likely end up personally experiencing what it meant by the crime of owning valuables.

At that time, even Deep Lightning Mountain would not be able to protect him.

Little Flame and the others were also watching the golden light circle with grave expressions from one of the mountains. The former was still fine and he completely ignored the many pairs of eyes around him. However, the bodies of Chen Tong's group were tensed and their eyes were filled with caution.

All of them were similarly aware of what this atmosphere meant.

Their eyes occasionally glanced at the three mountains to their front where the three great Demon Commanders were currently located. At this moment, the three Demon Commanders' eyes were partially shut while their hands hung by their sides, giving them the appearance of a meditating old monk. All of them ignored the whispers that emerged around them from time to time.

However, the more perceptive individuals were able to sense the traces of dangerous fluctuations around the bodies of the three.

Clearly, they were extremely concerned that Lin Dong was able to enter the Divine Item Treasury.

Time slowly passed amidst this strange atmosphere. In the blink of an eye, a couple of hours had passed and the hot sun in the sky also gradually descended while dark red light sprinkled over the tremendous mountain range.

The lingering sunlight was blood red.

Buzz!

While the land became dark red due to the setting sun, ripples finally emerged on the golden light circle which had been totally devoid of activity before.

Swish swish!

All the eyes on the mountain range suddenly shifted over at this moment while several of the powerful seated individuals suddenly stood up. Their gazes were searing hot.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio also slowly opened their eyes. There was an unusual sharpness and graveness within them.

The ripples on the golden light circle grew more and more intense. In the end, a light figure finally appeared in front of the many eyes amidst the chaotic energy and landed on the ground.

“Lin Dong? He is still alive!”

“It’s been so many years... there is finally someone who has broken into the Divine Item Treasury!”

The atmosphere of the place seemed to have been ignited after the light figure appeared. The eyes of countless people were filled with intense emotions. There was a rich surprise and greed in their eyes as they looked at Lin Dong.

All of them were well aware of the frightening amount of divine objects within the treasury, and Lin Dong had been able to enter and withdraw unharmed. It was likely that no one would easily believe that Lin Dong had returned empty handed.

Compared to trying one’s best to obtain divine objects from within the Divine Item Treasury, it was obviously much easier to snatch them from Lin Dong’s hands.

Lin Dong’s body flashed and appeared. He lifted his head and looked at the eyes all over the mountain which were staring at him. It felt as though he was surrounded by a pack of wolves. The oily greenness in their eyes was able to best display their greed.

“Big brother!”

Little Flame revealed a joyful expression when he saw Lin Dong appear. He waved his large hand and led the experts from Deep

Lightning Mountain over. They surrounded and guarded Lin Dong while Little Flame also lifted his head and looked around them with ferocious eyes.

Lin Dong nodded. Although Little Flame did not explain in detail, Lin Dong was naturally able to detect that something was wrong. Clearly, this atmosphere had appeared because of him.

The almost frozen atmosphere continued for a long time before everyone saw the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander slowly walk forward. The other two great Demon Commanders nearby also revealed a strange expressions on their faces.

“You are truly a person who constantly surprises others...” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander stared at Lin Dong and smiled faintly. It was impossible to tell if this was mockery or that he was truly surprised

Lin Dong did not comment. Soon after, he laughed, “What is everyone planning to do? The Ancient Divine Treasury is still here. What is the point of staring at me?”

“I am quite curious about how you managed to enter this Divine Item Treasury.” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander ignored Lin Dong’s words and calmly asked.

“It might be... luck.” Lin Dong smiled.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s eyebrows raised upon

hearing this.

“The undulations from within the Ancient Divine Treasury have greatly diminished...” The Ghost Condor Demon Commander, who had yet to speak, remarked in a low voice as his eyes flashed.

The entire area burst into an uproar after his words sounded and even Lin Dong’s pupils contracted in a manner that was undetectable by others. These Samsara stage super experts were indeed extraordinary.

“Could the current Divine Item Treasury... be an empty shell?” The Ghost Condor Demon Commander tilted his head slightly. His unusually sharp eyes took a look at the calm looking Lin Dong as he grinned and inquired. His words contained a deeper meaning to them.

“Won’t we know if we test it?”

The Golden Ape Demon Commander spoke in a faint voice. He clenched his hand and the large black rod turned into an enormous black shadow that was a thousand feet long. As the land crumbled, the shadow whistled forward and ruthlessly smashed onto the ancient palace.

Bang!

The ground shook and everyone hurriedly glanced over. Soon after, their pupils rapidly shrunk when they saw the ancient palace

collapse under a single strike from the Golden Ape Demon Commander. However, not even the slightest ripple was emitted when the ancient palace collapsed and not a single one of the many divine objects could be found...

The divine objects within the Divine Item Treasury had actually completely vanished!

Countless people were stunned. Soon after, their eyes suddenly turned entirely red. Many pairs of extremely greedy eyes turned towards the calm looking Lin Dong.

Little Flame and the others behind Lin Dong were stunned. The former was still fine, but the scalps of Chen Tong's group had become numb. This person in front of them had really emptied out the Divine Item Treasury? Did he wish to make the others go crazy?

“Hee, this brat actually planned to mislead everyone? Your idea is not bad. Unfortunately, you are still a little too tender.” The Golden Ape Demon Commander's pupils shrunk slightly as he looked at the collapsed Divine Item Treasury and laughed.

The eyes of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander slowly withdrew from the collapsed ancient palace. He stared at Lin Dong and spoke slowly in a soft voice. “Lin Dong, hand over the divine objects you obtained from the Divine Item Treasury. One should after all be rational. Your Deep Lightning Mountain will be choked to death by those things.”

“You... will not be able to leave with the divine objects.” The Ghost Condor Demon Commander smiled slightly. That smile of his was burning with so much greed that it caused one to be afraid.

Lin Dong narrowed his eyes as he observed the countless greedy eyes around him. After a brief silence, he said, “I am aware of all this. I can hand over eighty percent of the divine objects to the Blood Dragon Hall while my Deep Lightning Mountain will take twenty percent. This is not overboard, is it?”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was taken aback upon hearing these words. A strange expression flashed across the eye of those factions around him and the two other great Demon Commanders.

“Agreed...”

The word had only just escaped from the mouth of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander when it came to a sudden halt. This was because he had clearly sensed the slightly chilly gazes that shot over from the Ghost Condor Demon Commander and the Golden Ape Demon Commander. Only then did he suddenly wake up. His eyes quickly turned dark and cold as he released a strange laugh, “What a vicious little fellow... you intend to stir an internal conflict with mere empty words?”

“Ghost Condor, Golden Ape, don’t tell me that you have both fallen for this low level trick?” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander looked at the Ghost Condor duo and laughed coldly.

“Ha ha, how is that possible? This brat is indeed cunning. We should first snatch away everything within the Divine Item Treasury before distributing them.” The Ghost Condor Demon Commander narrowed his eyes and chuckled.

The Golden Ape Demon Commander nodded, indicating his agreement.

“Brat, obediently hand the things over. Originally, I was planning to leave some leftovers for you. However, seeing that you are so dishonest..... I feel that you should not enjoy that twenty percent.” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s eyes were ice-cold as he looked at Lin Dong and said.

Countless pairs of eyes in the surroundings also shot over. At this moment, Lin Dong had undoubtedly become the common enemy of everyone because of the Divine Item Treasury.

“It isn’t so easy to snatch away what belongs to my Deep Lightning Mountain!” Behind Lin Dong, Little Flame revealed a ferocious and brutal expression upon seeing this situation.

“Ha ha, what boldness.”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander ridiculed. Soon after, he continued in a playful tone, “Regardless of what tricks you have, do you really think that you can escape from the three of us today?”

A monstrous aura swept out from the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander as he spoke. As if they had planned it in advance, both the Ghost Condor Demon Commander and the Golden Ape Demon Commander also urged their Samsara stage auras to the limit. Three powerful auras seemed to rumble like intimidating black clouds. It felt as if even the land itself was trembling at this moment.

Three great Samsara stage experts could exterminate Deep Lightning Mountain with a flip of their hands!

Countless pairs of eyes gathered on Lin Dong. These eyes were filled with pity. Everyone understood that it was basically impossible for Deep Lightning Mountain to withdraw unscathed in such a situation. Even if they were to hand over all the divine objects... escaping would likely still be difficult.

Lin Dong lifted his head in front of the countless pairs of eyes. He watched this scene as his originally calm looking face gradually darkened. Without realising it, they had once again fallen into a desperate situation

“Little Flame, are you afraid?” Lin Dong turned his head. The sharpness deep within his black eyes seemed to be like the nine lightning of the heavens that was about to erupt after being suppressed to the limit.

“We were not afraid back then in the Eastern Xuan Region. What more now?” Little Flame grinned and laughed. His rough looking face was covered with an ominous look, appearing even more cruel than he did back then.

“In that case... let’s fight.”

Lin Dong smiled. A bone deep craziness that was slowly climbing out on his young face. That madness caused the countless experts around him to be speechless. Was this fellow still unwilling to give in despite facing three great Samsara stage experts?

They did not know that back then in the Eastern Xuan Region, those three brothers had not given in to their powerful and seemingly undefeatable opponents even though they were as weak as ants.

It was so back then, and it was the same now.

Only the greats would choose to fight and make their last stand.

Chapter 1090 - Fighting the Samsara stage

Countless practitioners on Divine Item Mountain Range could faintly see the craziness gathering in Lin Dong's eyes. All of their expressions were rather interesting. It was impossible for them to imagine just where the latter got the courage to fight back against three great Samsara stage experts...

Such resistance was undoubtedly akin to striking a stone with an egg. He had courage, but this was too reckless.

“Ha ha, what an interesting fellow.”

The Ghost Condor Demon Commander softly chuckled. His eyes were filled with interest as he stared at Lin Dong. It was likely that this was the first time he had seen someone who dared to utter such words in front of three Samsara stage super experts with the strength of the initial Profound Death stage.

“What an unyielding individual.” The Golden Ape Demon Commander also nodded. If it was not because the Divine Item Treasury was far too important, he might feel some admiration for Lin Dong's actions.

“He has always been this arrogant.”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander frowned. His eyes were icy and filled with ridicule as he stared at Lin Dong, like a cat teasing a mouse. “I can only say that you have terrible luck to end up in this situation.”

Deep Lightning Mountain did indeed possess some strength and Blood Dragon Hall would have to pay a price in order to destroy it. Unfortunately, the other two great Demon Commanders had joined in. In this way, the destruction of Deep Lightning Mountain was basically set in stone.

If the three great Demon Commanders truly wanted to join hands and eliminate something from the Beast War Region, no other outcome was possible.

Lin Dong's eyes were ice-cold as he slowly stepped forward in the face of the shockingly powerful pressure from the three great Demon Commanders. After which, his black eyes looked towards the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander as his lips parted into a smile. "Come on Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. Haven't you been itching to deal with me for quite some time?"

"I will let you die without any resentment." The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's expression was dark and solemn while murderous intent surged within his eyes. Lin Dong was right. He had been holding back for a long time...

"Little Flame, the puppet will stop one of the Demon Commanders. I'll leave the other one to you." Lin Dong turned his head and looked towards Little Flame. After which, he pointed at the Sky Devouring Corpse beside him.

"Okay, I will attack together with the Tiger Devouring Army." Little Flame nodded in a serious manner. He did not possess Lin

Dong's many techniques, hence he needed to borrow the power of the Tiger Devouring Army in order to make up for the enormous gap.

Lin Dong nodded. He pondered for a while before waving his hand. A black light shot out from his sleeve and flew towards Little Flame.

“What is this?”

Little Flame grabbed it and felt his arm suddenly sink. His eyes hardened as power circulated in his body, allowing him to stably hold it. He looked over and saw a giant black hammer in his hand. Extremely complex and obscure symbols covered the giant hammer while a heavy feeling spread from it. It was as though the surrounding air had become viscous.

Little Flame's eyes were burning while the strength within his body was circulated to the limits. After which, the hammer was swung downwards and everyone was dumbstruck as an incomparably huge crack extended on the ground like a giant python at lightning speed. It directly split a distant mountain into two!

“Excellent weapon!”

Little Flame grinned. This divine hammer was incomparably heavy and just happened to suit his strong and tyrannical body.

“All warriors of Deep Lightning Mountain. You will all be rewarded if we are able to successfully return.” Lin Dong looked at Chen Tong’s group and said.

Upon hearing these words, Chen Tong and the rest looked at the giant black hammer that was giving off frightening ripples in Little Flame’s hands before they firmly nodded. Something like a divine object was too far fetch for them. Given their capabilities, they would likely only be able to dream about owning one in their lifetimes. Yet, the current Lin Dong had the ability to fulfil his words.

The pupils of the many surrounding experts shrunk upon seeing this and the greed in their eyes intensified. Everyone could tell that the giant black hammer in Little Flame’s hand was definitely an ancient divine object that was ranked on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking!

“Looks like you have indeed gained quite a lot.”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio’s eyes were burning with excitement as they stared at the giant black hammer in Little Flame’s hand. They could detect a familiar fluctuation from the giant hammer that allowed them to recognise that this was the item they had ultimately failed to obtain earlier.

“Want it? Let’s see if you have the ability to take it!” Lin Dong sneered. His words were as sharp as blades. Since they had already fallen out with each other, there was no longer a need to be act polite.

“Leave this brat to me.” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander spoke in an eerie voice. His desire to murder Lin Dong had already reached the point where he could no longer restrain himself.

“In that case, leave that General Yan to me.” The Golden Ape Demon Commander looked at Little Flame and spoke in a faint voice.

“I shall see just how strange this puppet is.” The Ghost Condor Demon Commander looked at the Sky Devouring Corpse with a peculiar expression in his eyes. It was likely that this was the first time he had seen such a powerful puppet.

The three great Demon Commanders did not use the battle power of their subordinates. Although they understood that this would save them a lot of trouble, they were after all the three strongest factions in the Beast War Region. The three of them alone were already able to suppress practically any opponent, hence, there was no need to use their subordinates.

Lin Dong stared at the mocking face of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. His body slowly rose into the air as the Yuan Power within it was circulated to the limit. Rich green light spread around his body while a vague dragon sounded from within it.

“I will let you understand just how foolish it is to offend a Samsara stage expert.”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander indifferently looked at

Lin Dong. Soon after, he lifted his hand and waves of black white energy rapidly gathered at his fingertips. Rich life and death power merged together, emitting an extremely terrifying ripple.

This was the power that approached reincarnation, its mysteriousness connected heaven and earth.

“Roar!”

A hundred green dragon light tattoos suddenly whistled out from within Lin Dong’s body. His expression was indifferent and he had no intentions of warming up. A hundred dragon soared and a punch was thrown.

He clearly understood that even with his current strength, he must use his full power when facing a Samsara stage expert!

Bang!

A hundred green dragon light tattoos gathered together. They flew through the sky like a green comet, causing the faces of many powerful individuals to turn somewhat grave. Even those perfect Profound Death stage experts did not dare to directly receive an attack of this level.

“Do you still believe that I am the demonic spiritual body from a month ago?”

Upon seeing this, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander

sneered. Black white energy gathered on his fingertips, turning into a palm sized black white scale. The scale was covered all over by densely packed sawteeth while an extremely sharp feeling seeped out from it. It was as though space itself could be severed.

“On account of how you have helped retrieve all the divine objects from the Divine Item Treasury, I shall let you witness the power of a Samsara stage expert.”

“Life and Death Scale.”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander flicked his finger and that black white scale shot forward. It was extremely quick. Cracks were formed in space as it shot past. Soon after, everyone saw the black white light collide against the green comet.

Ch!

No overly loud sound was emitted. Everyone could only see the green light disintegrate while the tiny black white light charged forward like a hot knife through butter, directly cutting through the green light formed by a hundred green dragon light tattoos.

A Samsara stage expert was indeed frightening!

Black white light tore through the green light. Its momentum was not reduced as it mercilessly shot towards Lin Dong.

Clang!

However, a large scarlet red cauldron appeared when the black white light was about to hit Lin Dong. A metallic sound appeared and the large cauldron was immediately blown away. A deep dent had appeared on the hard cauldron surface.

Lin Dong looked at the dent on the Burning Sky Cauldron as his eyes hardened and graveness rose within his heart. Only after truly fighting against an expert of this level did he realise just how terrifyingly powerful they were.

“Eight Level Burning Sky Gate!”

The expression in Lin Dong’s eyes changed rapidly. With an icy shout, eight scarlet red light rays suddenly whizzed out from the Burning Sky Cauldron, turning into eight scarlet red doors in the sky. Energy spluttered out from them, transforming into a giant volcano, which descended towards the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander.

Bang!

Lightning flashed in Lin Dong’s hand and the Lightning Emperor Scepter appeared. Nine lightning dragons rushed out from it while thunder filled the sky.

Lin Dong used all sorts of techniques right from the beginning in the face of such an opponent. His attacks were overwhelming, causing rich surprise to surface in the eyes of the countless experts around them. This was the first time they had seen an initial

Profound Death stage expert that possessed such formidable battle power...

“Insignificant tricks!”

However, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander merely laughed in the face of these ferocious attacks. His body did not move. Only when the attacks were about to fall upon him did black white light gather outside of his body and turn into circular black white light barrier.

Bang bang!

A volcano and lightning dragons ruthlessly struck the black white light barrier, but he remained as steady as a rock. Black white light flowed like the fusion of life and death, and nothing could shake it.

The energy ripples gradually faded. Everyone gazed at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, who was completely safe under the protection of the black white light barrier, as they quietly shook their heads. The gap between the two was far too humongous...

“You are indeed very powerful...” Lin Dong gently lowered his hands upon seeing this scene, while an emotional sigh flitted across his black eyes. The Samsara stage was indeed very powerful. However, compared to the helplessness he felt a year ago, the him of now was overflowing with battle intent.

“You should stop struggling if you have given up. It will be easier on you.” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander smiled. His smile sent a chill straight into one’s bone.

“Given up?”

Lin Dong raised his head and stared at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. Subsequently, mockery appeared from the corners of his mouth. He had not given up when he was so weak back then in Unique Devil City. Even less needed to be said about the current situation.

“Don’t you wish to know what I obtained from the Divine Item Treasury?”

Lin Dong laughed. He slowly lifted his hand as five different colored lights gathered within it. At the same time, an extremely frightening ripple emanated from the five color light. It seemed as though the Yuan Power in the area had suddenly started to rebel at this very moment.

“Since you wish to know... I shall show you.”

A soft voice faded as the five color light condensed. Under the converging Yuan Power, a palm sized mini ancient palace appeared in Lin Dong’s palm.

Chapter 1091 - Mysterious Divine Palace

Five color lights gathered together before a miniature five color ancient hall appeared on Lin Dong's palm. At the same time, an extremely powerful ripple was quietly being emitted, causing the Yuan Power in the sky to become extremely violent.

“Is that...”

Countless pairs of eyes were focused on that object. After which, they were stunned when they saw that miniature ancient hall. A moment later, some sharp-eyed individuals managed to uncover some clues. Immediately, shocked exclamations sounded.

“Is that the Ancient Divine Item Treasury?!”

Many pairs of eyes suddenly widened. They were stunned when they saw the ancient hall in Lin Dong's hands. None of them could understand why the originally huge Ancient Divine Item Treasury had turned into such a state and appeared in Lin Dong's palm.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was also a little startled when he saw this scene. He suddenly frowned a moment later. Following which, there was an indescribable desire surging from deep within his eyes. “So... the Divine Item Treasury is also an Ancient Divine Item... If I guess correctly, the Divine Item Treasury should be the Mysterious Divine Palace, which is ranked tenth on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking, am I right? Only such an object possess such a frightening collection of divine objects!

“You seem to be quite knowledgeable.”

Lin Dong smiled faintly. Since he had taken out the Mysterious Divine Palace, it would definitely be recognised by others. After all, those who could reach the Samsara stage had relatively frightening strength and experience. Moreover, they were also fairly knowledgeable of what happened during the ancient times.

“Brat... you are truly my lucky star!”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander smacked his lips. Other than the top ranked, seemingly illusory, divine object, all the remaining nine divine objects in the top ten of the Ancient Divine Object Ranking were created by the ultimate expert who had surpassed the world, the Symbol Ancestor. Although the other divine objects were powerful, they were ultimately a little lacking compared to these nine great divine objects. In fact, even a peak level Reincarnation stage expert would be involuntarily attracted if any of these nine great divine objects appeared. Hence, his heart was naturally filled with joy now that he was able to see one of them in person.

“It is a little too early to decide if I am your lucky star or your nightmare!”

Lin Dong smiled coldly. Yuan Power surged from within his body and poured continuously into the Mysterious Divine Palace in his palm. After which, the latter emitted ten thousand rays of light. The many light rays gushed out from the Mysterious Divine Palace in a locust like fashion.

Clamor.

The light rays were just like flowing rivers that floated in the air above Lin Dong. If one was to observe carefully, one would see countless number of flickering, glowing, sharp divine objects flowing in it. The entire river was actually formed by countless number of divine objects!

The Mysterious Divine Palace possess a refining ability and there were countless divine objects within. However, these divine objects were far from being able to enter the Ancient Divine Object Ranking. Nonetheless, with so many of them gathered together, it was still an extremely frightening sight...

“Ten Thousand Treasure Torrent Flow!”

With an icy cold face, Lin Dong suddenly emitted a cold cry. Immediately, one could see a surging five color torrent. It tore through the distant sky and ruthlessly smashed towards the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander in an extremely frightening fashion.

“Life and Death Shield!”

When the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander saw the five color torrent, he narrowed his eyes before a Life and Death force rapidly surged out from within his body. Subsequently, it transformed into a huge energy light shield. Black and white colors slowly rotated over the shield, appearing like the fusion of life and death.

Bang!

The five color torrent ruthlessly smashed against the Life and Death Shield. Those energy ripples that erupted forth caused many surrounding mountains to collapse. Some experts, who were unfortunately drawn into the fight, had pale faces as they vomited blood and hurriedly fled.

The five color torrent was reflected. However, it suddenly charged forward once again, appearing like a huge dragon swinging its tail, as it ruthlessly smashed against the Life and Death Shield again and again.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

A deep and heart pounding noise was continuously emitted. In fact, the land itself had collapsed at this moment and the space itself had also become greatly distorted. Everyone was shocked as they stared at the five color torrent launching a wild assault. Even a perfect Profound Death stage expert would wound up dead in the face of a continuous barrage of attacks from countless divine objects.

Crack!

In the face of the violent attacks from the five color torrent, it was possible to see some cracks appearing on the incomparably solid Life and Death shield. Soon after, an opening finally appeared on the light shield formed from the life and death force!

Lin Dong's eyes were cold. He clenched his hand before the five color light once again swung down violently. After which, everyone could see the Life and Death shield suddenly breaking apart. The attack engulfed it and a figure flew backwards.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's feet rubbed the ground, leaving a ten thousand feet scar. Only then, did he manage to gradually stabilize his body. His clothes were somewhat tattered and his expression was exceptionally gloomy. After all, he never expected that he would be pushed back by Lin Dong's attack.

"It is indeed worthy of being an ultimate divine object ranked tenth on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking. Allowing a brat like you to use it is simply a waste."

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander suddenly smiled before he took a step forward. Black and white life and death force erupted from within his body like a volcano. Following which, both his hands swelled before they directly turned into two exceptionally ferocious huge blood dragon arms, that were entangled with life and death force. Soon after, he clenched his dragon arms before he ruthlessly punched the five color torrent that was whistling over.

Bang!

A frightening loud sound spread and energy waves, that were visible to the naked eye, spread apart. However, this time around, the huge five color light torrent was pushed back.

“Swish!”

Lin Dong’s expression was icy cold. A thought passed through his mind and the light, which was formed by countless number of divine objects, once again whistled forward and ruthlessly smashed against his opponent.

Boom boom!

The light whistled forward while the dragon fist danced. Violent energy came sweeping forth like a storm. The many surrounding mountains were all reduced into dust from the shockwaves that were being emitted.

Countless powerful individuals on the Divine Item Mountain Range wore frightened expressions as they hurriedly pulled back. Then, they stared that young figure, who was actually bold enough to oppose the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, before an exceptionally solemn expression filled their eyes.

“Bang!”

A terrifying fluctuation was suddenly emitted from another direction, while many pairs of eyes were focusing on the intense fight between Lin Dong and the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. Everyone turned their heads and saw a monstrous Yuan Power permeating over that place. A large army below was emitting an extremely fearsome aura.

Hovering above his Devouring Tiger Army, Little Flame was holding the Nine Cauldron Divine Hammer. His body had already transformed into a half-man-half-tiger state. Green veins wiggled like dragons, emitting waves of extremely frightening energy ripples

There was a ferocious aura continuously surging out from the Tiger Devouring Army. Finally, they entered Little Flame's body. With the gathering of this ferocious aura, Little Flame's skin faintly turned slightly red.

At this moment, he had actually gathered the strength of the entire Tiger Devouring Army!

“He is actually able to temporarily absorb the strength of this army...”

The brow of the Golden Ape Demon Commander twitched upon seeing this scene. He was a little shocked. After all, it was possible for him to detect that the aura of the Tiger Devouring Army seemed to have merged with Little Flame.

Roar!

Little Flame's skin turned increasingly blood red. In the next moment, he suddenly roared towards the sky while metallic like fur grew from under his skin. The veins on his arm also turned blood red.

Boom!

Little Flame stomped his foot after his tiger roared sounded. His body turned into a blood red ray of light and shot forward. The Nine Cauldron Divine Hammer was as heavy as a mountain as it furiously smashed against the Golden Ape Demon Commander. Even the air exploded as the hammer fell.

“Clang!”

The Golden Ape Demon Commander’s expression did not change. Wielding the black metal rod in his hand, he met the attack head on. A hammer and rod clashed and sparks flew. That frightening energy ripple caused even the space itself to shake until it was distorted.

“Clang clang clang!”

Little Flame roared furiously after his attack was blocked. He swung his hammer wildly, filling the sky with its shadows. Then, they smashed towards the Golden Ape Demon Commander continuously. However, the latter did not give in either. He unleashed the strength of the Samsara stage. Two powerful forces collided, shaking the world with their might.

.....

The third battleground was the least intense compared to the

other two. The Sky Devouring Corpse continuously charged towards the Ghost Condor Demon Commander. However, it was pushed back by the latter each time. The surprising thing was that despite suffering powerful attacks from the Ghost Condor Demon Commander, the Sky Devouring Corpse remained intact. Its endurance even surprised the Ghost Condor Demon Commander.

Fortunately, the offensive abilities of this Sky Devouring Corpse had yet to reach the level of a Samsara stage expert. Hence, it was difficult for it to pose a threat towards the Ghost Condor Demon Commander. The fight between the two could only be said to be an entanglement. Despite this being the case, it was still very shocking. After all, a puppet that could tie down a Samsara stage expert, was no ordinary item.

Everyone stared at the three shocking battles in the sky. They gradually began to realize why Lin Dong actually dared to utter those words to the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander previously. After all, his Deep Lightning Mountain actually possessed such terrifying strength. If it was not because of the fact that three great Demon Commanders had attacked together, just the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander alone might not be able to defeat the Deep Lightning Mountain...

Nonetheless, everyone also knew that it was only a matter of time before the Deep Lightning Mountain was defeated despite its intense retaliation. Three Samsara Stage powerful individuals could not be beaten by simply using such tricks...

.....

The space in an extremely distant place showed signs of distortion when the Divine Item Mountain Range had entered into an extremely intense fight. After which, a spatial swirl was formed. Four figures rushed out from within.

An extremely powerful pressure covered the place after the four figures appeared. It caused the surrounding Yuan Power to become a little chaotic.

All their auras had actually reached the Samsara stage!

Four Samsara stage experts. This lineup could easily turn the entire Beast War Region upside down.

“Is there any news?”

There was a black clothed man in front of three figures. His face was covered by a black robe while his eyes looked into the distance. Suddenly, he asked.

“Ah Diao, the person you are looking for should have headed to the Divine Item Mountain Range. Moreover, based on the information that we received, it seems like they have ran into some problems.” A large built middle-aged man smilingly said.

“Problems?”

The black clothed man’s body shook slightly. A moment later, the other three could detect a ferocity rising from him.

“They have offended the Blood Dragon Hall in the Beast War Region. That Heaven Dragon Demon Commander seems to be at the Samsara stage. Based on the information that I have received previously, it seems like even the other two great Demon Commanders have also become enemies with them.”

“Haha, these two friends of yours are really a little hot-blooded. Offending three great Demon Commanders at the same time...” The other middle-aged man laughed upon hearing this.

“Three great Demon Commanders?”

The black clothed young man lifted his head upon seeing this, revealing his smooth and handsome outline of his chin. There was a harsh ridicule appearing on the corner of his mouth. Soon after, he extended his long and fair hand and removed the black hood above his head. Long dark purple hair fell from it before an extremely handsome, devil like face was exposed under the sunlight.

He lifted his head and looked towards the direction of the Divine Item Mountain Range. There was a faint purple luster in his eyes, which had an endless cold glint and brutality surging out like floodwater. A domineering and proud cold voice spread in the air.

“If they dare to touch Grandpa Marten’s brothers, I will tear their skin off while they are still alive!”

Chapter 1092 - I'll Say this Again

Dong!

The five color torrent was like a river that cut across the sky. It was accompanied by a matchless force as it ruthlessly collided with the dragon fist that was flying towards it, causing an astonishing shock wave to spread like a tsunami.

During this head on clash, divine objects were destroyed by the frightening power from time to time. However, a larger number of divine objects quickly replaced them. The Mysterious Divine Palace possessed a relatively terrifying number of divine objects. Destroying all of them was clearly beyond the ability of a Samsara stage expert.

“Activating the Mysterious Divine Palace requires an extremely vast amount of Yuan Power. Let me see just how long an initial Profound Death stage brat like you can endure!” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander forced back the five color torrent with a punch as his cold cry resounded across the sky.

The Mysterious Divine Palace was indeed powerful and even the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander had no choice but to admit it. The power contained within the torrent made from the gathering of countless divine objects was something that even a Samsara stage expert could not ignore. However, the Yuan Power consumption was relatively frightening. It was already extremely difficult for Lin Dong to endure until now with his initial Profound Death stage strength, hence, it was a little unrealistic for him to persevere for too long.

This point was something that the many experts observing the battleground clearly understood. Hence, even though Lin Dong had revealed an ultimate ancient divine object like the Mysterious Divine Palace right from the start, there was still no one who believed that he could truly beat the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander.

The gap between the Profound Death stage and the Samsara stage was not something that one could easily make up for by relying on a divine object. The fact that Lin Dong could hold out against the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander for such a long time already caused countless people to feel shocked...

“In that case, I will need to finish this as soon as possible!”

Lin Dong laughed coldly. He was naturally aware of his weakness. If it was not because he possessed great attainments in both Yuan Power and Mental Energy as well as the Devouring Ancestral Symbol which was continuously devouring natural Yuan Power to replenish his strength, he would not have been able to last for such a long time. Hence, he must end the fight as soon as possible against opponents whose strength far surpassed his own.

His eyes suddenly turned ice-cold after his words sounded. The seals formed by his hands altered and the speed of the five color torrent soared. It tore through the sky, dodged the overbearing punch of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and got behind him. The torrent whizzed and wrapped around the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander like a huge python.

“Are you planning on trapping me with this?”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander mocked. Black white life death power spluttered from his body. The terrifying ripples caused even space itself to be distorted, while cracking sounds could be heard from the five color torrent.

Lin Dong’s eyes were cold and indifferent as he watched the imposing Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. A ruthlessness that could not be detected flashed across his black eyes as he suddenly clenched his hand. “Explode!”

A low voice was emitted from Lin Dong’s mouth as the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s pupils abruptly shrunk. He could feel the five color torrent entwined around him suddenly begin to emit extremely chaotic fluctuations while the surface of the divine objects started to show signs of bursting apart.

“This fellow actually plans to have these divine objects self-destruct!”

The expression of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander changed. He did not expect that Lin Dong would be so decisive. After all, these divine objects were extraordinary. If so many of them self-destructed together, it would truly be too great of a loss!

This thought flashed across the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s heart like lightning. However, he was after all an overlord of a region. Although Lin Dong’s skills had caused him to be momentarily distracted, he quickly recovered. His body

suddenly swelled as densely packed scales grew on the surface of his skin.

“Bang!”

However, the five color torrent completely exploded while the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander hurriedly activated his defenses. A five color pillar shot towards the clouds followed by an earth shaking loud sound, scattering the clouds in the sky.

Everyone was dazed as they looked at the five color light pillar while their scalps turned numb. It was likely that they had felt the terrifying destructive force from the explosion. A shock wave with such power would likely be able to kill even a perfect Profound Death stage expert.

“This brat is really ruthless.”

Some experts were quietly speechless. They naturally understood that Lin Dong had actually made the many divine objects self-destruct earlier. This was really bold.

“However... even if this is the case, it will still be difficult to defeat the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander.”

All eyes looked over as the tremendous five color light pillar gradually faded. A figure surfaced from within it. The body of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was covered by thick blood red scales. Deep cracks were present on these scales. Evidently, this

damage had been done by Lin Dong's ferocious attack from earlier...

“What a unlikable fellow...”

The light finally disappeared while the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander lowered his head and looked at the sorry state of his body as monstrous murderous desire surged within his eyes. Although his injuries were not terrible, it was enough to infuriate him. A little Profound Death stage brat... had actually caused him to fall into such a miserable state...

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander deeply inhaled a breath of air before he lifted his head. Those dark and malicious eyes looked at the far away Lin Dong. Blood light gathered at his back as six blood wings slowly unfurled.

It was possible to see the rotating life death Qi on the blood wings. With the appearance of the blood wings, the ripples around the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander grew even more terrifying. In the next moment, the blood wings on his back suddenly flapped.

Swoosh!

All everyone could hear was the sound of air breaking. Lin Dong's pupils shrunk. The dragon wings on his back instantly extended while his body moved and an afterimage appeared.

Bang!

A blood red dragon fist, which was covered in scales, strangely broke out from space itself. The fist shattered the afterimage into nothingness. Blood red light flashed again as another blood red dragon fist penetrated through the space in front of the rapidly withdrawing Lin Dong.

Lin Dong's arms were crossed as green dragon scales rapidly wrapped around them.

Boom!

The blood red dragon fist smashed onto Lin Dong's arms as frightening power spluttered out. Lin Dong's body flew backwards, directly shattering a mountain behind him.

Lin Dong stabilized his body. His complexion was rather pale and there was even a trace of blood had appeared at the corner of his mouth. It was obviously that the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander had completely unleash his full power.

It was indeed extremely troublesome for Lin Dong to face an expert of this level.

Lin Dong wiped the blood at the corner of his mouth as he glanced at the battleground of Little Flame and the Golden Ape Demon Commander. Little Flame was gradually falling into a disadvantageous position. His offence and defence were controlled

by the Golden Ape Demon Commander. The overwhelming difference in power was gradually revealing itself with the flow of time.

“Little fellow, your body is quite tough. However, I wonder just how many times you can endure?” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander laughed coldly. The murderous intent in his eyes was so dense that it seemed to have substance.

Swish!

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s voice faded as his body once again strangely disappeared. Clearly, he did not intend to give Lin Dong any time to recuperate.

Lin Dong’s eyes turned grave when he saw this. His eyes flickered a little. This time, his body did not show any intentions of dodging. This was because he was slower than the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander that had brought out his blood wings.

“Bang!”

The space behind Lin Dong suddenly ruptured as red light shot out. The evil laughter of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was transmitted into his ear. A dragon fist wrapped in life death Qi ruthlessly smashed towards the fatal spot on Lin Dong’s back while accompanied by a ripple that was almost able to tear apart the sky. Evidently, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander planned to deal the fatal blow!

The land around Lin Dong collapsed due to the punch from the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. Lin Dong immediately turned around. However, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was stunned to find that there was little panic and despair on Lin Dong's young face. Instead, a craziness was gathering within those black eyes.

“Die!”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander let out a stern cry as the power of his fist rose once again. If this punch connected, Lin Dong would definitely die regardless of how powerful his physical body was!

Lin Dong's black eyes frantically flickered. In the next instant, his hand whirled and the Mysterious Divine Palace appeared. Five color light exploded and directly clashed with the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's punch.

Two fingers within his sleeve suddenly curled when the Mysterious Divine Palace appeared. Black light and a lightning glow condensed at his fingertips and two ancient symbols seemed to float within the lights.

Bang!

The Mysterious Divine Palace and the fist of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander ruthlessly clashed. There was no noise in that moment. Everyone could only see that the land around them collapse at a shocking speed and a hundred thousand feet crack

spread under their feet like the deep abyss...

Crack!

Fresh blood suddenly poured from Lin Dong's arm while the sound of bone cracking was heard. His body was also sent flying by that extremely formidable force.

Swoosh!

However, Lin Dong's other hand suddenly extended from his sleeve just as his body was about to be sent flying. An inconspicuous black lightning beam suddenly shot out from between his fingers.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's eyes widened when the ray of black lightning shot out as an indescribable feeling of danger rose within his heart.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was not an ordinary expert. Even at this moment, he was still able to grasp that momentary opening. His originally strong and sturdy body shrunk somewhat. As a result, that black lightning, which was aimed at the fatal spot on his heart, shifted slightly and shot his shoulder.

Ch!

The hard blood red scales did not create the slightest obstruction as the black lightning penetrated the Heaven Dragon Demon

Commander's shoulder. Hot blood spluttered out and the body of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was finally sent flying. Finally, he smashed into a mountain wall, causing the entire mountain wall to be shattered into dust.

Bang!

Lin Dong's body also landed on the ground. His arm was covered in blood, giving him a somewhat miserable appearance. However, no one dared to mock him at this moment. Countless powerful individuals were startled as they looked at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander in the distance who was holding his shoulder while half of his body was drenched in blood. All of them their scalps turn numb at that instant. No one could have imagined that Lin Dong had not only managed to survive the fatal blow of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, but had even risked his life to deliver an attack that ended up injuring the latter.

“It's a pity...”

Lin Dong looked at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, whose face still contained a trace of lingering fear, as he quietly shook his head. He ought to have been able to severely injure the latter with the previous opportunity. Who could have expected that this fellow would have such quick reflexes. He was indeed worthy of being a Samsara stage expert.

Given the cautious character of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, it would be very hard to find a second chance.

“Bang!”

Lin Dong quietly sighed in his heart. A deep muffled sound appeared in the distance as a miserable figure landed on the ground. He barely managed to stabilize himself after taking over a dozen steps on the ground.

“Big brother.”

Little Flame wiped the blood at the corner of his mouth and looked at the Lin Dong’s bloody arm with some worry. However, his present condition was also rather terrible. Many bloody wounds covered his body, evidence of the relatively intense bloody battle he had experienced earlier.

“I’m fine.” Lin Dong waved his hand. His face was rather pale, but the ferocious and ruthless attack of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander earlier had been blocked by the Mysterious Divine Palace.

“That fellow is very strong. My current self cannot beat him.” Little Flame spoke in an ashamed voice. He had used all of his strength to fight the Golden Ape Demon Commander earlier. However, the latter was no ordinary individual. The huge gap between the Profound Death stage and the Samsara stage was something that Little Flame could not make up for.

“You are already extremely strong to have forced a Samsara stage expert to use his full power with just your strength alone.” Lin Dong smiled. They had already improved greatly compared to back

then.

“What should we do now?” Little Flame asked.

Lin Dong glanced at the Sky Devouring Corpse, which was still holding back the Ghost Condor Demon Commander. Although it had succeeded in its task, the Sky Devouring Corpse was clearly unable to defeat the latter.

“It is a little troublesome. Perhaps we will need to leave.” Lin Dong frowned slightly. He had ultimately underestimated the strength of three Samsara stage experts. If the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was alone, he would definitely make sure the latter would end up worse off from trying to kill him in a single strike. Unfortunately, three Samsara stage experts had exceeded his expectations.

“They will not be able to stop us if I wish to escape with you. However... we will have to temporarily abandon Deep Lightning Mountain.”

Lin Dong spoke in a soft voice. He felt somewhat regretful. Deep Lightning Mountain was quite a good faction. If properly groomed, it could even become a great support to them when they returned to the Eastern Xuan Region in future. However, in the face of the current situation, they would likely no longer be able to retain this faction.

“As long as big brother is fine, it doesn’t matter if we have to abandon Deep Lightning Mountain.” Little Flame was

unconcerned. In his eyes, Deep Lightning Mountain was merely a tool. Lin Dong could do as he pleased and Little Flame would not have the slightest objection.

“Aye.”

“General Yan... you are pretty good. You are the first person to have pushed me to such an extent with only the strength of the perfect Profound Death stage. No wonder you were able to finish off that Xu Zhong. You are much stronger than him.”

The Golden Ape Demon Commander carried a black metal rod. The golden armour on his body had some deep hammer dents. Clearly, Little Flame’s earlier attacks had given him quite a lot of trouble.

Therefore, the eyes which the Golden Ape Demon Commander used to look at Little Flame were somewhat grave. He was aware that if Little Flame was a little stronger, even if it was only the half step to Samsara stage, it would be difficult for them to determine a victor in their fight today.

Little Flame grasped the Nine Cauldron Divine Hammer in his hand. His eyes were fierce as he stared at the Golden Ape Demon Commander. A large part of his huge body was protecting Lin Dong behind him.

Swoosh!

A miserable figure flew over from afar. The face of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was currently also relatively twisted. His eyes were so ferocious that it caused one to shiver. Never did he imagine that he would be forced into such a miserable state by Lin Dong, and had even narrowly avoided being seriously injured!

To him, this was undoubtedly a disgrace. This was especially the case since it had occurred in front of so many people!

The Golden Ape Demon Commander's eyelids involuntarily twitched as he glanced at the injuries of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. Their strengths were equal and even he would not have an easy time dealing such injuries to the latter. Unexpectedly... these two fellows before them were really extraordinary.

Lin Dong's eyes were indifferent as he looked at the ferocious face of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. A light array gathered in his palm. It was indeed difficult for them to defeat their opponents today. However, the three great Demon Commanders would not be able to stop him if he wished to escape!

“Lin Dong, if I do not tear you into tens of thousands of pieces today, how can I have the face to be the chief of the Blood Dragon Hall?”

The furious roar of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander thundered as monstrous life death Qi gathered behind him and he transformed into an incomparably huge six-winged flying dragon. His aura was earthshaking. Everyone could tell that this Heaven Dragon Demon Commander had become completely mad.

Lin Dong's eyes were cold as he stared at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. He put his hand on Little Flame's shoulder, prepared to leave at any time.

“Let's go.”

However, Lin Dong's pupils shrunk just as a low cry was emitted from his mouth. In the next moment, a familiar voice, which caused even someone like Lin Dong's heartbeat increase, suddenly resounded over the mountain range.

“Big mongrel bird, you actually still believe you can continue being the chief of a faction after hurting the brothers of grandpa Marten? Are you dreaming?!”

Chapter 1093 - Three Brothers Finally Reunite

The entire sky was filled with a purple-black light. Meanwhile, four figures hovered in midair. Standing in front, was a tall and skinny young man. His handsome devil like face, wore a brilliant smile as he looked at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's group in the distance.

“Big mongrel bird...”

The Divine Item Mountain Range was silent. The corner of the mouths of the countless experts twitched involuntarily. They never expected that there would actually be someone who dared to address the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander in such a manner in front of him.

After all, not only was the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander an extremely powerful Samsara stage expert, he was also a Six Winged Flying Dragon and a trace of dragon blood flowed within his body. Although he could not be compared to those high ranking dragon tribe members, it was still a fact that the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander took pride in. After all, no one doubted the strength of the dragon tribe in the Demonic Beast World. Hence, even having the slightest connection with the dragon tribe's bloodline would cause others to become slightly wary.

Yet, the identity that the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander had been so proud of, was being described as a so-called big mongrel bird... Hence, even without looking at the Heaven Dragon

Demon Commander, everyone could already imagine how furious the latter must be.

“You... what did you say?”

It was just like everyone had expected. The expression of the distant Heaven Dragon Demon Commander changed drastically when the voice of the handsome young man sounded, before majestic murderous intent surged. If not for the fact that he detected a dangerous ripple from the four of them, he would have already lost control and attacked in an attempt to turn this handsome young man into mincemeat.

The Golden Ape Demon Commander beside the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander had a grave expression as he looked at the four figures. He slowly tightened his grip over his black metal rod. These unwelcome guests, who have appeared today, were no allies.

The handsome young man smiled brilliantly as he stared at the furious Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. A violence that caused one's bones to shudder surged out like floodwater from within his purple-gold eyes.

“Did you say that you were going to rip them into ten thousand pieces previously?” The handsome young man pointed towards the Lin Dong duo below, before he smiled and asked softly.

The eyes of countless people shrunk. Only then did they came to a realization. These four people were actually reinforcements of the Deep Lightning Mountain?

“So they are reinforcements... Just what background does this brat has?” The Golden Ape Demon Commander was slightly startled. His eyes were filled with uncertainty as he looked at Lin Dong. He did not expect that Lin Dong was actually acquainted with such powerful experts.

“You wish to protect them? I’m afraid you aren’t qualified!” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander stated coldly.

“Qualified?”

A harsh ridicule was lifted on the corner of the handsome young man’s lips. In the next moment, he took a step forward before purple-black light erupted like a volcano. A pair of ten thousand feet large purple-gold bat wings was extended from his back. With the appearance of the purple-gold bat wings, an unusually terrifying pressure enveloped this entire place.

“This pressure...”

The expressions of the countless experts in this mountain range changed drastically as this pressure spread. Soon after, shocked voice spread in a wave like fashion.

“Someone from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe?”

Countless pairs of eyes contained a rich fear as they stared at the handsome young man in the sky. None of them had expected that

this person would belong to one of the four overlord tribes, the Celestial Demon Marten tribe!

That was one of the most powerful and frightening tribes within the entire Demonic Beast World!

The entire mountain range trembled under this terrifying pressure. At this moment, the expression of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander also became exceptionally ugly. In fact, there was quite a great amount of shock in his eyes.

“Damnit. Just who is that Lin Dong? How is it possible for him to be acquainted with members of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe?” A furious roar was involuntarily unleashed within the heart of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander at this moment. The feeling of having lost control of the situation caused him to feel extremely stifled in his heart.

“He is actually... a Celestial Demon Marten.”

The originally grave expression of the Golden Ape Demon Commander became even tenser. His hand, which was gripping onto his metal rod, involuntarily trembled. Clearly, he was well aware just how terrifying the Celestial Demon Marten tribe was.

The overbearing manner and haughtiness of this tribe was renowned throughout the entire Demonic Beast World. Even the other three overlord tribes in the Demonic Beast World felt a headache when dealing with the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. This was because the other tribes were still somewhat reasonable

and respected the concept of seniority. However, the Celestial Demon Marten tribe completely ignored all these. Someone older would step forward if their younglings were beaten. If that older person was beaten, someone even older would appear. This fight would continue on until one would find that every expert in the Celestial Demon Marten tribe was chasing after you...

Just the thought of this scene alone caused one to quiver.

“Is Grandpa Marten qualified now?” The handsome young man looked at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, who had an expression that was gradually becoming ugly, as he slowly said.

The eyes of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander were gloomy as he clenched his fist. Little Marten’s Celestial Demon Marten identity did cause him to be afraid. Regardless, he was still a powerful Samsara stage expert and there was pride in his heart. He immediately spoke in a deep voice, “Friend, Lin Dong snatched the Divine Item Treasury that originally belonged to our Beast War Region. It is fine if you wish to protect him. We will definitely not hound him anymore if he hands it over!”

This Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was indeed scheming. He knew that it was going to be difficult to deal with the Celestial Demon Marten. Hence, he dragged the entire Beast War Region into this matter with his words, in an attempt to pressurise the other party.

“Took something that belongs to you?”

The handsome young man smiled. Soon after, this smile became cold. “That is only because we respect you. Damnit. Grandpa Marten hasn’t decided if he will let you off easily today. Yet, you are actually thinking of courting trouble? Have you turned into an idiot from all that beating?”

Many were directly stunned as cold sweat continuously appeared on their foreheads. They finally witnessed just how overbearing the Celestial Demon Marten tribe was...

“You!”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was furious. He did not expect that the other party would actually push further, despite him taking a step back. It was clear that the other party had no intention of giving in.

“Do you really think that our Beast War Region’s three great Demon Commanders are so easily bullied?” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander roared sharply. His Samsara stage aura was completely unleashed at this moment. The Ghost Condor Demon Commander had also rushed over from some distance away. Although the name of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe was quite frightening, the temptation of the Divine Item Treasury made it impossible for them to give up so easily.

The eyes of the three great Demon Commanders became sharp. These three Samsara stage auras caused the Yuan Power in this place to become somewhat uncontrollable.

“Oh? Why? Are you planning to play with my Celestial Demon Marten tribe?”

The smile on the corner of the handsome young man’s face widened slightly. A chill began to gather at a frightening speed within his eyes.

“Haha, I have heard a little about the three great Demon Commanders in the Beast War Region. Today, I would really like to try and see if you guys live up to your reputations.” The three middle-aged men behind the handsome young man smiled faintly. All three of them took a step forward. Three majestic and ferocious aura came whizzing out from them. Their auras were clearly a little stronger than the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio!

Four Samsara stage experts!

Cold sweat dripped continuously from the backs of countless experts and there was shock present within their eyes. They were indeed the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Four Samsara stage experts had appeared together. This lineup could dominate the entire Beast War Region!

The seven vast and mighty auras clashed in the sky. It was as though the air had become distorted. Everyone could clearly feel that amidst the clash of the auras, those originally imposing Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio, were clearly the weaker party.

The Celestial Demon Marten were creatures comparable to the

high rank dragon tribe. Based on the strength of their bloodline, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio were clearly at a disadvantage. Even though they were of the same level, it was obvious that the Celestial Demon Marten tribe's Samsara stage members were stronger than them.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio had ugly faces. They could clearly feel the pressuring aura emitted from the other party. Moreover, they understood that they were no match for them in a head on clash. Furthermore... there was also Lin Dong and Little Flame eyeing them with ill intent from the side. Although those two did not possess the strength of a Samsara stage individual, their many stealthy attacks, like the one Lin Dong had unleashed earlier, caused even the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander to feel fearful.

“Heaven Dragon...” The Golden Ape Demon Commander frowned. He quickly laughed bitterly to himself and softly said, “It is likely that we will fail today...”

Although Lin Dong and Little Flame had revealed a relatively shocking fighting strength, they were not considered as real threats to the Golden Ape Demon Commander trio. However, now that the Celestial Demon Marten tribe has intervened, the advantage that they previously enjoyed had completely vanished...

Moreover, despite the tremendous strength of the Golden Ape Demon Commander faction, his heart still shuddered at the thought of offending the Celestial Demon Marten tribe.

“That brat... actually has such a background...” The Ghost

Condor Demon Commander shook his head helplessly. He never imagined that Lin Dong would be acquainted with such a powerful friend.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander clenched his fist tightly upon hearing this. His eyes were filled with dissatisfaction and fury.

The face-off of the auras in the sky caused many to sigh quietly. This was indeed worthy of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe...

“Yan Commander... is that your friend?” The many warriors from the Deep Lightning Mountain rushed over from behind Lin Dong and Little Flame. They looked at the handsome young man, who had oppressed the three great Demon Commanders until they did not dare to show their temper. Their eyes contained a shock which could not be hidden as they carefully inquired.

They never knew that the Lin Dong duo would actually possess such a background.

“He is my second brother.” Little Flame nodded and said.

Chen Tong and the others nodded and suppressed the churning shock in their hearts. Soon after, they suddenly recalled something. In the past, Little Flame always addressed Lin Dong as his big brother... Yet, this handsome young man, who clearly possessed an extremely high status in the Celestial Demon Marten tribe was his second brother... In other words, Lin Dong was the boss of the three of them?

“Big mongrel bird, this matter is not over.”

The handsome young man smiled coldly in the sky as he stared at the ugly expression on the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. He ignored the latter and turned his eyes towards the two figures on the ground below.

Everyone, including the three Samsara stage middle-aged experts beside him, could sense that the brutal aura within the young man's eyes had diminished slightly when the latter looked downwards. An extremely rare gentle and somewhat excited emotion took its place instead.

This discovery caused the three middle-aged men to be a little startled. Such an emotion had rarely surfaced on him.

The body of the handsome young man moved. His monstrous aura was withdrawn as his body appeared in front of Lin Dong and Little Flame in a ghost like fashion.

“Second brother!”

Little Flame looked at the familiar face. His rough face had an extremely excited expression surfacing on it.

“Perfect Profound Death stage? Stupid tiger, it seems like you have not wasted the past year.” The handsome young man looked at the metal tower like Little Flame before a gentle smile rose on

the corner of his lips. After which, he curled his lips and teased.

Little Flame rubbed his head and smiled. After which, he moved his body aside and a skinny young man appeared behind him.

The handsome young man looked at Lin Dong. At this moment, the latter's young face also had a smile on it. The smile was not intense, but there was a mellow feeling to it. This feeling seeped into one's heart and had a calming effect.

That smile was the same when one man, marten and tiger roamed the lands together back then. Regardless of what great dangers they faced, it was always able to remove the anxiety in their hearts a little at a time.

The handsome young man recalled how this skinny young figure chose to immediately withdraw from the Dao Sect and stand by their side to face the three great chiefs of the Yuan Gate, who had pushed him into a desperate state back at Unique Devil City, despite knowing that it was most likely a suicidal move. At that time, he had the same exact smile.

When they finally managed to use the spatial teleportation to escape, this figure also stepped forward and helped them to buy extra time.

At that time, he felt like it no longer so difficult to accept this fellow as his big brother.

Memories surged into his mind like floodwater. There was a bitterness that he had never felt before, surging within the young man's heart. He inhaled a deep breath of air and the handsome face revealed a brilliant smile. However, this time around, it did not contain a brutality that drilled deep into one's bones. Instead, there was a rare gentleness.

“Big brother.”

Standing in front of Lin Dong, this usually arrogant person who had never bowed down to anyone, shrugged his shoulders. He ignored the widened eyes of Chen Tong and the rest standing behind Lin Dong, as he addressed him as such. For the first time, he was finally able to say this title, which he had always disputed, in a free and easy manner.

Chapter 1094 - Overbearing Celestial Demon Marten

“Big brother.”

The atmosphere of the entire place stiffened for a moment after these two words escaped from the mouth of the handsome man, in a free and easy manner.

Countless experts stared at this scene in a startled fashion before they parted their lips. There was shock that they could not concealed, present in their eyes. Ever since that handsome young man showed up, he displayed pride and haughtiness that was inborn. However, no one felt upset at his overbearing actions. Instead, everyone thought that this was only natural. After all, he was from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, one of the four renowned overlord tribes in the Demonic Beast World...

Even though they did not understand that handsome young man well, they were still able to sense the pride in his heart. His pride meant that he refused to submit to anyone in the world. In fact, even peak experts, who have stepped into the Reincarnation stage, would not be able to subdue this extremely arrogant fellow.

However... this overbearing and extremely haughty Celestial Demon Marten, who gave everyone a headache, stood in front of the young man of similar age, whose strength was even inferior to him, and called out this address. This immediately stirred a storm in their hearts.

Those simple two words did not appear stiff. Everyone could hear that it came from deep within his heart...

However, all of them were unable to comprehend the reason behind it. Hence, those gazes contained differing emotions, as they were directed towards that skinny young man called Lin Dong. This man had once again allowed them to sense a different kind of shock.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio's eyes shrunk slightly at this moment, as they stood in the sky. Both the Golden Ape Demon Commander and the Ghost Condor Demon Commander had grave expressions. This was the first moment that they felt that their decision to attack that young man named Lin Dong was a mistake.

This was because it was also the first time that they ever heard a haughty Celestial Demon Marten member, actually address someone from outside their tribe, and especially a human, as their 'big brother'... They were not naive. As Samsara stage experts, they naturally knew how exceptionally proud the Celestial Demon Marten was. Therefore, they also understood just how frighteningly difficult it was for him to address him as 'big brother' in such a natural and easy manner.

"Haha, this is the first time I saw Ah Diao acting like this..." The middle-aged man, who had also come from the Celestial Demon Marten, looked at this scene. He was also startled for a moment before he laughed.

The two Samsara stage experts by the side nodded in surprise.

Their eyes appeared strange as they stared at Lin Dong. They were aware that the objective of this trip was to search for Little Marten's important friends. However, they did not expect that the relationship between them would actually be this deep.

As members of the same tribe, they were well aware of Little Marten's character. Furthermore, considering the latter's status in the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, it was likely that Little Marten would still retain that overbearing attitude, which suggested that the world revolved around him, even when facing elders in the tribe. After all, he had an overbearing demeanor and he frequently angered those old fellows greatly. If they were aware that this Little Marten, who usually looked down on everyone, acted in such a manner in this place, their expressions, which would not change even if the sky was to collapse, would likely become completely stunned...

“It's really...”

Lin Dong was also a little absent minded after being called ‘big brother’ by Little Marten in front of the countless pairs of eyes. He laughed softly, “This was really difficult... However, I thought that you were only going to address me as your big brother, after my strength surpass yours? ”

“Hey hey, stop boasting. I have barely agreed to it after witnessing your good performance back at the Unique Devil City.” Little Marten curled his lips. However, his handsome face had an extremely rare redness on it. It was likely no easy task for someone as prideful as him to use that address.

Lin Dong smiled. After which, he shut his eyes and inhaled a breath of air. Soon after, he exhaled heavily. At this moment, it seemed as though he had spat out the heavy burden that had been pressing on his heart for a long time.

“I have finally found the both of you...”

Lin Dong said softly. The slight quiver in his voice had disappeared. His heart had been in a state of constant worry ever since he appeared in the Chaotic Demon Sea. That was because he was worried that the three of them would never meet again after that separation...

When he was in the Chaotic Demon Sea, he tried his best to gather information about the two of them. However, he ended up returning empty handed. Fortunately, they had finally been reunited.

This heavy burden that he held for over a year has finally been completely put down.

Little Marten looked at Lin Dong's skinny face and smiled. Even the smile on his handsome face appeared somewhat demonic. He extended his arms and gave Lin Dong a big hug. Lin Dong was not the only one who was hoping for this day to arrive. He too felt the same way... However, the injuries he sustained back then was far too severe. Therefore, all he could do was to return to his tribe to recuperate and he was unable to search for the Lin Dong duo.

He did not have much thoughts. All he knew was that he would

definitely fill that Yuan Gate with corpses if any accidents were to occur to Lin Dong and Little Flame. To do so, he was willing to pay any price for it.

“However, it seems like trouble really follows you no matter where you go...” Little Marten released his arms and laughed.

“In order to gain sufficient strength to return to the Eastern Xuan Region, I have no other choice.” Lin Dong shook his head. He really did not wish to offend these three great Demon Commanders too. However, he could not give up on the Mysterious Divine Palace either.

“Eastern Xuan Region...”

Little Marten’s long eyes narrowed. A fierceness once again surged within his eyes. He quickly parted his lips and laughed: “I still remember those three old dogs...”

“All of us still remember.” Lin Dong smiled. However, his smile was as cold as a blade.

“However, it is fine since you have offended them...” Little Marten smiled. He lifted his head and looked at the three great Demon Commanders. A prideful expression once again slowly surged onto his handsome face.

“Grandpa Marten is unable to protect you in the Eastern Xuan Region. However, Grandpa Marten will destroy anyone who dares

to touch you in the Demonic Region!”

“Allow me to settle the issues here. I cannot allow the both of you to stand out all the time.”

Lin Dong involuntarily smiled upon hearing Little Marten’s words. He nodded slowly. This was the overbearing Grandpa Marten whom he knew...

Little Marten turned around in front of the countless pairs of eyes, before he walked forward one step at a time. A frightening ferocity once again swept forth like a storm , causing one’s heart to quiver.

The expressions of the three great Demon Commanders in the sky became a little unnatural at this moment.

“Although my Celestial Demon Marten tribe is overbearing, we also follow the rules. This big mongrel bird will not be able to leave today. If the both of you are loyal to him, you can stay behind as well and Grandpa Marten will deal with you.” Little Marten lifted his head. His eyes were filled with brutality as he stared at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio and slowly said.

The expression of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander changed the moment his words sounded. Clearly, Little Marten was targeting him.

“You better not be too arrogant. This Beast War Region is not the

territory of your Celestial Demon Marten tribe!”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander cried out furiously. He quickly looked towards the Golden Ape Demon Commander duo and said, “The two of you, I’m afraid that it isn’t going to be beneficial for us, if news spread that we allowed them to act as they please in our Beast War Region, am I right?”

At this moment, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was clearly planning on dragging both the Golden Ape Demon Commander duo into the fight. Otherwise, the other party’s fighting strength would easily suppress him. After all, he did not have the confidence that he could deal with four Samsara stage experts. This was especially the case since the other party was from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe...

The Golden Ape Demon Commander duo had a change in expression when they heard the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s words. They clenched their teeth before their bodies rapidly withdrew under the ugly expression of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander.

“Friend, we will not participate in this matter today. We will apologise to you if we have offended your two friends.

The Golden Ape Demon Commander duo cupped their hands together towards Little Marten from a great distance. They were no fools and offending the Celestial Demon Marten tribe was something that only a fool would do. Moreover, even if they did not retreat, the four Samsara stage experts in the other party was not something that they could deal with. Since Little Marten had

given them a way to back off, they were naturally willing to leave. Staying loyal to the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was a joke. If it was not because they were after the Divine Item Treasury, they wouldn't have joined the fight between the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and Deep Lightning Mountain.

The many experts on Divine Item Mountain Range parted their mouths upon seeing this scene. Their eyes contained respect and fear as they looked at Little Marten. What was deterrence? This was deterrence. Just a sentence alone left these two great Demon Commanders with no choice, but to retreat.

“How amazing.”

Chen Tong's group also smacked their lips together while feeling a great respect in their hearts. The Golden Ape Demon Commander and the Ghost Condor Demon Commander were the rulers of this Beast War Region. Yet, these two extremely well known and powerful individuals were forced to retreat because of his words.

Their eyes stealthily glanced towards Little Marten, who was at a short distance away. Subsequently, his eyes appeared complicated as he looked at Lin Dong in front of him. This young man was really increasingly unfathomable...

“You all! Very well! Do you really think that I, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, am afraid?”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander looked at the Golden

Ape Demon Commander duo who chose to withdraw, before his face turned green with fury. His eyes were dark and solemn. He clenched his hand under his sleeve and a red light seemed to have shattered.

“I will see just what can you do to me in an one on one fight!”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander cried out in a cold voice. This fellow was quite intelligent and he had insisted on an one-on-one fight. Clearly, he was afraid that Little Marten and the three other Samsara stage experts would gang up on him. At that time, regardless of how many tricks he had, he could only choose to flee miserably.

“You are actually playing such tricks in front of Grandpa Marten?”

Little Marten stared at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander with a teasing expression. He had naturally seen through his little trick. Monstrous brutality slowly gathered within those purple-golden eyes.

“However... aren’t you thinking too highly of yourself if you think that we will need to attack together to deal with a big mongrel bird like you?”

A pair of ten thousand feet bat wings once again extended out from his back as Little Marten’s final word sounded. Overbearing purple-black energy shot towards the clouds like a bright light pillar. A frightening pressure enveloped the land.

The current Little Marten had finally completely recovered his full strength!

Chapter 1095 - Little Marten VS Heaven Dragon

A purple-black light pillar broke through the clouds before waves of powerful pressure covered the place. The entire land seemed to have trembled at this moment.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's eyes shrunk slightly as he stared at Little Marten's shocking aura. Following which, his expression involuntarily changed. Although they were both at the Samsara stage, he felt an extremely dangerous sensation from the latter.

The Demonic World was just like the food pyramid and the Celestial Demon Marten tribe was at the highest level of this pyramid. Although the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was also at a fairly high level, he was still lacking when compared to the former...

Although he felt endangered, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was no ordinary pushover either. Given the current circumstances, he knew that he had no choice but to fight. Moreover, he also possessed some confidence in his own strength. Hence, even though Little Marten might be a Celestial Demon Marten, he knew that it was difficult for Little Marten to reduce him into a miserable state, even if Little Marten gained the upper hand. At that time, all he had to do was to look for an opportunity to escape, and this would not end up affecting his reputation as well.

With this thought in mind, the eyes of the Heaven Dragon

Demon Commander turned dark and cold. It was indeed true that no one wanted to offend the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. However, he was not as wary as the Golden Ape Demon Commander duo. After all, he also had an extraordinary background.

“I have long heard about how powerful the Celestial Demon Marten tribe is. Since I have the opportunity today, I would like to see if for myself!”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander cried out in a cold voice. He took a stride forward before majestic Life and Death Qi spread from the six blood wings on his back. His aura rose and it was clear that he had pushed his Samsara stage strength to the limit.

Little Marten lifted his head. There was a ferocious smile on his handsome face. In the next moment, the ten thousand feet bat wings on his back suddenly flapped before wild gales blew across the sky. His body also disappeared instantly.

The blood wings on the back of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander also began to flap the moment Little Marten disappeared. His body flashed and he retreated tens of thousands of feet. His frightening speed caused one to be stunned.

“Chi!”

However, the space behind the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander suddenly split apart after his body appeared tens of thousands of feet away. A fist that was filled with black light

erupted. There was also a majestic Life and Death Qi spreading from under his palm!

A punch was thrown forward and everyone could see that the space itself had suddenly collapsed.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander suddenly turned around. Little Marten's speed had caught him by surprise. Clearly, he was unable to dodge at this juncture. A ruthless expression quickly flashed across his eyes before densely packed blood scales grew over his hand. Subsequently, he threw a punch forward.

Bang!

Both fists clashed head on and a frightening energy ripple swept apart like a storm. The space within a hundred thousand feet radius of the both of them, scattered under the spreading force forming a vacuum region.

During the previous head on clash, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander had sent Lin Dong flying with a punch. This clearly demonstrated his Samsara stage strength. However, this time around, he was unable to once again reveal him imposing manner.

“Get lost!”

The space collapsed and a prideful cold cry was suddenly emitted. Immediately, the expression of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander changed drastically. The blood scales on his arm were

cracked while his entire body flew backwards in a miserable fashion.

Many pairs of eyes stared at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, who had fallen into a disadvantage after only a single exchange, before their eyelids twitched violently. He was indeed a member of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Amongst those at the same level, it was likely that even those experts belonging to the other three overlord tribe would have difficulties fighting against them.

“Is that all you got?”

Little Marten appeared in a flash. There was some ridicule and contempt on his handsome face. This was different from the murderous intent hidden under Lin Dong’s warm face. Instead, Little Marten constantly revealed his overbearing haughtiness and looked down on his opponent. However, that overbearing manner also hid a meticulousness that belonged exclusively to him.

“It is too early for you to be celebrating!”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s face turned furiously green. Suddenly, he stomped his foot in the sky, before the space beneath his foot collapsed. Black and white Life Death Qi formed around him in a swirl like fashion. His dragon roar, which was filled with wild violence, resounded in the sky.

“Domineering Dragon Sky Shattering Fist!”

After the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander released a furious roar, one could see six ten thousand feet large wings forming behind him. A flying dragon roared before a fist was thrown forward.

A ten thousand feet large fist was thrown forward and a hurricane seemed to follow. Wild gales swept across the sky.

“You actually dare to call yourself a domineering dragon with your puny abilities? You are a disgrace to the dragon tribe!” Little Marten laughed coldly. He simply stared at the huge, ten thousand feet fist whistling forward, before he extended his hand, while purple-black lightning arcs danced over his long arm.

“Boom!”

The huge fist smashed heavily onto Little Martens’ palm. However, this seeming incomparably ferocious attack came to a halt upon touching Little Marten’s palm. Moreover, the latter’s body did not even tremble at all.

It was as though the strength contained in this overbearing attack from the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, was completely absorbed by Little Marten.

“Ah ah!”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s face turned furiously green. He released some angry roars and swung his ten thousand

feet dragon fist. Many afterimages were formed and the surrounding Yuan Power turned violent under his fist wind. Nonetheless, regardless of how fearsome the former's attack was, Little Marten continued to stand in midair. Both his hands moved gently before he completely neutralized those wild and violent attacks. In fact, his body did not even budge at all.

“Second brother is amazing.” Little Flame looked at both parties in the sky, which were in completely different states, before he involuntarily praised.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. The current Little Marten was at the Samsara stage. However, he was clearly stronger than the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, who was also at the same cultivation level. Considering the Celestial Demon Marten's formidable physical body as well, it was obvious that this Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was no match for him.

“In the past, I have always heard this fellow bragging about how strong he was at his peak. From the looks of it now, it is a little believable.” Lin Dong laughed softly. He felt a little emotional. A long time ago, a Nirvana Stage expert was an unbeatable existence in his eyes, while Little Marten was merely a demonic spirit with little strength, which could disappear anytime...

At that time, Lin Dong had never expected that he would end up where he was today. It was likely that Little Marten also never expected that he would be able to return to his peak form.

Only the both of them knew in their hearts, the enormous price they had paid as they carefully faced various powerful enemies, in

order to reach this stage today.

Regardless, they managed to obtain their desired reward for the price they had paid.

“The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander is no match for Little Marten.” Lin Dong stared at the wild and violent energy ripple, which was sweeping across the sky, before he commented with a smile.

Bang!

In the sky, Little Marten once again threw a palm forward after Lin Dong uttered those words. His drifting palm was accompanied by wind and lightning. After which, his palm smashed onto the dragon fist, which came rushing over in a ferocious fashion.

However, after fist and palm collided, an icy chill suddenly flashed across Little Marten’s handsome face. He curled his hand and it turned into a claw. Purple-black light gathered over the tip of his fingers, forming a liquid like substance.

“Heaven Demon Hand!”

An icy cold voice was suddenly unleashed from Little Marten’s mouth. He swung his arm and a ‘puff’ sound could be heard. The ten thousand feet dragon fist collapsed in an instant. Little Marten’s body moved and his claw penetrated through the dragon fist and landed heavily onto the arm of the Heaven Dragon Demon

Commander. His five fingers pierced downwards like poisonous snakes.

Crack!

The sound of bone cracking was accompanied with splurts of fresh blood. A miserable screech erupted from the mouth of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. Immediately, everyone was shocked when they discovered that one of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's arm was actually broken by him.

This scene caused the skin of many experts to turn numb. Even the corner of the Golden Ape Demon Commander's mouth twitched as he pulled back. To begin with, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was a Six Winged Flying Dragon. Although his physical body was not as powerful as a true member of the dragon tribe, it was not to be underestimated. In fact, even someone like them was unable to easily break his arm with their full strength. Yet, his powerful physical body seemed as weak as paper in Little Marten's hands.

“Ah!”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander let out a miserable cry and withdrew. His hair was in a mess and his face had become unusually distorted. He stared viciously at a callous Little Marten and roared, “Do you really think that I do not dare to kill you?”

“If you have any other abilities, you should use them now. Otherwise, you might not have the chance to do so.” Little Marten

lifted his hand. Blood flowed down his long finger and there was a frightening brutal aura rising on his handsome face at this moment.

The eyes of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander turned blood red. This time around, he did not hesitate any longer. He widened his mouth before a golden light beam suddenly shot out. Immediately, it turned into a ten thousand feet large golden large mountain. There were countless ancient symbols lingering over this mountain, while a vast and mighty ripple was emitted from it.

“Ancient Divine Object, Nine Sky Heavy Mountain!” The Golden Ape Demon Commander duo had a change in expression upon seeing this item. Clearly, they recognised it.

“Oh? The thirty-second ranked item on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking, the Nine Sky Heavy Mountain huh? It is unexpected that the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander actually possess such a divine object.” When the three middle-aged men from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe saw this scene, a tinge of shock flashed across their faces.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander formed some hand seals with a single hand. Majestic Life and Death Qi turned into a light pillar, which shot into the huge golden mountain. After which, the large mountain trembled and swelled up. In fact, it actually reached a hundred thousand feet in size. A gigantic shadow enveloped the place and seemed to cover the entire mountain range.

“Nine Sky Heaven Mountain, Suppress All Demons!” The Heaven

Dragon Demon Commander had a ferocious expression, while his eyes were completely red.

Bang!

The entire world seemed to have become much dimmer at this moment. Ten thousand golden light shot out from the huge golden mountain. After which, the huge mountain moved and tore through the space. It appeared in the air above Little Marten and finally came crashing downward.

Bang bang bang!

The mountain range below had collapsed as the large golden mountain descended. That destructive force was incomparably frightening.

Little Marten lifted his head and looked at the large golden mountain that was descending towards him. His handsome face had a densely cold expression surging from it as he slowly spread his hand. A purple-black bright sun erupted from within his body. At the same time, his cold and indifferent brutal cold cry also resounded across the sky.

“Celestial Demon Sun Devouring Technique!”

Chapter 1096 - Dragon Tribe

A resplendent purple-black sun rose from within Little Marten's body and the already dim world, became even darker. One could only see a purple-black sun rising in the sky.

“Bang!”

A hundred thousand feet large giant golden mountain came crashing down with a frightening force, that could suppress a Samsara stage expert. The mountains below collapsed one after another as huge cracks spread across the entire mountain range.

This scene was as though doomsday was arriving.

“Buzz!”

The purple-black sun expanded at a terrifying speed. Within a few breaths' time, it became hundreds of thousand feet in size. Subsequently, just like a bottomless pit, light flickered within it, as it devoured the entire golden mountain in front of countless pairs of eyes.

Sizzle!

A mysterious sound spread across the sky. Purple-black light rose and the large golden mountain disappeared in a peculiar fashion. Although everything seemed calm on the surface, everyone could sense an annihilation like ripple suddenly being emitted from

within the bright sun.

However, that ripple was rapidly weakening. Meanwhile, the golden light spots flickering within the bright sun, were disappearing a little at a time. At the same time, the energy ripples from the huge golden mountain were also vanishing.

Barf.

When the energy fluctuation completely disappeared, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's expression changed drastically. His expression turned pale before he vomited a mouthful of blood. At this moment, he realized that he had actually lost control of the Nine Sky Heavy Mountain!

“How is that possible?” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander exclaimed involuntarily in his shock. He never imagined that Little Marten was actually able to snatch his Nine Sky Heavy Mountain!

“Celestial Demon Martens can devour the world and I face little difficulties in devouring an ancient divine object!” A ridicule flashed across Little Marten's face. Soon after, his eyes suddenly turned icy cold. He took a step forward and directly appeared in front of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander.

“Bang!”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander let out a ferocious roar upon seeing this. Vast and mighty fist wind came whistling

forward before he ruthlessly attacked Little Marten.

“Bang!”

Little Marten extended his hand and blocked the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s fist. A disdain appeared on the corner of his mouth. Soon after, his palm turned into a claw. His fingers were like the sharpest blades as they directly clawed into the flesh of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander.

Roar!

The eyes of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander became crimson in colour, while his body swelled with lightning speed. Blood light lingered over it and he directly transformed into a massive Six Winged Flying Dragon, which was tens of thousands of feet in size. Following which, a furious dragon roar resounded across the sky.

“Do you think that you can escape by transforming into your true form?”

Little Marten laughed coldly. His body was just like an ant when compared to that of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. However, his aura had completely suppressed the other party. Both his claws tore through the hard scales of the Six Winged Flying Dragon. After which, his hands grabbed a blood coloured wing. Just like lifting a mountain, he lifted the tens of thousands of feet large Six Winged Flying Dragon and ruthlessly smashed him against a mountain.

Boom!

The entire mountain collapsed as a result. Subsequently, the Six Winged Flying Dragon began to struggle wildly. However, Little Marten's hands were like pincers. A brutal aura surged within his eyes. His body moved and he once again flung the Six Winged Flying Dragon.

Bang bang bang!

The land occasionally trembled. Countless experts were stunned when they saw Little Marten dragging the Six Winged Flying Dragon and crazily smashing many mountains into pieces. It was a long while later before they felt their skin turning numb. This seemingly handsome young man was actually this terrifying in a fight...

Roar roar!

Many mountains collapsed after a huge shadow came whistling down from the sky. At the same time, the miserable roar from the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander also reverberated in the air. This caused the faces of the Golden Ape Demon Commander and the Ghost Condor Demon Commander in the distance to twitch. Secretly, they were celebrating the fact that they had withdrawn from the fight quickly. Otherwise, it was likely that they would have difficulties escaping today.

Their hearts were naturally greatly shocked by the scene in front

of them. They were also great Demon Commanders in the Beast War Region, and they were well aware of the strength of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. However, the latter ended up being defeated miserably even after using his Nine Sky Heavy Mountain. This left them in deep shock over the Celestial Demon Marten's frightening combat strength.

“This fellow will suffer tremendously even if he can save his hide...”

The two of them exchanged glances and smiled bitterly. No one would have expected that the situation today would develop in such a manner. Had they known this beforehand, they would not have provoked Lin Dong...

Lin Dong and the others below watched this overbearing scene. Then, he quickly turned his head to glance at the horrified faces of Chen Tong's group and involuntarily coughed softly. “Well... he is usually quite a friendly chap.”

Chen Tong's group laughed dryly. They were truly unable to associate a violent and ruthless person, who could grab the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and smash him around randomly, with the word ‘friendly’...

“It seems like the fight is over...”

Lin Dong stretched his waist. He could sense the rapidly weakening aura of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. Clearly, Little Marten's violent attacks have already left him with

serious injuries.

“Bang!”

A shadow in the sky came rushing over as Lin Dong spoke. The huge body of the Six Winged Flying Dragon flew across the sky. After which, it shattered a mountain. Half of its body was covered by huge rock fragments. Boiling hot blood came spluttering forth like a fountain while a dense bloody scent enveloped the entire mountain range.

Everyone in this mountain range was startled as they stared at the Six Winged Flying Dragon, twitching amongst the stone rubbles. Promptly, they shut their mouths tightly and used this moment to digest the shock in their hearts...

Hovering in midair, Little Marten's body slowly descended. His handsome face was currently filled with indifference as he glanced at a seriously wounded Six Winged Flying Dragon. He gently patted his hands and spoke indifferently, “They are my brothers. It is not overboard even if I kill you since you dared to touch them.”

His indifferent eyes swept over the many powerful individuals in this mountain range as he spoke. “The Deep Lightning Mountain is my brother's territory. I will definitely come looking for anyone who plots against them.”

At this moment, Little Marten's voice no longer contained the pride from earlier. However, everyone could detect the iciness and murderous intent hidden under his calm voice.

The faces of the Golden Ape Demon Commander and the Ghost Condor Demon Commander in the distance twitched slightly. They let out a quiet sigh and understood that Little Marten was actually speaking to them...

No one in the entire place dared to speak. Various powerful experts, who had quite a strong reputation in the Beast War Region, could only cede to his demands. After all, after witnessing Little Marten's brutal behaviour, no one dared to offend him.

A weak blood coloured light surged from within the rubbles and the huge body of the Six Winged Flying Dragon shrunk. After which, he returned back into human form and sat miserably on the bloody mess. He let out an intense cough before blood was spat out from his mouth. A moment later, he finally lifted his head in a somewhat vicious manner. He stared intently at Little Marten and sternly said, "What an overbearing Celestial Demon Marten. If you have the ability to do so, you should kill me today. Otherwise, I will never let this matter rest!"

The smile on Little Marten's face slowly disappeared. A murderous desire that caused the temperature of the surroundings to cool began to gather in this place.

"I am a member of the dragon tribe. Let's see if the dragon tribe will ignore this matter if you dare to kill me!" The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander laughed coldly. Even after he sensed that murderous desire, he was not afraid.

“Are you considered a member of the dragon tribe? Do you think that you are considered part of the dragon tribe just because of that little dragon bloodline of yours?” Little Marten ridiculed.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander snorted coldly. He clenched his hand before blood light gathered in his hand. It soon turned into a blood red dragon totem. There was a fairly pure dragon’s might seeping out from this totem.”

“Dragon tribe totem?”

Those three Samsara Stage middle-aged men frowned upon seeing this. This totem was only given to individuals who were acknowledged by the dragon tribe. Moreover, those who own one were considered as genuine members of the dragon tribe.

Little Marten was also momentarily startled because of the blood red dragon tribe totem.

“Humph.” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander involuntarily let out a cold snort after seeing Little Marten’s reaction. This status should at least give the latter some reason for pause, right?

However, there was an icy cold ridicule rising on Little Marten’s handsome face while he was having such thoughts in his heart. “The current dragon tribe really accepts any trash that comes their way. However, Grandpa Marten really wants to see if the dragon tribe will start a war with my Celestial Demon Marten tribe over a big mongrel bird like you!”

The desire to kill once again surged after Little Marten's cold voice sounded. He ceased hesitating as his body moved and rushed forward. Both his fingers pressed on the air before purple black light came whistling forward and directly smashed the dragon tribe totem in the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's hand.

“You!”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander had a change in expression after he saw that Little Marten was not the least bit fearful even after seeing the totem. However, before he could let out a furious cry, Little Marten had already appeared in the air in front of him. A punch was thrown and purple-black light came sweeping out from it. This light seemed to have turned into a giant purple-black claw. Then, it tore through the space with an incomparable strength, before it ruthlessly smashed onto the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander.

Presently, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was already seriously injured. All he could do was stare at the purple-black giant claw with horror filled eyes. Never did he imagine that Little Marten was actually this domineering. In fact, he did not even pay any respect to the dragon tribe, which was also one of the four overlord tribes.

“Bang!”

The giant purple-black claw landed ruthlessly. However, before it managed to land on the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander,

everyone saw that the space in front of the latter suddenly distorted. Following which, two figures stepped out from within. Both of them threw a palm forward and an earthshaking dragon roar resounded across the place. A huge dragon rose and forcefully shattered the giant purple-black claw.

“Friend from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, it is always good to forgive and forget whenever possible. There is no need to kill him, is there?” A dragon roar reverberated over the place, before an extremely pressurising low and deep voice slowly reverberated across the sky at this moment.

Countless pairs of eyes in this mountain range immediately turned to look. After which, everyone saw two figures standing in the empty space in front of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. There was an extreme terrifying pressure radiating from their bodies.

That terrifyingly powerful pressure seemed to gather behind the two of them and vaguely appeared to have turned into a huge crouching dragon.

“Dragon tribe?”

Many experts were startled upon seeing this scene. All of them were so shocked to the point of exclaiming involuntarily.

No one had expected that two of the four overlord tribes had actually made their appearances within a short half a day!

Chapter 1097 - Face-off

The cry of a dragon resounded across the land. Two figures had appeared in front of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. Their auras condensed behind them, taking the shape of a giant coiling dragon as a mighty pressure enveloped the land.

These two figures immediately draw numerous shocked gazes. Of the rarely seen four overlord tribe members, two had actually appeared today!

Several people faced each other with their mouths slightly agape. Just what was the present situation? Was it a face-off between the Celestial Demon Marten tribe and the Dragon tribe? This appeared a little dreadful...

“Members of the Dragon tribe?”

Little Marten also frowned as he looked at the two figures who had appeared. He was somewhat surprised in his heart. It seemed that this Heaven Dragon Demon Commander did have some backing. Not only did he possess a Dragon tribe totem, he was even able to summon help from the Dragon tribe.

The coiling dragon behind the two figures gradually disappeared under the many pairs of watching eyes. Both individuals appeared to be middle-aged. Their somewhat stern face gave off a dignified aura. From the faintly discernible astonishing auras from their bodies, it was evident that they had reached the Samsara stage. Even in the Dragon tribe, the status of those with such strength

was not low at all.

The two figures first glanced at the seriously injured and miserable figure of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. After which, they shifted their gazes towards the frosty looking Little Marten and the other three Celestial Demon tribe Samsara stage experts nearby. A grave expression flashed across both of their eyes. The fact that four Samsara stage experts had been dispatched at the same time indicated that the handsome young man's status in the Celestial Demon Marten tribe was rather high...

“Big brother Duan, save me!” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander rejoiced when he looked at the two who had appeared and hurriedly cried out.

“Ha ha, friend from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. I am Duan Tao from the Dragon tribe. May I know just how Heaven Dragon has offended you to have caused you to be use such merciless attacks?” One of middle-aged men glanced at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. Soon after, he cupped his hands towards Little Marten and smilingly said.

“He wished to kill my brother. Are you saying that Grandpa Marten should have been gentler?” A vicious look flashed across Little Marten's handsome face as he sneered and replied.

“Friend, Heaven Dragon is already seriously injured. This should be enough if your intention was to vent your anger. I believe that this should settle the matter.” The other middle-aged man spoke in a deep voice. Given his relationship with the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, he naturally needed to speak up for him.

“My *modus operandi* is not to leave matters unfinished.” Little Marten’s eyes turned slightly cold as he spoke. His style was the same as Lin Dong’s. He usually did not take action but once he did, he would eliminate any loose ends. The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was quite powerful. Although Little Marten did not fear the former it would be quite troublesome if this fellow was to create some mischief in the future.

Duan Tao frowned when he saw that Little Marten refused to let the matter rest. The Celestial Demon Marten tribe was indeed powerful, however, their Dragon tribe was not simple either. If it was not because he was wary of Little Marten’s status, he would have long ago attacked to regain some of the Dragon tribe’s face. However, he did not expect that the other party continued to not give them any face despite their politeness.

“Heaven Dragon is a member of my Dragon tribe and he once made a substantial contribution to the tribe. Hence, even though his blood is impure, he was still bestowed the Dragon tribe totem by the three Elders of my tribe. How can my Dragon tribe maintain our reputation if we simply sit back and watch him be killed?”

Duan Tao stared at Little Marten and said, “Friend, do you really intend to damage the relationship between our two tribes just because of this small grudge?”

The Celestial Demon Marten tribe and the Dragon tribe were part of the four overlord tribes and they usually did not meddle in each other’s business. Even if there was some friction between two parties, they would very rarely take the other party’s life. This was

because they were well aware that if two great tribes were to start a war, it would definitely be a calamity. Moreover, it would be difficult to determine a clear winner. At that time, both side would only end up suffering terrible losses.

Little Marten's eyes were ice-cold. He also stared at Duan Tao and slowly said, "The matter started because this big mongrel bird wanted to kill my brother. Therefore, it is only reasonable for me to do whatever I want. If you wish to protect him, all I can say is... be prepared to bear the consequences!"

Little Marten might seem to have a tyrannical character but he was also quite stubborn and it was relatively difficult to change make him change his decisions. Moreover, he also had the same character as Lin Dong, they would only grow even more determined when threatened.

The Duan Tao duo's expressions clearly changed upon hearing those last few words from Little Marten. Their expressions slightly darkened as they replied, "Friend, are you certain that you have the authority to say such words?"

"Ha ha, Ah Diao is one of the candidates for the next tribe leader. Do you think that he is not qualified?" A middle-aged man from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe beside Little Marten smiled faintly and said.

"Candidate for the next tribe leader?"

The Duan Tao duo's pupils shrunk slightly when they heard

these words. Their faces finally turned completely serious. They had guessed that Little Marten status within the Celestial Demon Marten tribe was rather high, but they did not expect that they had still underestimated it in the end.

As they were also from the four overlord tribes, they were naturally well aware of what this status represented. If Little Marten became the next tribe leader, he might very well bear a grudge due to today's matter and that would truly end up affecting the relationship between the two tribes.

The Duan Tao duo exchanged glances with each other, both felt that the situation had become difficult to resolve. They were a little afraid of Little Marten's identity. However, if they were to let the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander be killed in front of so many witnesses, their Dragon tribe would be humiliated...

The atmosphere of the place became pressurising while the Duan Tao duo were silent. Everyone clamped their mouths shut as they carefully observed the development of the situation.

The Golden Ape Demon Commander and the Ghost Condor Demon Commander stealthily wiped off the cold sweat on their brows. Although they were considered powerful individuals in this Beast War Region, they were really nothing in the eyes of the two overlord tribes. Although Samsara stage individuals were top class battle power in the two tribes, the foundation that these two tribes were built on was far beyond what factions like theirs could compare to.

Little Marten's penetrating eyes stared at the Duan Tao duo

while a baleful aura continued to gather within them.

This pressurising atmosphere continued for a long time, before Lin Dong below finally shook his head helplessly just as Little Marten was about to step forward. He moved and appeared beside Little Marten and grabbed the latter's arm.

“Let's forget about the matter today.” Lin Dong smilingly said to Little Marten.

Little Marten frowned upon hearing this. He was well aware of Lin Dong's character. The latter was even more decisive and dealt with matters even more cleanly than himself...

Lin Dong shrugged his shoulders. He was also unwilling to let the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander off. However, this matter had already ended up affecting the relationship between the Celestial Demon Marten tribe and the Dragon tribe. Although Little Marten's status in the Celestial Demon Marten tribe was not low, the relationship between the two tribes was a sensitive topic. A slight mistake could result in frightening waves.

Moreover, Lin Dong had also clearly heard that Little Marten was merely one of the candidates for the next tribe leader. In other words, there were other strong rivals within the tribe. Therefore, Lin Dong did not wish for Little Marten to stir some arguments within the tribe over this matter.

Little Marten looked at Lin Dong. It was possible for him to identify the meaning that the latter wished to convey through the

expression in his eyes. Hence, the violence in his eyes diminished slightly after being quiet for some time.

Surprise flashed within the eyes of the three middle-aged men behind Little Marten upon seeing this scene. They were also well aware of Little Marten's stubborn character. Therefore, others would have an extremely difficult time changing his mind once he had decided on something. Yet...

“This friend is really magnanimous. I will apologise on behalf of Heaven Dragon if he has offended you in anyway.” Duan Tao quietly sighed in relief and hurriedly chuckled upon seeing this.

“Ha ha, there is no need to apologise. The divine object which my brother took from him earlier is not a bad compensation.” Lin Dong smiled and said.

What a joke. He would really have let himself down if he allowed the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander to escape unscattered without leaving anything behind.

“Lin Dong, you!” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander became furious upon hearing this. The Nine Sky Heavy Mountain was a relatively powerful divine object. He had barely been able to refine it after investing a tremendous amount of effort back then.

“Shut up!” Duan Tao cried out in a low voice as he viciously glared at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. This fellow still did not know what was good for him after causing such trouble.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander shut his mouth indignantly. Although they were both at the Samsara stage, he was aware that his status was nothing compared to Duan Tao in the Dragon tribe.

“Since young brother is interested in that divine object, you can have it. You can also be rest assured that Heaven Dragon will not disturb you in the future.” Duan Tao cupped his hands together and said.

“That will be best. Grandpa Marten will not show any mercy if there is a next time.” Little Marten spoke in a faint voice. However, many people laughed dryly after these words escaped his lips. Did his earlier attack show any mercy?

Duan Tao could only nod his head. He also felt some rage in his heart because of Little Marten’s overbearing manner. With a quick wave of hand, he prepared to leave with the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. However, his body suddenly paused. He frowned and seemed to be thinking of something. Finally, he turned to look at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander.

“Eh? What is it?” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was startled as Duan Tao looked at him. He was unable to make heads or tails of the situation.

“You... what did you call him earlier?” Duan Tao frowned and asked.

“Lin Dong. This fellow is a human and has been acting extremely

arrogantly in our Demon Region... what...”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was a little lost. However, before he could finish speaking, he saw that Duan Tao’s expression seemed to have become exceptionally interesting. He immediately shut his mouth and carefully said, “Big brother Duan Tao, what is it?”

Duan Tao ignored him this time. Instead, he turned around and looked Lin Dong in front of everyone, before revealing a forced smile, “Young brother, are you called Lin Dong?”

Lin Dong was also a little puzzled by Duan Tao’s behaviour. However, he still nodded.

“Ha ha...”

Duan Tao rubbed his hands together and asked somewhat anxiously, “May I know if young brother Lin Dong is acquainted with Lord Qing Zhi?”

Lin Dong blinked. Only then did he suddenly understand. After which, he nodded in front of Duan Tao’s somewhat anxious eyes and said, “The Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill that I practice was passed on to me by elder Qing Zhi. Why?”

Swoosh!

The view before Lin Dong’s eyes became dazzled after his words

sounded. After which, he was astonished to see Duan Tao grab his hand. The originally stern face of the latter was now filled with a strange enthusiasm.

“Ha ha, so it’s actually young brother Lin Dong.”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and numerous other powerful individuals behind were completely stunned upon seeing this scene.

Chapter 1098 - A Problem At The Dragon Tribe

Lin Dong was bewildered, as he stared at that originally imposing face, which was now filled with great warmth. He was not the only person who reacted in this manner. Even Little Marten and the rest standing beside him were stunned. It was likely that none of them had expected that this expert from the Dragon tribe, who typically acted in a haughty fashion, would actually act like this.

“Big brother Duan... you...”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s eyes almost popped out upon seeing this. His words rolled in his mouth, but he could not bring himself to spit them out. Clearly, the scene in front of him had quite a great impact on him.

“What is it?”

The Golden Ape Demon Commander duo in the distance were also filled with shock as they exchanged glances. Shock filled their eyes, “Could it be that Lin Dong is also related to the Dragon tribe? This little fellow... Just where did he came from?!”

“Cough...”

Lin Dong gradually recovered his senses in front of many pairs of strange looking eyes. He looked at his hand, which was being tightly grabbed by Duan Tao and coughed awkwardly.

Subsequently, he pulled his hand back in a discreet manner and laughed, “What is going on? Has big brother Duan Tao heard of me?”

In reality, Lin Dong was feeling relatively shocked in his heart as well. From the way Duan Tao behaved, it was obvious that the latter had heard of him. This caused him to feel a little lost. Although he had managed to create a name for himself in the Chaotic Demon Sea, it was far from reaching a level whereby it would be transmitted to this distant Demon Region. Moreover, it shouldn't have reached a point whereby one of the four overlord tribes, the Dragon tribe, had learnt of his name.

“Haha, lord Qing Zhi passed a message to our Dragon tribe some time earlier and he specifically mentioned young brother Lin Dong.” Duan Tao laughed.

Lin Dong nodded. It was indeed news sent back by elder Qing Zhi. From the looks of it, the latter seemed to possess a relatively high status in the Dragon tribe. However, this was nothing surprising. After all, he was a genuine Reincarnation stage expert. Moreover, he had lived for so many years. In fact, it was likely that he was considered as a relic, even in the Dragon tribe, which were famed for their long lifespans.

“Things would have been much simpler if we knew that you are young brother Lin Dong.” Duan Tao smiled. After which, he beckoned the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander to come over. The latter hesitated before walking towards them.

“Heaven Dragon, you acted recklessly. Apologize to young

brother Lin Dong now.”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was not the only one whose eyes were wide open upon hearing these words. Even Little Marten and the three other Celestial Demon Marten tribe's Samsara stage experts glanced at Lin Dong in shock. That was because Duan Tao did not act in such an ardent fashion when facing Little Marten previously, however...

“Big brother Duan...” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander did not understand what was going on as he asked in a dumbfounded manner.

“Young brother Lin Dong is Lord Qing Zhi's successor. Do you think that you can afford to offend him?” Duan Tao's eyes sunk as he said.

“Lord Qing Zhi...”

Even with the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's character, he was still shocked upon hearing this name. As part of the Dragon tribe, he clearly understood what this name represented. He was one of the top individuals in the current Dragon tribe. However, he could not fathom how Lin Dong, would actually have such a relationship with this legendary individual.

Although the Samsara stage was only one step away from the Reincarnation stage, there were countless talented geniuses in this world who were unable to take this one step forward, despite trying for their whole lives. The gap between the two was also

unimaginably huge. Therefore, even though this Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was a Samsara stage expert and a powerful overlord in the Demon Region, he still felt great fear and respect when facing a Reincarnation stage expert.

“Haha, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was once very interested in my Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill ...” Lin Dong stared at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and said with a half smile.

Duan Tao’s expression changed upon hearing this. The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander felt an ominous feeling upon seeing this. He hurriedly laughed dryly, “Young brother Lin Dong, what are you saying? I was a little impulsive at that time. If I had known that this was passed to you by lord Qing Zhi, I would have never dared to set my sights on it.”

“Young brother Lin Dong, Heaven Dragon does indeed act in a reckless manner at times. I hope that you will forgive him.” Duan Tao cupped his hands together and smilingly said.

Lin Dong grinned. The warmth that Duan Tao displayed caused him to feel as if something was amiss. Although Qing Zhi had an extremely high status in the Dragon tribe, Duan Tao was no ordinary individual as well. Even though he would be friendly towards Lin Dong on account of Qing Zhi, it would not reach this extent... where he was purposefully currying favor with Lin Dong.

“Let’s just forget about it. Big brother Duan Tao need not be overly concerned about it. Since this matter is resolved, I will be taking my leave first.” Lin Dong cupped his hands together

towards Duan Tao and said.

Duan Tao felt a little anxious when he saw that Lin Dong was about to leave. He hurriedly stopped the latter, “Chi, haha, young brother Lin Dong. There is no need to rush...”

Lin Dong’s eyes narrowed. He looked at Duan Tao and smiled. Finally, he softly asked, “Does big brother Duan has something else in mind?”

Duan Tao paused for a moment. Finally, he smiled bitterly and nodded. He softly said, “Something has happened in our tribe and we need young brother Lin Dong’s help.”

Lin Dong was slightly startled. The Dragon tribe actually wanted his help?

“Hey, you should stop spouting such nonsense. What use will he be if it is something that even your Dragon tribe cannot resolve?” Little Marten stepped forward and said with unfriendly eyes.

The other three Samsara stage Celestial Demon Martens also stared at Duan Tao from behind. Their eyes were also filled with shock.

Duan Tao looked at Little Marten. He hesitated for a moment before he finally waved his hand. Immediately, a light sphere enveloped them. Clearly, he did not wish for others to eavesdrop on their conversation.

“Lord Qing Zhi delivered a message which says that young brother Lin Dong might be able to help resolve the current problem facing our Dragon tribe.” Duan Tao sighed and explained.

“Oh?”

Lin Dong was a little surprised. His eyes quickly narrowed as he crossed his fingers and softly said, “Could it be... a problem related to the Yimo?”

Duan Tao was stunned upon hearing these words. After which, he nodded helplessly. He did not expect that Lin Dong was able to guess the problem immediately.

Lin Dong frowned slightly. It was just like he had imagined. After all, the Dragon tribe was extremely powerful and he was no match even up against a random individual from their tribe. However, as of now, the Dragon tribe needed his help. After thinking about it, the only aspect where he could be useful was perhaps his ability to counter the Yimo...

Moreover, only those mysterious and unfathomable Yimo would be able to give a faction, as powerful as the Dragon tribe, such a headache.

“Yimo? Those creatures again?” Little Marten frowned. It seemed like he was also somewhat aware of the Yimo. After all, he was the previous owner of the Ancestral Stone. Of course, Lin Dong’s current control over the Ancestral Stone had far surpassed

Little Marten back then.

“What is the exact situation?” Lin Dong looked at Duan Tao and asked.

“I’m afraid that I can only explain to young brother Lin Dong in detail after we head back to the Dragon tribe.”

Duan Tao laughed bitterly. “This is quite an urgent matter and we have been quietly searching for young brother Lin Dong ever since we received the message from lord Qing Zhi. It is unexpected for us to find you here today.”

“He needs to go to the Dragon tribe?” Little Marten glanced at Duan Tao in a doubtful fashion. Although Lin Dong’s strength had soared, it was likely that he won’t even have the opportunity to flee if anything were to happen after he ventured into the Dragon tribe.

“This friend from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, there is no need to worry. My Dragon tribe is not some small and ordinary tribe. We will definitely not use such despicable tricks. Moreover, young brother Lin Dong and lord Qing Zhi are related. Our Dragon tribe will definitely treat him as a friend.” Duan Tao hurriedly reassured.

Lin Dong smiled and said, “Big brother Duan Tao, there is no need to worry. Elder Qing Zhi is my benefactor and he is also a member of the Dragon tribe. Hence, I will naturally lend a hand now that something has happened to the Dragon tribe.”

Lin Dong had quite a great interest in the Dragon tribe. Of course, his greatest interest lay in the “Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool” which Qing Zhi mentioned previously. If Lin Dong wanted to gain complete mastery of the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill, he must not skip the “Dragon Bone Transformation” step. Initially, he was still fretting over how he was going to cultivate a relationship with the Dragon tribe. Unexpectedly, the Dragon tribe came knocking on his door...

According to what Qing Zhi said, this “Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool” seems to be relatively important to the Dragon tribe. Therefore, it was basically impossible for an outsider to enter. However, it seems like the Dragon tribe needed his help currently. In this way... it was possible for him to use this opportunity to ask the Dragon tribe to let him enter the “Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool”.

“In that case, thank you young brother Lin Dong. My Dragon tribe will remember this favor!” Duan Tao immediately rejoiced upon hearing this.

“Why are you so quick to agree? It is not your style to help others for free. You actually believe his empty words?” Little Marten approached Lin Dong and said softly.

Lin Dong was speechless. Standing beside him, Duan Tao also coughed awkwardly. He said, “As long as young brother Lin Dong can help to resolve the problem that my Dragon tribe is currently facing, it is likely that my tribe will not treat him shabbily.”

“Brother Duan Tao, when do you plan to leave?” Lin Dong asked.

“We will leave whenever you wish to. Of course, it is best to do so as soon as possible.” Duan Tao hesitated and said.

Lin Dong nodded. He could see the anxiety on Duan Tao’s face and his heart was immediately shaken. What exactly was going on in the Dragon tribe? They were actually this anxious.

“In that case, let’s leave in three days. We will have to settle some matters in Deep Lightning Mountain over these three days.” Lin Dong thought for a moment and said.

“Alright. I will head to Deep Lightning Mountain to fetch young brother Lin Dong in three days. Young brother Lin Dong, you can be rest assured that if anyone tries anything suspicious during this period of time, my Dragon tribe will not let him off!” Duan Tao spoke in a deep voice. He even glared at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander as he spoke. The latter nodded awkwardly. However, he no longer had any arrogance left. After all, he was able to discern the gravity of the current situation. Lin Dong had already become an extremely important person to the Dragon tribe. If he was to offend Lin Dong, it was likely that the Dragon tribe would no longer protect him.

“Haha, alright then.” Lin Dong laughed and nodded.

Duan Tao did not say anything more after seeing this situation. He cupped his hands together again and led the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander in a swift withdrawal. With their departure,

the atmosphere in this place also began to gradually relax. Countless pairs of eyes, which were looking at Lin Dong, were filled with shock. Given those words that Duan Tao had said previously, who in the Beast War Region would dare to offend Deep Lightning Mountain in the future?

Who could have imagined that a seemingly insignificant Deep Lightning Mountain would actually be related to the Celestial Demon Marten tribe and the Dragon tribe, which were both part of the four overlord tribes.

At this very moment, those many experts and factions finally completely abandoned any intention of snatching the Divine Item Treasury from Lin Dong. All of them sighed and withdrew from the Divine Item Mountain Range unwillingly together with their subordinates.

Lin Dong stared at this scene, which had come to an end, before he smiled. Then, he turned his head towards Little Marten. Finally, he smilingly said, "Let's go. Follow us back to Deep Lightning Mountain first. It is time for us brother to gather together and celebrate. After which... haha, I really want to find out what is the major problem the Dragon tribe is currently facing..."

Chapter 1099 - Heading to the Dragon Tribe

Deep Lightning Mountain erupted in celebrations after Lin Dong's group returned victorious. The various events that took place in the Divine Item Mountain Range caused even some of the senior experts in Deep Lightning Mountain to feel their blood boil. Who could have imagined that their Deep Lightning Mountain, which could not be considered to be at the peak of the Beast War Region, actually emerged on top? Moreover, in the end, even the three great Demon Commander did not dare to display a shred of displeasure to them.

This achievement made many from Deep Lightning Mountain feel an unconcealable pride. Clearly, it was impossible for Xu Zhong to bring them such glory while the latter was in charge. At that time, Deep Lightning Mountain still had to bow down to the Blood Dragon Hall. Although it was nothing humiliating to submit to someone stronger, no one in this world liked to be looked down upon...

Every single person in Deep Lightning Mountain knew that Deep Lightning Mountain would definitely surpass the three strongest factions in the Beast War Region, including the Blood Dragon Hall, and become the most dazzling existence in the Beast War Region.

No one in the Beast War Region would ever have the guts to challenge Deep Lightning Mountain again!

In the past, some Deep Lightning Mountain experts were secretly upset and did not acknowledge their faction's new leader. However, all of them finally began to accept and even feared the

new Demon Commander now.

They believed that under the rule of their new Demon Commander and this young man, whom no one could fathom, the mighty name of their Deep Lightning Mountain would definitely spread across the entire Demon Region!

.....

From the top of a mountain, Lin Dong overlooked Deep Lightning Mountain below, which had descended into an exceptionally lively and joyous state, before he sighed softly. Originally, he thought that he would have to abandon Deep Lightning Mountain when up against the three great Demon Commanders. However, it was beyond his expectations that the final situation would turn into this state.

“It seems like your life over the past year must have been quite an interesting one. The Chaotic Demon Sea is a pretty decent place. I spent some time there back then too...”

A laughter was suddenly transmitted from behind. Lin Dong turned around and saw Little Marten sitting lazily on a stone. He was holding a jar of wine in his hand, while a tall and strong metal tower like Little Flame sat beside him.

“That place is indeed interesting.”

Lin Dong felt somewhat emotional. He had experienced many

events ever since he woke up on the Mysterious Spirit Island. Eventually, he slowly created a name for himself in the Chaotic Demon Sea. However, only he was clearly aware just how many times he had come close to death during that period of time.

“Grandpa Marten got really unlucky. I was seriously wounded when I returned to the Demon Region. Fortunately, I had a way to make contact with my tribe. Finally, I summoned members of my tribe to rescue me. Subsequently, I was in a cultivation seclusion up until ten days ago.”

Little Marten smacked his lips together before he poured wine into his mouth. After some musing, he laughed, “At that time, I thought that I would never see the both of you again...”

“We are all extremely blessed and will not die so easily.” Little Flame rubbed his head and laughed. At this moment, he clearly no longer possessed that sternness, which he had in front of the many warriors from Deep Lightning Mountain.

Little Marten smiled. His long hand gently flicked the wine jar and muttered, “Those three old dogs... They are really ruthless...”

The air flowing on the mountain seemed to have stilled at this moment. Those three originally smiling faces revealed a heart chilling sternness. The incident which took place at the Unique Devil City was a thorn that pierced ruthlessly into their hearts.

From a certain point of view, these three brothers each possessed their own pride. However, they were hunted down and forced to

flee the Eastern Xuan Region like homeless strays back at the Unique Devil City. In fact, Lin Dong was even forced to withdraw from the Dao Sect as a result...

“If Grandpa Marten is currently the tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, I will directly summon the Celestial Demon Marten tribe and charge back to the Eastern Xuan Region to kill those three old dogs...” Little Marten curled his lips. There was a bone piercing murderous desire flowing in his eyes.

“There is no need to rush.”

Lin Dong smiled. He sat down on a rock by the side and said, “I endured for so many years in order to kill Lin Langtian back then. In comparison, one year seems hardly significant.”

The Celestial Demon Marten tribe was indeed powerful. However, it was located too far away from the Eastern Xuan Region. Moreover, if the Celestial Demon Marten tribe was to launch a big invasion campaign, it might easily invite retaliation from the other native Eastern Xuan Region super sects.

“Do you remember the words I told those three old dogs before we left?”

Lin Dong turned his head towards Little Marten and Little Flame. The smile on his lips was icy cold. “Like I said... the day that we return to the Eastern Xuan Region, will be the day that their Yuan Gate is annihilated.”

“I have a premonition... that day would arrive soon...”

Lin Dong took the wine jar from Little Marten's hands. After which, he gently poured a mouthful of wine. A stubbornness was emitted from within his body. He lifted his head and looked at the distant east. His eyes appeared lost and there was a well hidden yearning deep within his eyes.

Back in the Great Yan Empire, there was his parents, who had watched him grow up, and also his fellow clansmen.

There were also his martial brothers back at the sect called Dao Sect. At that place, there was also that wilful, but heart-warming young lady, who had played the zither for him and was willing to use her life to force Ying Xuanzi to show himself in order to protect him.

In that vast region, there was also an ice queen whom he could not forget. Regardless of whether Lin Dong wanted to admit it verbally, a major reason which propelled him to leave the Great Yan Empire was because he wanted to chase and catch that elegant figure, who had bloomed momentarily in his life before disappearing from it...

Even further away was a girl, who had always followed him in the past. However, Lin Dong did not know how she was doing at the Darkness Hall at the moment. Originally, he had said that he would stand in front of her and help her to block all the storms, in order to allow her to live as happily as she always did...

Huff.

Lin Dong released a deep breath of white vapor. An arc was slowly curled on the corner of his mouth. It was confident yet gentle.

Wait for me... I will return soon...

.....

Three days passed by in the blink of an eye. However, Deep Lightning Mountain was exceptionally lively during these three days as the leaders of various factions came over. In fact, even those factions which previously wanted to break free from Deep Lightning Mountain, came over. Subsequently, they used various methods to display their loyalty to Deep Lightning Mountain. After the incident at Divine Item Mountain Range, the reputation of Deep Lightning Mountain in the Beast War Region had clearly reached a relatively shocking level.

Lin Dong passed all these matters over to Little Flame and asked him to settle them. With the help of Chen Tong and the rest, Little Flame would likely be able to take complete control of Deep Lightning Mountain. Moreover, there was a ferocious heart within Little Flame's body. This was something that the leader of a faction in the Demon Region must possess. Suppression and absolute control was the only way to rule in a place like this, where the strong devoured the weak.

With the Mysterious Divine Palace in his possession, the number

of divine objects in Lin Dong's hands had also reached a relatively frightening level. An ordinary divine object might not catch his eye, but it was something that many experts could only dream of. Therefore, after returning to Deep Lightning Mountain, Lin Dong kept his promise and all the warriors of Deep Lightning Mountain received a relatively powerful divine object. This caused Chen Tong and the rest to be extremely grateful.

Besides, after carefully selecting a handful of divine objects, Lin Dong handed the rest to Little Flame. These divine objects would be used to arm his Tiger Devouring Army. Once they were fully equipped, the fighting strength of this army would definitely reach a relatively frightening level. At that time, Little Flame would be able to fight against a Samsara stage expert if he cooperated with his army.

Deep Lightning Mountain would be a place managed by all three brothers. Moreover, it would definitely be of great use when they returned to the Eastern Xuan Region. However, the current Deep Lightning Mountain had clearly yet to possess such strength. Nonetheless, Deep Lightning Mountain could take advantage of its current reputation to expand rapidly. In fact, it was likely that many prideful experts would be unable to resist joining Deep Lightning Mountain due to the allure of the divine objects. Moreover, as long as they joined Deep Lightning Mountain, Little Flame would have means to ensure their loyalty.

With this expansion, it was likely that the strength of Deep Lightning Mountain would soar in the future. At that time, it would become one of their most powerful tools when they charged back to the Eastern Xuan Region!

.....

“Do you really plan to go to the Dragon tribe alone?” In front of a large hall in Deep Lightning Mountain, Little Marten frowned and looked at Lin Dong. Today was the third day and Lin Dong was about to head to the Dragon tribe.

“There is no need to worry. If the Dragon tribe really holds any ill intent towards me, there is no need for them to use such a method.” Lin Dong smiled and said. “However, you will have to look after Little Flame after I leave.”

“Aye, I will help him for a period of time.”

Little Marten nodded. “After that, I will need to return to the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. I was once the person most likely to become the next tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. However, some individuals, whom I originally suppressed, seem to be ready to cause trouble after I was away for so many years. Hehe, it won’t be an easy task for anyone to snatch something that belongs to me!”

A stern expression flashed clearly across Little Marten’s handsome face as he spoke until the end. It seems like he was relatively furious with those eyeing him with ill intent.

“After I return from the Dragon tribe, I will head to the Celestial Demon Marten tribe to assist you.” Lin Dong frowned slightly. It seems like Little Marten had also ran into some troublesome problems in the Celestial Demon Marten tribe.

“You can be rest assured that I will not hesitate to ask if there is anything that I need help with.” Little Marten nodded. Currently, they were no longer as weak as they were back then. Although Lin Dong was merely at the initial Profound Death stage, Little Marten, who knew him well, clearly understood that one’s fate would likely be quite miserable if one underestimated him.

Lin Dong gently smiled. He was just about to speak when his expression suddenly changed. He lifted his head and heard some hurried rushing wind sound in the distance. Two light figures tore through the sky and appeared in the air above within a couple of flashes. They were the Duan Tao duo.

“Young brother Lin Dong, are you ready?” Duan Tao looked at Lin Dong and smilingly asked.

“Let’s go, big brother Duan Tao.”

Lin Dong nodded his head. There was some anticipation surging from within his black eyes. He was extremely curious about this Dragon tribe, which was also one of the four overlord tribes in the Demon Region.

Chapter 1100 - Dragon Tribe

The northern area of the Demon Region.

This was an endlessly vast wildlands. Numerous mountains stretched across the land like giant dragons while areas of towering ancient forests also covered it. Old hundred thousand feet tall trees stood like many small scale mountains. Their spreading leaves and branches enveloped the area within a ten thousand feet radius. A rich wilderness like aura surged across the land.

Various beast roars would resound across the land from time to time. These roars were filled with a wild, untamable and ferocious aura.

This great wilderness was known as the Dragon Region. It was one of the few areas within the Demon Region that had remained mostly unchanged since ancient times and was a land filled with all sorts of natural treasures. However, few dared to come here to seek treasures, because, it was the territory of the Dragon tribe...

As one of the four overlord tribes in the current Demonic Beast World, the Dragon tribe was at the top of pyramid. There were not many in the entire Demon Region who dared to create trouble in their territory.

Humm.

The sky above the wilderness suddenly distorted as a spatial vortex was formed. Three figures walked out from within. If one

was to zoom in on them, one would see that they were Lin Dong and the Duan Tao duo, who were heading from the Beast War Region to the Dragon tribe.

The distance between these two places was extremely great. Fortunately, after one's strength reached the level of Duan Tao, one would be capable of building a spatial tunnel, allowing a tremendous amount of time and effort to be saved.

“What rich natural Yuan Power...”

Lin Dong walked out from the spatial vortex. His eyes swept over the land as astonishment flashed within them. The Yuan Power in this region was clearly many times denser than the Beast War Region. One would be able to train much more effectively here.

“Ha ha, only the Dragon tribe and friends of the Dragon tribe can enter this place. No other tribes are allowed to be within a hundred thousand mile radius.” Duan Tao laughed.

Lin Dong's mouth was slightly agape. This Dragon tribe also appeared to be quite overbearing, and had directly drawn a boundary and declared themselves the ruler. However, it was only natural for the Dragon tribe to be a little domineering given its strength. After all, power was king in this world. If one was powerful enough, even rules would no longer be binding.

“Let's go young brother Lin Dong, the Dragon tribe is located at the middle of the Dragon Region. We should reach it soon.” Duan Tao laughed. Only after seeing Lin Dong nod his head did he fly

forward to lead the way.

The subsequent journey did not take much time. After an hour, the group had reached the depths of the Dragon Region. The natural Yuan Power grew increasingly dense the deeper they ventured. Later on, even the air itself had become a little moist. This was a phenomenon that would occur when Yuan Power had reached a certain density.

Lin Dong sighed in admiration as he looked at this scene. Soon after, his expression changed as he looked in front of him where some signs of distortions had appeared. It was as if an invisible barrier was isolating the inside from the outside.

The barrier might be invisible but Lin Dong was able to clearly detect a formation in front of him, a formation so powerful that it even made the current him feel some fear. If he was not wrong, this was the Dragon tribe's great tribe protection array and it would not be an exaggeration to call this formation armageddon like.

“Please wait for a moment young brother Lin Dong. Allow me to open the formation.”

Duan Tao smiled towards Lin Dong. Following which, he clenched his hand. Light gathered over his palm, turning into a life-like dragon totem. The totem was like a mini coiling dragon. It gave off the feeling of life and a mighty presence.

“Roar!”

The dragon totem roared, turning into a ray of light which shot forward into the invisible barrier before them. The space slowly distorted as a crack was quietly torn open.

Buzz!

As the crack was torn open, almost solid like Yuan Power spluttered out like a ferocious tiger that had been released from its cage. An invisible like roar spread from within the Yuan Power, causing Lin Dong's heart to shake a little. Just how dense must Yuan Power be to display such a phenomenon?

“Let's go.” Duan Tao took the lead and stepped forward, entering the crack. Lin Dong hesitated for a moment before quickly following.

Upon crossing the spatial crack, light flashed before Lin Dong's eyes. After which, the scene in front of him suddenly changed. However, before he could observe his surroundings, he suddenly felt his body become heavy as he was pushed a hundred feet downwards.

“This...”

Yuan Power circulated in his body as he hurriedly tried to stabilize himself. After which, surprise flashed over his face. The natural Yuan Power within the Dragon tribe was actually dense enough to influence one's speed.

Lin Dong lamented a little as he lifted his head. His eyes contained some curiosity as he looked towards this headquarters of the Dragon tribe. At a glance, it appeared to be an endless lush green sea. There were many huge trees that were several hundred thousand feet tall and ancient tree veins covered their branches. Moreover, the thing that surprised Lin Dong the most was that the huge trees akin to sky supporting pillars were taking in and releasing natural Yuan Power like living creatures...

“These are Yuan trees. They are divine trees that existed in ancient times and possess the ability to create Yuan Power. As long as it takes in a little Yuan Power, it will be able to create a substantial amount of rather pure Yuan Power. This cycle continues on endlessly, allowing Yuan Power to grow and multiple without end.” Duan Tao gave an introduction after seeing the shock in Lin Dong’s eyes.

“Yuan tree...”

Lin Dong wet his lips while a look of incredulity filled his face. This was truly good stuff. Back when he was in Dao Sect, Ying Xuanzi and the rest had been so excited over the seed of an Immortal Yuan Ancient Tree. However, looking at it now, that single Immortal Yuan Ancient Tree was far inferior to this so called Yuan tree. Moreover... the number of Yuan trees present had reached a frightening level. No wonder the density of the Yuan Power in this Dragon Region had reached such a terrifying degree.

It was possible to see many pill rivers that stretched on endlessly in the sky above this vast land. As the rivers surged past, dragon

roars could be heard from even further away and it was vaguely possible to see some enormous shadows playing within the pill rivers.

An incomparably immense light barrier reached downwards from further up in the sky.

It was dotted with profound symbols which seemed to gather together. From a distance, it was akin to a million feet large giant illusory dragon figure.

“What a terrifying formation...”

Lin Dong could feel his heartbeat quicken after a single look at the formation. He knew that this should be the tribe guardian formation of the Dragon tribe. It definitely possessed the power to kill a Samsara stage expert and even a Reincarnation stage expert would not dare to underestimate it.

“This is the tribe guardian formation of our Dragon tribe, the Great Void Divine Formation... during the ancient world war, three Yimo kings once led an army to attack it. However, all of them were killed by the formation.” Duan Tao looked at the incomparably huge formation in the distant sky. There was a respectful expression in his eyes as he softly explained.

Lin Dong felt his heart skip a beat. Although it was possible to guess the strength of this formation, he never imagined that it would be so terrifying.

“There is nothing to be surprised about. This Great Void Divine Formation was not created by the Dragon tribe...” Yan’s voice suddenly sounded in Lin Dong’s mind while he was feeling shocked.

“Not created by the Dragon tribe?” Lin Dong was taken aback.

“It belonged to my master. However, he gave it to the Dragon tribe later on.” Yan spoke in a faint voice.

“Oh, so that’s how it came to be.” A flash of understanding hit Lin Dong. It was actually a creation of that supreme person, no wonder it was so frightening.

“If the Ancient Universe Formation in your hand is fully activated, it will not be weaker than the Great Void Divine Formation. However, you only have the formation. If you have the formation plate too, it will be formidable indeed.” Yan said in a somewhat regretful manner.

“Formation plate?”

“The Ancient Universe Formation was created by my master after many years of research. Other than the formation method you possess, there exists a formation plate. The latter is the most crucial item. Unfortunately, the formation plate has been missing since master’s death...”

Lin Dong smacked his lips. It seemed that the Symbol Ancestor

was really overwhelming and without limits. No wonder he had even been able to stop the Yimo tribe attack.

“Young brother Lin Dong, kindly follow me into the interior of the tribe.” Duan Tao by the side laughed. Following which, his body quickly rushed forward. Lin Dong’s eyes swept around once more before following.

The three of them flew across the sky. They could see numerous mountain ranges below. An ancient aura emanated from them, giving off the feeling that they had existed since the start of time.

At this time, one was occasionally able to see some large dragons flying past in the sky. The dragon wings were accompanied by wind and rumbling as they flapped, an extremely magnificent sight.

Led by Duan Tao, Lin Dong’s journey was smooth and without any hindrances. Soon, he saw many towering grand halls and stone pagodas standing in the distance as a majestic and grand aura hit him in the face.

“Oh?”

Lin Dong’s eyes suddenly hardened as he approached. He looked at the ground below where he could vaguely sense faint traces of lingering black Qi. That evil fluctuation was the Yimo Qi which he was quite familiar with.

“Buzz.”

At this moment, the two great Ancestral Symbols in Lin Dong's body emitted a buzzing sound, causing Lin Dong to be startled. The Ancestral Symbol would only have this reaction when meeting other Ancestral Symbols or something deeply related to the Ancestral Symbols. Were there other Ancestral Symbols in the Dragon tribe?

“Swoosh!”

A rushing wind sound was transmitted over while Lin Dong was startled. After which, over a dozen figures shot towards them. Finally, they stopped in front of Duan Tao.

“Uncle Duan, you are back.”

A slim young lady stood at the head of the dozen figures. She wore black figure fitting clothes which outlined her alluring curves while her pony-tail hung downwards and extended along her narrow waist towards her pert bottom. She had a small face that was relatively beautiful. However, there was a wild and untamable look within her large eyes.

“Ha ha, it's little Xin.”

Duan Tao looked at the young lady and laughed. After which, he pointed towards Lin Dong behind him and smilingly said, “This is Lin Dong whom elder Qing Zhi has mentioned. We have invited

him to resolve the trouble of our Dragon tribe.”

The dozen figures curiously looked towards Lin Dong after hearing these words. It was clear that they had frequently heard of his name during this period of time.

“You are that Lin Dong?”

The young lady, who had been called little Xin by Duan Tao, turned her large eyes towards Lin Dong. She observed him for a moment before her small mouth frowned slightly, “It seems that you are not as powerful as teacher Qing Zhi has described.”

Lin Dong rubbed his nose and smiled faintly. He seemed to have heard some unfriendliness in the words of the young lady and also a relatively strange jealousy and rivalry under this unfriendliness. By connecting this to the way she addressed Qing Zhi, Lin Dong appeared to have an inkling of what was going on.

Table of Contents

[Wu Dong Qian Kun](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1001 - Say My Name](#)

[Chapter 1002 - The Calm Before the Competition](#)

[Chapter 1003 - Begin](#)

[Chapter 1004 - Blood Decapitation Guard](#)

[Chapter 1005 - Onward](#)

[Chapter 1006 - Encounter](#)

[Chapter 1007 - Their First Fight](#)

[Chapter 1008 - Immeasurable Mountain](#)

[Chapter 1009 - Ascending the Mountain](#)

[Chapter 1010 - Sha Li](#)

[Chapter 1011 - Conquering The Peak](#)

[Chapter 1012 - Fight at the Mountaintop](#)

[Chapter 1013 - Pinnacle Battle](#)

[Chapter 1014 - Waiting to Strike](#)

[Chapter 1015 - Unsheathed Blade](#)

[Chapter 1016 - Battling Two Demons](#)

[Chapter 1017 - Using Every Technique](#)

[Chapter 1018 - Three Prong Attack](#)

[Chapter 1019 - Breaking an Arm](#)

[Chapter 1020 - Each Using Their Strongest Technique](#)

[Chapter 1021 - Three Hundred](#)

[Chapter 1022 - Breaking the Mirror](#)

[Chapter 1023 - Soft and Gentle](#)

[Chapter 1024 - Devil Appears](#)

[Chapter 1025 - King Tianming](#)

[Chapter 1026 - Qing Zhi Appears Again](#)

[Chapter 1027 - Commander of the Flame Divine Hall](#)

[Chapter 1028 - Terrifying Girl](#)

[Chapter 1029 - Suppress](#)

[Chapter 1030 - Breakthrough](#)

[Chapter 1031 - Subdued](#)

[Chapter 1032 - King Destroying Heavenly Plate](#)

[Chapter 1033 - Life Death Ancestral Symbol](#)

[Chapter 1034 - King Destroying Heavenly Plate](#)

[Chapter 1035 - Devil Prison](#)

[Chapter 1036 - Clues](#)

[Chapter 1037 - Death Flame Spiritual Pool](#)

[Chapter 1038 - Death Qi Cleansing](#)

[Chapter 1039 - The Final One](#)

[Chapter 1040 - Departure](#)

[Chapter 1041 - Surging Dark Clouds](#)

[Chapter 1042 - Beast War Region](#)

[Chapter 1043 - Snatching My Grilled Meat](#)

[Chapter 1044 - Taken Away](#)

[Chapter 1045 - Stepping Stone](#)

[Chapter 1046 - Cao Ying](#)

[Chapter 1047 - Revealing their Might](#)

[Chapter 1048 - Achieving His Objective](#)

[Chapter 1049 - Arrival](#)

[Chapter 1050 - Nine-tail Village](#)

[Chapter 1051 - Qin Gang and Meng Shan](#)

[Chapter 1052 - Reunion of Brothers](#)

[Chapter 1053 - General Yan](#)

[Chapter 1054 - Little Flame's Experiences](#)

[Chapter 1055 - Chapter 1055: Chat](#)

[Chapter 1056 - Behind the Scenes](#)

[Chapter 1057 - Ancestral Soul Hall](#)

[Chapter 1058 - Nine-tail Spirit Fox](#)

[Chapter 1059 - Inheritance](#)

[Chapter 1060 - Devouring Divine Palace](#)

[Chapter 1061 - Hope](#)

[Chapter 1062 - Do You Still Have Any Doubts](#)

[Chapter 1063 - Overawe](#)

[Chapter 1064 - Deep Lightning Mountain Range](#)

[Chapter 1065 - Demon Commander Xu Zhong](#)

[Chapter 1066 - Each One's Preparations](#)

[Chapter 1067 - Fighting the Demon Commander](#)

[Chapter 1068 - Battle of Deep Lightning Mountain](#)

[Chapter 1069 - Gone Crazy](#)

[Chapter 1070 - Kill](#)

[Chapter 1071 - Changing Owners](#)

[Chapter 1072 - Essence Blood Inheritance](#)

[Chapter 1073 - Divine Item Treasury](#)
[Chapter 1074 - Endless Divine Prison](#)
[Chapter 1075 - Tempering Mental Energy](#)
[Chapter 1076 - Blood Dragon Hall](#)
[Chapter 1077 - The Two Great Commanders](#)
[Chapter 1078 - Heaven Dragon Demon Commander](#)
[Chapter 1079 - Temporary Respite from the Storm](#)
[Chapter 1080 - Calm Before the Storm](#)
[Chapter 1081 - Divine Item Mountain Range](#)
[Chapter 1082 - Afraid to Make A Move Due to Potential Losses](#)
[Chapter 1083 - The Treasury appears](#)
[Chapter 1084 - Taking Treasures](#)
[Chapter 1085 - Each Displaying Their Own Techniques](#)
[Chapter 1086 - Inside the Mysterious Divine Palace](#)
[Chapter 1087 - Ten Thousand Demon Eroding Array](#)
[Chapter 1088 - Joining Forces](#)
[Chapter 1089 - Last Stand](#)
[Chapter 1090 - Fighting the Samsara stage](#)
[Chapter 1091 - Mysterious Divine Palace](#)
[Chapter 1092 - I'll Say this Again](#)
[Chapter 1093 - Three Brothers Finally Reunite](#)
[Chapter 1094 - Overbearing Celestial Demon Marten](#)
[Chapter 1095 - Little Marten VS Heaven Dragon](#)
[Chapter 1096 - Dragon Tribe](#)
[Chapter 1097 - Face-off](#)
[Chapter 1098 - A Problem At The Dragon Tribe](#)
[Chapter 1099 - Heading to the Dragon Tribe](#)
[Chapter 1100 - Dragon Tribe](#)